# THE BOOK WAS DRENCHED

UNIVERSAL LIBRARY OU\_164478
AWYSHINN

#### OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. 079.155/ Accession No. 30417

Author Browne, E.G.

Title Press & poetry of modern persia. This book should be returned on or before the date

last marked below.

# THE PRESS AND POETRY OF MODERN PERSIA

#### CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



Berlin: A. ASHER AND CO. Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS

Acw Hork: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., Lid.

Toronto: J. M. DENT AND SONS, LID.
Tokno: THE MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA





Superstitious veneration of a Mullá
(From Mullá Nașrw'd-Din, No. 36, Oct. 7, 1907, a Caucasian Turkish illustrated comic weekly, published at Tiflis)

## THE

# PRESS AND POETRY

OF

# MODERN PERSIA

PARTLY BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPT WORK

OF

MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD 'ALÍ KHÁN "TARBIYAT OF TABRÍZ

by

EDWARD G. BROWNE

M.A., M.B., F.B.A., F.R C.P.

Sir Thomas Adams' Professor of Arabic and Fellow of Pembroke College in the University of Cambridge

Cambridge:
at the University Press

Cambridge:
PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, MA

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

The same was a large way and a		PAGE
Translator's Preface		ix
PART I.		
AUTHOR'S PREFACE		1
AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION		7
LIST OF PERSIAN NEWSPAPERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER		27
OTHER MODERNIZING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS.		154
WHITE STODER STATES INFLICENCES IN THE LERSTAN LESS.		154
PART II.		
SPECIMENS OF THE POLITICAL AND PATRIOTIC POETRY OF MO	DERN	
Persia		167
No. 1. From Mírzá Báqu's Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya		168
" 2. Ballad of the Girls of Qúchán		174
" 3. ". Í Kabláy " from the Sur-t-Isráfil)		179
" 4. "Ayreáy-i-Wafan, Wáy'' (by Ashraf)		182
5. "Dard-i-Írán bí-dawást." (by Ashraf)		185
" 6. A Patriotic Appeal (probably by Ashiaf)		187
7 Remonstrance of a Reactionary (by Ashraf) .		188
" 8. A Letter from Qazwin (probably by Ashraf) .		190
., 9. Another Reactionary's Remonstrance (by Ashraf,		191
" 10. "Needs must our Caravan be lame and late!"		194
" 11. "How can hearing be like seeing?" (by Ashraf)	) .	196
., 12. "Nami-shawad!"		198
13. "Háy, háy ' (a taṣnif)		199
" 14. In Memory of Jahángír Khan (by Dakhaw) .	•	200
15. "He is a man"		204
" 16. Greeting to the Sipalidár		206
" 17. "What'll I do?		207
" 18. The Auction		212

											PAGE
No.	19.	"'Alami	digar n	igar!'	٠.						216
,,	20.	" Al-ḥan	ndu lillái	<i>l!</i> "(b	y Bahá	ir)					218
,,	21.	Muḥamı	nad 'Alí	Mírzá':	s Drea	m at	Ode	ssa			220
,,	22.	" Bah, b	ah, chi b	i-já sh	ud!"						222
,,	23.	A Patrio	tic Lulla	by (by	Láhút	í).					224
,,	24.	Raḥim 1	Shán anc	l the l	₹ussian	s (by	Láh	útí			227
**	25.	"Cock-a	-doodle-d	lo!".							229
,,	26.	" Mother	dear!"								232
,,	27.	"You m	ind your	own (	oncern	!" (b	y A	shraf	) .	,	234
,,	28.	" Mubar	ak-ast!"				٠.				238
,,	29.	Congrati	ılation								241
,,	30.	Muḥamı	nad 'Alí	Mírzá':	despa	ir.					242
,,	31.	Muḥamı	nad 'Alí	Mírzá':	lamer	nt.					246
,,	32.	The Lea	ders and	the N	ation (f	rom t	he .	súr-i-	Isráf.	77 -	248
,,	33.	Lament	on the d	epartui	e of M	r Mo	igan	Shus	ter '	by	
		'Árif)									250
,,	34.	"A Critic	al Tribu	te to S	ir Edw	ard C	hey.	· (by	Bah.	ίι)	253
,,	35.	An Iron	ic Welco	me to	Germai	ny					257
Nos.	36 4	7. Addıt	ional poe	ens by	Bahár	٠.					260
,,	48 5	t. Poen	ıs by <i>Pú</i>	r-i-Dá	wiid						289
,,	52 5	3. Poem	s by Ja'	lar-i-K	hámna'	77.					295
No.	54.	Poem or	bread-c	ornerei	٠, .						200
,,	55.	Poem by	Adibul	-Mamo	ilik .						300
••	56.	The Lan	nent of the	he Kın	e .						302
Nos.	57 6	ı. Five	Epigram:	s by J	Ialiku l	-Kala	<i>im</i> a	nd of	hers		305
Chronoi											300
		Or THE	I ENGL IN	KEN	ore rios	•	•	•	•	•	
INDEX .	•	•	•		•	٠	•	٠	٠	•	337
				ن ایران	ز قارئير	ص ا	خصو	، م	تهنّاء	.·1.	t end
							-	_	-		

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(1)	"Sayings of the Great," illustrated, from Mulla Nasru'a	- . Frontis,	bice
(2)	The Cemetery of Journals, from the . [zarbáyján].	To face p	
(3)	The human locusts, from Mulla Nasru'd-Din .		16
(4)	Prince Malkom Khán Názimu'd-Dawla		18
(5)	A typical Shab-nama	**	21
(6)	Aminu's-Sultán preparing to sell Ázarbáyján to the	. ,,	
` '	foreigner, from the .1zarbávján	. ,,	27
(7)	Specimen page of the old Irán	. ,,	49
(8)	Russia stopping Shuster's reforms, from the Buhliil	. ,,	57
(9)	Specimen page, partly in French, of the Tabric .	. ,,	60
(10)	Aqá Sayyid Jamál the Orator	. ,,	70
(11)	Muḥammad 'Alí Shāh and his myrinidons, from the		·
	!fasharátu'l4rz	. ,,	76
(12)	Khuláyatu'l-Ḥawādith, the oldest Persian daily .	. "	80
(13)	Before and after the Honeymoon, from Mulla Nasru'd	<b>'</b> -	
	Din	,	85
(14)	Portrait of Aminu's-Sulfan, from the Sharafat .	. ,,	109
(15)	Russia's Second Ultimatum, from the Shayda .	. ,,	113
(16)	Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz and his paper the Súr-i	-	
	Isráfil	. ,,	116
(17)	A journalistic Aviary, from the Qásimu'l-Akhbár.	٠ ,,	124
(18)	Specimen page of the Revue Transcaspienne .	• ,,	134
(19)	The Poet-prophet Mírzá Muhammad Báqir of Bawáná	t	
	with some of his friends and disciples	• ,,	168
(20)	The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd-Din of Gilán	• ,,	182
(21)	Mullá Muḥammad Kāzim of Khurásán, the great ecclesi	-	- 0
(22)	astical supporter of the Constitution	• •,	187
(22)	Amenities of Muslim family life, from Mullá Nasru'd		193
		• "	-73

* 7 1 1 1		٠	٠	٠
	17	1	1	1

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(23)	The reactionary Sayyid Muhammad of Yazd teaching		
	the Demons how to overthrow the Constitution	To face p.	194
(24)	Two contemporary poets, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán "Da- khaw" and Mírzá Husayn Dánish		200
	• •	••	200
(25)	English tourist buying Persian tiles, from Mullá Naṣru'd-		
	Dín	**	213
(26)	The Boy-Colonel's nurses trying to induce him to go to		
	his bath	"	237
(27)	Russia and England driving out Mr Morgan Shuster		
	from Persia, from the Shaydá	11	250
(28)	The poet 'Árif of Qazwín	••	252
(29)	The poet Bahár Maliku'sh-Shu'ará	**	260
(30)	Raḥím Khán and his Russian friends	•••	274
(31)	The poet Púr-i-Dáwúd	,,	289
(32)	The Lament of the Kine, from the Chanta-i-Pá-barahna		302

#### **ERRATUM**

On p. 294, l. 20, second half, read:—

وزيرِ محتشم عنوان پرستد،

## THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

THIS book treats of two different though kindred subjects, the Persian Press, more particularly Persian Journalism, and the political and patriotic poetry of Modern Persia; in other words, with two aspects of Persian literary activity in recent years, especially since the Proclamation of the Constitution in 1906. It falls, therefore, into two distinct parts, of the first of which I am the translator, and of the second the compiler. Of each of these two parts something must now be said.

Part I (pp. 1-166) contains as complete a list of Persian newspapers, with particulars concerning each, as it has been possible to compile, preceded by a Preface and Introduction (pp. 1-6 and 7-26), and followed by a brief essay on some of the more important products of the Persian Press other than newspapers, especially such as conduced, directly or indirectly, to the "Awakening of Persia" (pp. 154-166). The whole of this portion is translated from a Persian treatise, at present unpublished, entitled, for reasons explained by the Author, Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," at p. 5 of his Preface, "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press1"; and all that I have done besides translating it is to add a few explanatory foot-notes (the majority of which, however, are the Author's) and to append to the description of each newspaper in smaller type some additional particulars concerning its size, price, etc., derived from the inspection of copies in my own possession, of which, thanks to the generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, whereof I shall shortly speak, I have a fairly extensive collection. It is important that the reader should bear in mind that these

ورقی از دفتر تأریخ مطبوعات ایرانی و فارسی ا

paragraphs in smaller type are added by myself to the original articles, in order that he may not be puzzled by occasional discrepancies which appear between them and the paragraphs in larger type which precede them; for on the one hand I have not thought it right to modify (save in a few cases of evident inadvertence) the sense of the Author's statements, and on the other I have indicated, whenever reference to a copy of the paper in question was possible, the result of my own observations, inasmuch as the Author wrote in exile, for the most part from memory and scanty notes, and, as he has explained in his Preface (pp. 1–3), was unable to refer to the rich material which he had collected for the compilation of this work, and which is now, unhappily, lost beyond recall.

The Author's work, as he has explained in his Preface, was prior in conception, though subsequent in execution, to that of Mr H. L. Rabino, who was, until about two years ago, British Vice-Consul at Rasht in Persia, and is now at Saffi in Morocco. Mr Rabino, whom I have never had the pleasure of meeting, is one of those consular officers who take delight in devoting the time which they can spare from their official duties to the careful study of the language, history, literature, antiquities, customs and resources of the country in which they find themselves, and it is a matter of profound regret rather than of surprise that one so well acquainted with and so sympathetic to the Persians, and so well instructed in all that concerns them and their country, should have been removed thence to a distant and (I imagine) uncongenial post. At all events he made the best use of his time in Rasht, which has in many ways been fruitful of valuable results, especially in the domains of history, geography and geology, and not least in this hitherto almost unexplored field of Persian Journalism. In 1911 he published at Rasht what is, so far as I know, the first systematic treatise on this subject, a Persian pamphlet of 29 large pages (measuring 35 x 22.5 centimetres), printed at the 'Urwatu'l-Wuthaa Press, of which the full title, both in Persian and English, and some description are given at pp. 2-3 of the Author's Preface and in the foot-notes thereto. In a short Preface of two pages he sketches the history of Persian Journalism from its beginnings (in or about 1848) down to

the time of writing (August 29, 1911). This Preface is followed (pp. 6-25) by a list of 243 papers, arranged alphabetically, published in Persian or in Persia1. Each page is divided into ten columns, of which the first contains the ordinal number of the paper in the list, the second the title of the paper, the third the place of publication, the fourth the intervals of publication (daily, weekly, fortnightly, monthly, etc.), the fifth the method of production (print, lithography, or "jelly-graphy"), the sixth the date of inception, the seventh the date of conclusion, the eighth the political tendency, the ninth the name of the proprietor or editor, and the tenth and last any additional observations. Of the papers enumerated Nos. 1-226 are Persian, Turkish or Arabic, Nos. 227-230 French, and Nos. 231-236 Armenian, while Nos. 237-243 are additional Persian papers omitted in their proper place. Blank spaces are left, numbered 244-269, for additional entries, while the last two pages (28-29) contain a list of errata.

A French translation of Mr Rabino's Persian pamphlet by M. L. Buvat appeared in the Revue du Monde Musulman for 1913 (pp. 287-315). It was made, I believe, without Mr Rabino's knowledge or concurrence, and, by reason of mistranslations and omissions, is regarded by him as not wholly satisfactory. I possess a copy of these pages with numerous annotations and corrections in Mr Rabino's hand. One distinctive merit, however, it possesses, for foot-notes are added which give "les principales indications bibliographiques, les comptes rendus et les Traductions in extenso donnés par la Revue des journaux persans."

In English, so far as I know, little has hitherto appeared on the Persian Press, except a small brochure of my own, originally delivered as a lecture to and afterwards published by the Persia Society under the title of the Persian Press and Persian Journalism<sup>2</sup>, which was practically a very brief résumé of this present work, and, like it, owes whatever value it possesses to

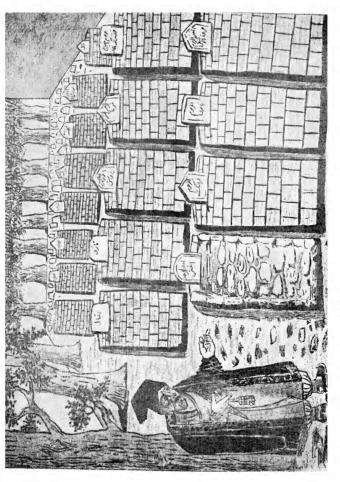
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As in the present treatise, mention is made of all Persian newspapers, whether published in Persia or abroad, and of all papers, whether in Persian or in some other language (Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, French, etc.), published in Persia. This is what is meant in the title of this work by *Irdnt* (i.e. published in the Persian Kingdom) and *Fidrst* (published in the Persian language).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The lecture was delivered on May 23, 1913, and was afterwards published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, at the price of one shilling. It contains 28 pages.

the work of Mr Rabino and Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat." The Times, which, in pursuance of the reactionary and obscurantist policy which generally characterizes its views on Eastern politics, made some disparaging remarks on the "mischievous and dangerous" character of "the free Press of Persia" and "other Oriental lands" in its issue of July 2, 1908, published a short article on the subject on October 29, 19091; while the Standard of November 15, 1909, contained a good and sympathetic account of Sayyid Hasan, the editor of the daily Tihrán Hablu'l-Matín, who had recently been imprisoned on the charge of speaking disrespectfully of the religion of Islám. Towards the end of May, 1910, the English daily press also contained some account of the protests evoked amongst Persian journalists by the suppression of the Sharq, and the violent scenes to which this high-handed measure gave rise in the National Assembly. The Times of June 28, 1910, again, contained some account of the printers' strike at Tihrán. The Manchester Guardian of September 28, 1910, contained an article on "Persian newspapers and their work." Lastly, the almost complete suppression of the Press on December 26, 1911, two days after the forcible closure of the National Assembly, was chronicled in several English papers. A certain amount of information about Persian newspapers, together with several translations of articles from some of them, is also contained in my History of the Persian Revolution, published in October, 1910.

As one would expect, the fortunes of the Press in Persia follow very closely those of the Constitutional Movement. Before the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh in August, 1906, but few newspapers were published in Persia, and these were politically of no account, and only valuable, when they had any value at all, from the literary

¹ The disparaging article appeared ten days after the now deposed Sháh, Muḥammad 'Alí, had succeeded, with the aid of Colonel Liakhoff and the other Russian officers in his service, in destroying the First National Assembly, and when his cause appeared to have triumphed. The second article, which, though far from sympathetic, at least takes the Persian Press more or less seriously and gives a few more or less accurate facts about it, was written shortly after the Nationalist triumph and the deposition of the ex-Sháh. No one has ever accused Printing House Square of being "the home of lost causes,"



آ ل بر برتدسس بال عمد سمسك وعلاني قرمشائوا آدومخوجانو باليش برحل بيضيها حكوميدكم سطا هوا ببدوانع المالعه إلما الواسه بعست ١١١

The Cemetery of deceased Newspapers

(From the illustrated comic weekly .fzarbdtyjdn, No. 6, March 30, 1907)

point of view, on account of the poems and critical articles which they occasionally contained. In the latter part of 1906 several important newspapers, printed with moveable types, began to appear, such as the Majlis (on November 25, 1906) and the Nidá-yi-Watan a month later. During the following year (1907) many more appeared, and the number continued to increase until the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, which marked the beginning of the period known to the Persians as "the Minor Despotism" or "Lesser Autocracy" (Istibdád-i-Şaghír), when the free Press was practically destroyed for the time being. As the Constitutional forces began to rally and make headway in Gílán and Isfahán, the Press also began to revive in these localities, until, on the triumphant entry of the victorious Nationalists into Tihrán and the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí in July, 1909, it speedily attained a luxuriance even greater than during the "First Constitutional Period," and (save for a brief period in August, 1910, after the fighting which attended the disarmament of the fidá'is in Tihrán, when for some days the Istialál-i-Írán was the only paper appearing in the capital) continued in this flourishing condition until the forcible closure of the Second National Assembly and the violent aggressions of Russia during the last days of 1911. Since that time it has again been in abeyance: the only notable papers published in Tihrán since the beginning of 1912 are, so far as I know, the official or semi-official Aftab ("Sun"), and the rather more independent Îrân-i-Kunûnî ("Present Persia")1; while at Tabriz, Rasht and Mashhad Russian brutality has effectually extinguished not only the Press, but every other manifestation of Liberalism and national life. Two infamous reactionary and anti-patriotic papers, the Fikr ("Thought") and the Tawffq ("Divine Favour"), were successively promoted and subsidized by the Russians in Tabriz, but to describe them as worthless would be to pay them too high a compliment.

Of the Persian newspapers published outside Persia, which are naturally much more independent of political events in that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Barq ("Lightning") has since reappeared, No. 1 "of the Fifth Year" being dated October 12, 1913. Since November 27, 1913, it has changed its name to Ra'd ("Thunder").

country than those published within its borders, the most important have been or are the Akhtar ("Star"), printed at Constantinople (1875–1895); the Qanún (1889–1890) in London; the Hablu'l-Matín (Calcutta) founded in 1893 and still continuing; the Thurayyá (1898–9) and Parwarish (1900), printed in Cairo; the Hikmat and Chihra-numá, founded in Egypt in 1892–3 and 1904–5 respectively, and still continuing; and the Shams ("Sun") of Constantinople, founded in 1909 and still continuing.

During the greater part of the Constitutional Period I regularly received a certain number of the principal papers, such as the Majlis, Nidá-yi-Watan, Tamaddun, Súr-i-Isráfil, Musáwát, Hablu'l-Matin and Subh-i-Sádiq during the First Constitutional Period: and the Irán-i-Naw, Barq, Sharq, 'Asr, Waqt, etc. during the Second. I also inherited a number of papers left by Shaykh Hasan of Tabriz, formerly teacher of Persian in this University. on his return to Persia. Yet my collection would have been very imperfect had it not been for the extraordinary generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, who, on his transference from Rasht to Morocco, presented me with the whole of his extensive and valuable collection, which contained complete or almost complete sets of several papers, especially of those published in Rasht, such as the Nasim-i-Shimál, Kinkásh, Sadá-yí-Rasht, Gilán and Khayru'l-Kalám, and some specimens at least of nearly all the papers mentioned in his pamphlet. Thanks to this act of generosity, I believe that I possess the most complete and extensive collection of Persian newspapers which exists outside Persia, and this has been of enormous help to me in the preparation of the present work.

One notable feature of the modern Persian Press is the large amount of excellent verse which is to be found in it, especially in the Rasht papers enumerated at the end of the preceding paragraph, in the Bahár of Mashhad, and in the Ṣūr-i-Isrāftl, Irān-i-Naw and other organs of the Ṭihrán Press. Much of this verse is "topical," referring to the stirring events of the recent Revolution and the principal dramatis persona; or patriotic, inciting the youth of Persia to deeds of heroism and self-sacrifice; or satirical. It is, in my opinion, of great interest

both from the historical and the literary points of view, and is often equally remarkable for its merit and its originality. As it has hitherto remained almost unnoticed in Europe, I have thought it desirable to include in this volume a selection of these recent patriotic and political poems, chosen more or less at random out of a great number contained in the bound volumes of newspapers in my possession, or supplied to me by some of my Persian friends and correspondents, to whom I here desire to tender my sincere thanks.

Part II of this book (pp. 167-308), which is devoted to these poems, is, therefore, an addition made by myself to the original book of which the translation constitutes Part I. European students of Persian whose researches stop short at the period which, four hundred years ago, produced Jámí, the most celebrated of the later "classical" poets, and his contemporary Dawlatsháh, the most widely-read and one of the least trustworthy of their biographers, constantly assert that there is no modern Persian poetry worth reading, a statement which I can only account for by supposing that they have not taken the trouble to look for it or read it, but which is nevertheless widely credited. In a lecture on the Literature of Persia which I delivered before the Persia Society on April 26, 19121, I spoke briefly of this modern poetry, and gave some specimens of it, and after the lecture several of those present expressed surprise at learning that there was any modern poetry to speak of. This determined me to devote some attention to the refutation of a pernicious error chiefly attributable to the rarity of intimate relations between the literary worlds of Europe and Asia, but fostered and encouraged to some extent by those who desire for political reasons to represent such Asiatic peoples as the Persians as entirely decadent and degenerate, whereas in fact they have during the last eight years shown a vitality which, under happier circumstances, had it been unimpeded by malignant external forces entirely beyond the control of the Persian people, would, I am firmly convinced, have ultimately effected the moral and material regeneration of the country.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., price one shilling.

which took place there [in December, 1911, and January, 1912] he was compelled to leave that city, and his printing-press was destroyed [by the Russians]. The poems which he wrote criticizing the *Mullás* are much appreciated.

# J 5. Púr-i-Dáwúd.

"He is a young man about twenty-five years of age. He studied French in Beyrout (Syria) and is now studying Law in Paris, where he has helped to found, and actively supports, the 'Literary and Scientific Society of the Persians in Paris.' He is especially skilful in the employment [in his poems] of old Persian words.

# 6. Ja'far-i-Khámna'í.

"He learned French surreptitiously in Tabríz, his father, a fanatical and old-fashioned merchant, having forbidden him to study foreign languages, or to write poetry, for which he shewed a natural aptitude. Hence his poems are, as a rule, unsigned."

Some twenty poems accompanied these brief biographies, of which the best are included in Part II (pp. 260–299). Other notable contemporary poets, of whose work I have not been able to give specimens here, are Malik-i-Sásání, Shúrída and Badí'u'z-Zamán of Shíráz, Adíb of Níshápúr, Ḥusámu'l-Islám "Dánish," Ahmad Suhaylí of Tabríz (hanged by the Russians in January 1912), Ḥusayn Khán Dánish, etc.

It seems natural at this point, for the sake of comparison, to say a few words about modern Arabic and Turkish patriotic poetry.

The best modern Arabic verse with which I am acquainted has been produced in Egypt. Of contemporary poets in that country Shawqí Bey and Háfiz Ibráhím are two of the most famous. The former is essentially a Court poet, who writes graceful but insincere verses in praise of the Khedive or in description of State Balls and other Court functions. Háfiz Ibráhím is a much more sincere and therefore effective poet, and his verses deal with a much wider range of subjects. Thus, to

take at random a few of the poems contained in the second part of his Diwán (published at Cairo in 1907) we find two in praise of the Japanese; another addressed to the Empress Eugenie; another appealing for greater recognition of the Arabic language; another in praise of Victor Hugo; another on the victims of a fire at Mit Ghamr; another on the dearness of food; a threnody (marthiya) on the late Mufti of Egypt, Shaykh Muhammad 'Abduh; another threnody on Mahmud Samí Pasha al-Bárúdí; another addressed to the late King Edward the Seventh on the occasion of his Coronation, etc. The two finest of his poems, however, were called forth by the lamentable tragedy of Denshawi (or Deneshway) in the summer of 1906. of which, both on account of the celebrity which it attained, and of the painful and humiliating reflections which it evokes, I shall say nothing more in this place! The first of these two poems (pp. 44-47 of the edition above mentioned) begins:

The second (pp. 102-104), which is the finer of the two, is addressed to Lord Cromer on his return to Egypt in the autumn of the same year, and begins:

A line or two further on the poet finely says, addressing Lord Cromer:

"Thou didst teach us the meaning of Life, and why should we not aspire to it, and wherefore shouldst thou be angry? "Art thou wrath with us because we have feelings [of patriotism]? It is even unto this that thou art wont to urge and incite us!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The circumstances of this affair are ruthlessly exposed by Mr Wilfrid Scawen Blunt in a little pamphlet published by T. Fisher Unwin in August, 1906, and entitled Atrocties of Justice under British Rule in Egypt. See also Mr Bernard Shaw's Preface for Politicians (pp. xliv-lix: "the Denshawai Horror") prefixed to John Buil's other Island (London: Constable & Co., 1907).

This poem, which is written with equal power and restraint, undoubtedly expressed the deepest feelings of the Egyptian people, but it is to be feared that it was never read by him to whom it was addressed.

Another book of Arabic verse which created a great stir in Egypt, leading to the flight of the author to Constantinople, the prosecution and imprisonment of the Nationalist leaders, Muhammad Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish, and the confiscation of the book, was a collection of patriotic poems entitled Wataniyyatt ("My Patriotism"), by Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí. Most of these poems are topical, referring to such events as Lord Cromer's departure from Egypt on May 6, 1907; the revival of the Press Law by Butrus Pasha on March 25, 1909; the assassination of Butrus Pasha by Ibráhím Efendi Násif al-Wardání on February 20, 1910; the execution of al-Wardání on June 28, 1910; Roosevelt's speech of March 29, 1910, at Cairo, and his Guildhall speech of May 31, 1910, both of which caused intense annoyance to the Egyptians, etc. Some of the earlier poems, composed in 1907, originally appeared in the paper al-Mu'ayyad, but most of the later ones were first published in the celebrated Nationalist organ al-Liwá ("the Standard"). Proceedings were instituted against the poet and against Ferid Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish (each of whom had contributed a preface to the little volume) on July 14, 1910. Feríd Bey was at the time in Europe, and the poet Shaykh 'Ali al-Gháyátí¹ succeeded, as mentioned above, in escaping to Constantinople, so that Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish was left for the moment to bear the brunt of the prosecution. He was sent for trial on July 26, and on August 6, 1910, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, and Ferid Bey on his subsequent return to Egypt suffered a similar fate.

So effective was the suppression of this little book Wataniyyati that it cost me an infinity of trouble to obtain even the loan of a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I have recently learned that the poet al-Gháyátí has renounced his Nationalist opinions and reconciled himself to the Khedive, in whose honour he composed a panegyric on the occasion of his anniversary, January 8, 1912, and from whom he now receives a pension on which he lives at Geneva, shunned by his former comrades, who call him "the Egyptian Gapon."

copy, and its rarity and inaccessibility may therefore excuse me for briefly describing it. It comprises 129 pages of 18 x 13 centimetres, and contains: (1) the Author's Preface (pp. 2-3); (2) his dedication of the work to the dead Nationalist leader, Mustafá Kámil Pasha, and his living successors, Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Aziz Shawish (pp. 4-5); (3) Ferid Bey's Preface (pp. 6-8) on "the influence of Poetry in the education of Nations"; (4) Shaykh Shawish's Preface (pp. 9-11) on "Poetry and the Poet"; (5) an Introduction (pp. 12-32), apparently by the poet, dealing chiefly with the dearth of patriotic verse in Egypt at the time of writing, the history and influence of the Marseillaise, and a panegyric on the French Revolution. This concludes the preliminary prose portion of the book, which also contains signed portraits of the three collaborators. It is followed by the poems, forty-six in number (pp. 33-128), which are fully annotated to explain the circumstances under which each was written.

I have not at hand an account of the trial, but, so far as my recollection serves me, the prosecution was chiefly based on three poems (Nos. 15, 27 and 30), of which the first (published in the Liwá on August 19, 1909) was addressed to Dingra (the murderer of Sir Curzon Wylie) who had been executed two days previously; the second dealt with the assassination of the Coptic Premier Butrus Pasha, who was shot by al-Wardání on February 20, 1910; and the third (a short poem of four verses) described the condemnation to death of al-Wardání, who was executed on June 28, 1910. The Prefaces contributed by Ferid Bey and Shaykh Shawish contained nothing which would appear to justify a prosecution for sedition according to English ideas, but the writers seem to have been held responsible for the utterances of the poet whose work they thus in some measure endorsed, in spite of their contention that they had not read all the poems contained in the volume to which they placed themselves in the position of sponsors. In order to enable the reader to judge for himself how far the utterances of Ferid Bey and Shaykh Shawish merited such draconic reprisals, and also because their remarks are of interest in connection with the general development of patriotic poetry in the East (a quite recent though widely-spread

phenomenon), a complete translation of their two Prefaces is here given. Feríd Bey's Preface is as follows:

"The Influence of Poetry in the Education of Nations.

"Poetry is one of the most active agents in awakening nations from their lethargy and in inspiring them with the spirit of vitality, even as it is one of the chief incentives to battle and inspirers of heroic endeavour and risking of life in war. Hence from ancient times we find such heroic poetry prevalent amongst the Arabs and other noble nations, such as the Romans, the Greeks, and so forth.

"No one will deny that the French song composed by the French officer, Rouget de l'Isle, and entitled 'the Marseillaise,' was one of the most potent causes of the victory of France over the kings of Europe, who had combined to extinguish the Spirit of Freedom on its first appearance.

"Hence some writers amongst us have written much on the necessity of composing patriotic elegies and songs, so that our children may learn them by heart and sing them in their leisure hours or recite them in their play-time, instead of the songs and verses which the street-children repeat, especially during the nights of Ramazán the Blessed. So likewise they have written on the necessity of changing the songs which are sung on festive occasions, all of which revolve round one point, to wit Love and the attribution to the Beloved of qualities 'which God hath not revealed anything to authorize'.'

"One of the results of the autocratic government of an individual, equally in the West or in the East, is the destruction of heroic poetry, and the inducing of poets, by the means of gifts and favours, to compose insipid panegyrics and futile encomiums on kings, nobles and ministers, and to withdraw themselves from everything which can educate men's minds and implant in them the love of Liberty and Independence. So likewise another result of this despotism is the complete absence from the sermons delivered in places of worship of anything which might profit the hearer, since all of them revolve round the subject of withdrawal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These words are a quotation from the Súratu'n-Najm, or "Chapter of the Star," in the Qur'án (liii, 23).

from the world, mingled with incitements to idleness and the patient expectation of daily bread without any effort or work.

"Hence those nations which have undergone political subjugation, becoming apprized of this fact, make the production of patriotic poems and heroic verses (in the classical language for the educated class and in the common language for peasants, artizans and others of the uneducated classes) one of the first of their principles; and this becomes one of the most potent factors in inspiring all classes with a spirit of patriotism. And I rejoice that this auspicious *Risorgimento* has permeated our country, and that most of the poets have left off composing panegyrics on nobles and governors, and have turned their attention to, and used their gifts for, the production of patriotic poetry, and the employment of it to describe the political circumstances which engage public attention. The present work, *Waṭaniyyati*, has appeared in the vanguard of this auspicious and righteous revival.

"My joy is increased by the fact that village poets have composed verses and songs about the Denshawi affair and what grew out of it; about the late Muṣṭafá Kámil Pasha and his patriotic efforts; and about the Suez Canal question and the repudiation of its legality by the General Assembly¹; and that they have begun to sing them around their camp-fires and at their festivals to the accompaniment of their simple instruments of music. This, please God, is a movement full of promise, proving that the efforts of the patriotic party have borne fruit, and that their efforts have reached the depths of men's hearts in all classes of the people, promising a speedy deliverance, by God's permission, from the occupation and from the despotism of an individual.

"It therefore behoves the poets to abandon the habit of composing laudatory poems and panegyrics on the occasion of notable anniversaries and recognized festivals, and to employ their lofty and God-given talents for the service and education of the people, instead of devoting them to the service of the rich

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The deliberations of the General Assembly as to the proposed prolongation of the Suez Canal concession lasted from February 9 until April 9, 1910, when it was unanimously rejected by all the members of the Assembly with the exception of the Copt Marqus Bey Sumayka.

and the flattery of nobles, or using them as a means to gain the favour of Ministers; seeing that the rulers pass away, while the Nation remains.

"Peace be upon him who heareth and remembereth, and who succeeds in serving his country and striving for it: 'Verily his striving shall be regarded, and God will reward him with an abundant recompense'."

Here follows Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh's Preface:

## " Poetry and Poets.

"Some poetasters are wont to imagine that poetry consists merely in metrical sentences in which due regard is paid to the proper rhyme. Hence you see them as bold as can be in composing qaṣidas (panegyrics) and in laying claim to poetic talent, relying herein on the ignorance of the majority as to the real nature of poetry, its essential qualities, and the conditions on which depend its correctness and perfection, and well aware of the rarity of persons of sufficient culture to discriminate between the bad and the good, or to comprehend the subtle differences which distinguish fruitful from barren verses. Especially is this the case at this time, when the faculty of properly wielding the Arabic language has grown weak, in consequence of the growth of foreign influences over the Arabs and the bad taste which accompanies this, so that the very construction of its phrases is in the utmost need of rectification.

"If you wish to know what good poetry is, put away from yourself metrical feet and undue regard for rhyming letters and elaborate verbiage, and pay heed only to the effect which it leaves in your spirit. For indeed the best poetry is that which possesses your heart until you put it aside, even as the finest pictures are those which hold your vision until they are hidden from it. If, therefore, you would know the difference between natural and artificial poetry, if you perceive when you hear it that the ideas which it expresses are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This quotation is also from the Silvatu'n-Najm (Qur'án, liii, 41-2). In the original text a facsimile of Feríd Bey's signature is subjoined.

spontaneously from your mouth, that is natural poetry; while if its motives enter your heart in diverse ways, and its exordium and arrangement do not harmonize when heard, that is artificial poetry<sup>1</sup>, of the shallow outpourings of which none will drink the dregs save the ignorant poetaster or the hireling poet. For how can poetry be beautiful or sweet to hear when it issues forth from a heart unmoved and a soul unaffected? Or is poetry aught else than a mirror wherein are seen the effects of psychical influences controlling the spirit of the composer?

"'Abdu'l-Malik once said to Artat ibn Suhayya', 'How is it now with thy poetry?' 'By Allah,' he replied, 'O Commander of the Faithful, I neither rejoice, nor am angry, nor desire, nor fear; and poetry is not produced save as the result of one of these four emotions!'

"That is not poetry which results from the poet's contemplation of fantastic forms which transcend realities, or from his pursuing the path of exaggeration in praise and blame. Poetry is naught else than the depicting of the images which circulate in the mind; and just as the most skilful painter is not he who combines incompatible elements or who pourtrays on his canvas something which does not correspond with any existing eternal reality, but rather he who turns his attention to something which does exist and pourtrays it with so fine a shading that it seems to him who gazes on it as though he were looking at its subject as something endowed with external existence, so likewise the most skilful poet is he who attains to true conceptions and judgements and sets them forth to the hearer in sentences which captivate his intelligence and impel him to act in conformity with their requirements.

"All that the poet has to do, therefore, after he has fully endowed his poetry with its due measure of sincerity and discriminating insight, is to clothe it in well-conceived sentences

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The writer's meaning is, I think, that the artificial poetry of the panegyrists which he is denouncing is generally a mere display of rhetorical figures not bound together by any strong underlying motive, so that such emotions as it evokes are disconnected and incoherent.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 'Abdu'l-Malik, the fifth Umayyad Caliph, reigned A.D. 685-705 (A.H. 65-86). Artát was one of the most eminent poets who belong exclusively to the Umayyad period.

and emphasize the harmony of the ideas one with another. For the composition of poetry is only like setting words to music and adapting them to song; and just as melody is not pleasing to the ear except when its component parts harmonize, so also poetry, when its sentences do not harmonize and its ideas do not accord, is a mere deafening of the ears and a grief to the spirit of man.

"If anyone would see a specimen of poetry which combines grace of words with wealth of ideas, and strength of structure with sincerity of diction, let him read a little of this book *Waṭaniyyati*; and let him who will enquire of its effects from these growing energies, and these ardent souls, and these loyal resolutions, for they are of its planting and of the fairest of its fruits."

As regards the poems of Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí, while it is impossible to ignore their spirit and vigour, or to deny that many of them contain only legitimate though sometimes caustic criticisms of men and measures obnoxious to the author's political creed, several of them are quite indefensible, especially the poem on Dingra, which, in spite of certain qualifications made by the author in his notes, does undoubtedly convey the impression that he condoned to a certain extent the terrible and tragic crime with which this man's name is associated. It may be questioned whether any murder in recent times has produced results so evil and so far reaching. The assassin had no grudge, personal or political, against his victim Sir Curzon Wylie, who, indeed, was known as a friend and benefactor of Indian students of a kind greatly needed and too rarely found in this country in the present day. This fact greatly increased the indignation aroused by a crime which seemed almost insane in its purposelessness, and this indignation manifested itself, illogically enough, in a widespread and undiscriminating alienation of sympathy from the whole body of Indian students, most of them hard-working, peaceable, intelligent and deserving men, who visit this country, and even tended to increase that unhappy antipathy which has grown up in recent years between the West and the East. The more one loves the East, appreciates its virtues, and sympathizes

with its aspirations, the more must one deplore this unhappy event, and desire that it should be buried in oblivion rather than enshrined in verse.

How far, in English law, the writer of a preface is held responsible for the contents of the book to which it is prefixed is another question; but neither of these prefaces, especially that of Shaykh Shawísh, would appear to the unprejudiced reader to contain in itself any matter so seditious or objectionable as to deserve so harsh a punishment as was meted out to its author. There is moreover a certain irony in the general attitude assumed by the most powerful "Liberal" Government of modern England towards freedom of speech and freedom of the Press in its Eastern dependencies which constantly recalls to my mind the following anecdote concerning the above-mentioned Umayyad Caliph 'Abdu'l-Malik related in that delightful history of the Caliphate the Kitábu'l-Fakhrí':

"'Abdu'l-Malik before he succeeded to the Caliphate, was one of the pietists of al-Madína, so that he was nicknamed 'the Mosque Dove,' because of his indefatigable reading of the Scripture. But when his father died, and he was acclaimed Caliph, he closed the Sacred Volume and said, 'This is a separation between me and thee<sup>2</sup>!'"

When I read or recall this passage there rises before my mind's eye the form of a veteran "Liberal" statesman on the eve of the "Seven fat years" reading, marking, learning, and inwardly digesting John Stuart Mill's *Liberty*. To him enter his enthusiastic followers and admirers to announce the triumph of "Liberalism" and his elevation to the rank of Secretary of State and Cabinet Minister; whereupon he lays aside the treatise on *Liberty*, saying, as 'Abdu'l-Malik said more than twelve hundred years ago, "*This is a separation between me and thee!*"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There are three editions of this book (composed in the thirteenth century of our era), that of Ahlwardt (Gotha, 1860), that of Derenbourg (Paris, 1895), and the cheap but excellent Egyptian reprint (A.H. 1317). The anecdote here quoted occurs on p. 110 of the latter. A French translation of the text by Émile Amar has recently been published by Leroux of Paris.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This is a quotation from the Súratu'l-Kahf (Qur'án, xvin, 77).

<sup>3</sup> Not only in Egypt but also in India the Press Law is now (November, 1913) excessively stringent. A pamphlet entitled "Come over into Macedonia and help us,"

It would be out of place here to speak at length of the contents of *Wataniyyatt*, though most of the forty-six poems which it contains are interesting both on account of their intrinsic merit and because of their connection with recent political events. I will only mention two excellent ones (Nos. 33 and 34, pp. 108-112) addressed to Mr Roosevelt in remonstrance against the speeches he delivered at the Egyptian University in Cairo on Monday, March 29, 1910, and at the Guildhall in London on May 31 of the same year. I subjoin a score of verses from the first, which is at once the more spirited and the more graceful.

اذا عُد الهُهامُ من الكرامُ و أبعد عن أكاذيب اللّفامُ لتُسْمِعَنا أباطيلُ الكلامُ رأيْتَ بها بلادك مُنْذُ عام و دونك في اليراعة و الحسام لننا خطر على الريّام نام أساتذة الورى من عهد سام بمجدِ في ذُرا الأهرام سام سام سام و

لعمرك لسّت بالرّجل الهُهام' كرام النّاس أصدقهم حديثًا' فها لك لم تَقُمُّ في النّبل إلّا' أراك ترى البلاد بغير عين' كأنّا دون قرمك في المعالى' رُوْيُدا يا فتى النّباريخ إنّا' جَمَعْنا الدّين و الدّنيا وخُنّا' فهن أنتم إذا الْقَيَّرَتُ شعوبْ'

appealing for help for the Turkish victims of the Balkan Crusaders, and published by Mohammed 'All, the editor of the Indian Comrade, was confiscated; and the same fate has, I understand, overtaken my pamphlet entitled " The Reign of Terror in Tabriz," describing the cruelties perpetrated by the Russians at the beginning of 1912 in that unhappy city. The law is so stringent that it can, apparently, be employed to suppress historical statements of facts, even it unaccompanied by unfavourable comments and criticisms, as appears from the following paragraph from the Delhi Comrade of November 13, 1912: "Again, there is the question of the liberty of the Press, which has of late been using in the scale of public notice. The Press Act of 1910 has given a rude check to the progress of what is known in the West as the Fourth Estate, and has almost choked the mouth of the Indian Journalist, who gasps at the freedom of writing which is practically enjoyed by the Anglo-Indian section of the Press in spite of the dicaded Act. The worst features of the Act have been signally brought to light by the judgment on the application of Mr Mohammed 'Ah, by a Special Bench of the Calcutta High Court, against an order of the Bengal Government declaring, under Section 12 of the said Act, a perfectly harmless pamphlet entitled Come over into Maccionia and help us forfeited to His Majesty. In the course of the judgment we have seen how the learned Judges have exposed the absurdity of Section 4, which condemns the printing and publishing of 'any newspaper, book or other document containing any words, signs or visible representations which are likely or may have a tendency, directly or indirectly, whether by reference, suggestion, allusion, metaphor, implication or otherwise (the italics are ours) to bring into hatred or contempt any class or section of His Majesty's subjects in British India."

و ما كنتم هنالك فى الأنام؛

أضاناه و أنتم فى ظلام:

أباغى الحرب أنت أمرالسلام
و ترمينا بطائشة السّهام؛
عبست وأنت فى دار آبتسام؛
فكانت رمية من غير رام؛
بألقاب الدّكاتره الفخام؛
روى ما قال عن حزب الخصام؛
علينا ما رويت عن الطغام؛
أرى روزفلت اخلق بألهلام؛
و أكبر ما نروم من الهرامى،
رواه النيل عن ربّ الكلام؛

## (Translation)

<sup>&</sup>quot;By thy life, thou art not a magnanimous man, if the magnanimous man is reckoned amongst the noble!

The noble ones of mankind are the most truthful in their speech, and the furthest removed from the falsehoods of meaner men, What ails thee that thou didst not stand up by the Nile save to cause us to listen to vain words?

I perceive that thou regardest [other] countries with a different eye from that wherewith thou didst regard thine own country a year ago!

As though we were inferior to thy people in lofty qualities, and inferior to thee in the [use of] the pen and the sword!

Gently, O champion of history! For we hold a position which waxes with the days;

We combine [preeminence in] this world and in the Faith, and have been lords of creation since the days of Shem!

- Who are ye, what time the nations boast of glory high enthroned on the pinnacles of the pyramids?
- We had what we have of ancient glory when you were not there amongst mankind.
- If you will, ask history concerning us, for verily we illuminated it when you were still in darkness.
- I see thee ignorant, and would that I knew whether thou seekest war or peace!
- Thou breathest forth and sendeth calumny amongst us, shooting at us with arrows which miss the mark.
- Hath the nature of the wild beasts passed over into thee, until thou frownest when thou art in a place where thou should'st smile?
- Thou didst make a speech, and they gave thee a title without [thy having] any knowledge, and it was [a case of] 'a how drawn at a venture.'
- By thy life, verily Cook<sup>2</sup> hath a better claim than thee to the title of 'Honorary Doctor'!
- We see men calling him a liar, but we do not see him relating what he says on the authority of a hostile faction<sup>3</sup>.
- But we see thee casting up against us what is reported by ignoble persons.
- Both men were fabricators of falsehood, but I consider Roosevelt the more deserving of blame.
- Henceforth do not cast reproach on us, nor on the greatest of the objects at which we aim!
- Enough for thee is one verse of the daughters of song which the Nile hands down from that Master of Words:
- 'Thou didst speak, and thou wast not an orator, but rather a burden which was added to our other great calamities!'"
- 1 i.e. the wild beasts which Mr Roosevelt went to Africa to hunt, and by the slaughter of which he earned the soubriquet of "the Butcher of Africa" (Jazzáru Ifriqiyya).
- <sup>2</sup> i.e. the American Cook, who claimed to have reached the North Pole, and was at first received with great honour, but afterwards became the laughing-stock of all.
- <sup>8</sup> i.e. even if he told lies, they were not inspired by malice, nor did he injure his fellow-men.
- 4 The last verse is a quotation or "insertion" (tadmin) from one of Shawqi Bey's poems.

Lord Cromer's work, Modern Egypt, called forth some angry verses, and although the poet exaggerates when, in a footnote on p. 36, he describes this book as "crammed with vituperation and calumny of Egypt and the Egyptians and Islám and the Muslims," it undoubtedly contains statements and expressions which are unnecessarily wounding to Egyptian and Muslim sentiment, and in some cases quite unjustifiable. One specimen of each kind may be given. In vol. ii, pp. 228-9, Lord Cromer says: "It should never be forgotten that Islam cannot be reformed; that is to say, reformed Islám is Islám no longer; it is something else; we cannot as yet tell what it will eventually be"; and he quotes the opinion of Sir William Muir in support of this view, which I believe to be incorrect, and which, thus baldly phrased, is certainly calculated to wound Muslim sentiment-This point, however, is susceptible of argument and discussion; but it is otherwise when Lord Cromer speaks (vol. i. p. 324) of "some illiterate Egyptian of the type of Arábi or Mahmoud Sami." 'Arábí Pasha, a simple soldier, had no pretensions to literary culture, though he was far from illiterate in his own language; but Mahmúd Sámí Pasha was not only a great bibliophile but one of the most notable poets of modern Egypt, some of whose verses are included in every anthology of modern Arabic poetry<sup>1</sup>. No doubt Lord Cromer spoke in perfect good faith, being obsessed by the idea "that there was only one true civilization in the world, and that was the civilization of Europe 2"; but the very fact that he did not even know, after spending nearly a quarter of a century in Egypt, that so famous a man as Mahmúd Sámí Pasha was a great poet amongst his own people shews better than anything else can do how far removed he was from any real sympathy with or interest in the higher manifestations of the intellectual life of that people concerning whose material circumstances he writes with such unquestioned authority.

Wataniyyati is undoubtedly a remarkable book, deserving a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See, for example, the anthology of Arabic verse published in A.H. 1322 (A.D. 1904) at Cairo by Amín 'Umar al-Bájúrí and Muḥammad Hasan Maḥmúd, pp. 248-252. Maḥmúd Samí himself compiled an extensive anthology of Arabic verse, which has been published since his death (in A.H. 1322=A.D. 1904-5) in four volumes comprising 1803 pages.

<sup>2</sup> Op. cit., vol. ii, p. 343.

fuller notice than can here be accorded it. If, on the one hand, it contained, as already admitted, certain things which had better have remained unwritten and unpublished, it also contained genuine poetry inspired by a fervent though indiscreet patriotism—poetry of the kind so well described by Shaykh Shawish as "that which possesses your heart until you put it aside," and the ideas embodied in which "are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost spontaneously from the mouth"; or which, in the words of a much older Oriental critic, the twelfth century Persian poet Nizámí-i-'Arúzí of Samarqand, "by acting on the imagination excites the faculties of anger and desire in such a way that by its suggestion men's temperaments become affected with exultation or depression, whereby it conduces to the accomplishment of great deeds in the order of the world!"

Patriotic poetry, as we understand it, hardly existed in the Muhammadan East until the most recent times. The nearest approach to it is to be found in such old Arabic poems as the Mu'allaqa of 'Amr b. Kulthúm, who, writing in the "Days of Ignorance" or "Barbarism" (Ayyámu'l-Jáhiliyyat) before the advent of the Prophet Muhammad, boasted of the prowess of his tribe in words which, mutatis mutandis, might, as my old friend the late Sayyid 'Alí Bilgrámí used to say, have been written by Rudyard Kipling about the English, as where he says (to quote one verse only):

"We have filled the earth until it hath become too narrow for us, And the sea likewise we have filled with our ships."

In Persia some four centuries later (early eleventh century of the Christian era) the great Firdawsí displays in the "Epic of the Kings" or Sháh-náma something of the same spirit of pride in his nation and race and that love of heroic deeds and high achievements which the Arabs call [Jamása. Such poetry in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See my translation of the *Chahár Magála* ("Four Discourses") of this poet, published by the *J. R. A. S.* (pp. 42-43 of the *tirage-à-part*), and the text of the same, published in the Gibb Memorial Series, vol. xi, p. 26.

ancient times is, however, so far as my studies go, always of the triumphant, victorious and imperialistic type; while of the more subtle and moving patriotic verse of the conquered and helpless nation (that verse wherein Ireland stands supreme¹), which can only strive to maintain its spiritual life under the more or less galling yoke of the foreign invader, and must sustain its sense of nationhood by memories of a glorious past and hopes of a happier future, there is hardly a trace in Persian or Arabic until this present century.

In this connection I may with advantage insert a translation of the Preface prefixed by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, one of the first "Martyrs of the Constitution," to his Sálár-náma, a poem written in imitation of the Sháh-náma, of which the suppressed portions have been lately rendered accessible in the Introductory volume of the Názimu'l-Islám's "History of the Persian Awakening" (pp. 242—4):

"Having regard to the fact that I have made use in the compilation of this brief history of ancient monuments, old writings, and the substantial discoveries of contemporary historians, I have concluded the book also with an epic ending, after the fashion and method of the poets of Europe. Possibly some of the accomplished scholars and fortune-favoured men of letters of Persia may make me the object of attack on account of this, and may say, 'What sort of versification is this, and what kind of poetical composition, wherein, setting thyself in opposition to all the poets of Persia, thou hast come out from the circle of good manners and good sense, which it behoves all good tailwagging trencher-lickers to observe, and, abandoning the straight and safe high-road of flattery and servility, takest upon thyself to speak words of so true and serious an import? "Travel the road as previous travellers have travelled."

"To this I answer, trees must be known by their fruits, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I need hardly allude to the once proscribed but now justly admired "Spirit of the Nation"; but I should like to call attention to Alice Milligan's *Hero Lays*, a most charming little volume of verses which should be more widely known. Amongst the plays of the Irish players, Mr W. B. Yeats's *Kathleen ni Houlihan* seems to me the most beautiful and delicate expression of Irish Nationalist sentiment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Concerning Mírzá Áqá Khán and his Sálár-nama, see my Persian Revolution, pp. 93-96 and 409-415.

deeds must be judged by their results. No one disputes the effectiveness or originality of the old poets and orators of Persia, nor does anyone contest the brilliancy and grace of their verses, while the insolent charm inherent in the poetry of many of the moderns is a matter on which all are agreed. But he must consider what sort of effect has hitherto been produced by the writings of our poets and men of letters, what kind of fruit has been borne by the tree which they have planted in the garden of song, and what results have been given by the seed which they have sown.

"The result of their exaggerations and hyperboles has been to concentrate falsehood in the simple natures of the people.

"The result of their praise and flattery has been to stimulate kings and ministers to the commission of all manner of vile and foolish actions.

"The result of their metaphysics and mysticism has been nothing but a crop of brutish idleness and sloth, and the production of religious mendicants and beggars.

"The result of their odes to roses and nightingales has been nothing but the corruption of our young men's morals, and the impelling of them towards smooth cheeks and red wine.

"The result of their satires and *facetiae* has been nothing but the diffusion of vice and immorality and the promotion of sinful and reprehensible practices.

"If we examine the history of the poets of Islám and the patrons whom they flattered we shall say:

"It was the poems and panegyrics of Abú Nuwás and others like him which plunged the 'Abbásid Caliphs into the folly of wine-drinking, mid-day slumbers, and other mischiefs.

"It was the *qaṣtdas* of 'Unṣurí, Rúdagí, Farrukhí and others like them which destroyed and undermined the Royal Houses of Sámán and Ghazna.

"It was the 'Divine Metaphysics' and Mysticism of 'Iráqí and Maghribí and such as they which begot all these thriftless mendicants and worthless idlers.

"It was the flatteries of Anwarí, Zahír [-i-Fáryábí], Rashíd [-i-Waṭwáṭ] and Kamál [-i-Iṣfahání] which produced such tyrannical, worthless and arrogant Kings.

"It was the erotic verses of Sa'dí, Humám, and such as they which utterly corrupted the morals of the youth of Persia.

"It was the satires and facetiae of Súzaní, Saná'í (sic!) and others which gave such currency to immorality and sin.

"It was the detestable obscurities of Kháqání and such as he which involved Mírzá Mahdí Khán [the historian of Nádir Sháh], and the Sáḥib ['Alá'u'd-Dín 'Aṭá Malik-i-Juwayní, the historian of the Mongols], and 'the Court Panegyrist' [Waṣṣáf-i-Ḥaẓrat] in their senseless inanities of verbiage.

"It was the long-winded rodomontades of Ṣabá, the hair-splittings of Shiháb, and the Kuláh-julís and 'Alí-qulís of Qa'ání which have to-day entirely obliterated love of virtue and hatred of vice from the natures of the Persian nobles, plunging them into extraordinary vices and vilenesses: even as God Most High says [Qur'án, xxvi, 224], 'As for the poets, the erring follow them.'

"The poets of Europe have composed and do compose every variety of these poems, but they have brought poetry and the poetic art under so sound a scheme of arrangement, and have made their verses so conformable to the laws of Logic that they have no other effect than to illuminate men's ideas, dispel vain legends, endow their minds with insight, admonish the careless, educate the foolish, castigate the ignorant, incite men's souls to virtuous deeds, reprove and turn aside their hearts from vicious actions, admonish them and inspire them with zeal, patriotism and devotion to their people. This is the true meaning of 'Verily in poetry there is somewhat of wisdom.'

"Yes, the proper effect of poetry is the stirring of men's hearts, the moving of their compassion, and the quickening of their understandings and thoughts; but it must impel them to virtues, piety and moderation, not to vile, evil and mean deeds, and the like. Of the Persian poets the only one whom European men of letters praise is that same Firdawsí of Tús, the verses of whose Sháh-náma, although in some places they are not free from hyperbole, do nevertheless in some degree inspire in the hearts of Persians patriotism, love of their race, energy and courage; while here and there they also strive to reform their characters.

"I trust that the result of my own worthless verses may also shortly become evident and apparent in the world of humanity, and may hereafter be, alike to the eloquent and effective writer, a model and exemplar leading them to imitate the poets of Europe, so that they may realize that such poetry as does not convey some moral or lead to some philosophical conclusion is merely of the nature of empty phrases and idle tales and vapourings."

The views here advanced by Mírzá Áqá Khán are, of course, a monstrous exaggeration of the real facts, and I have only quoted them to illustrate the development amongst Persians also of a demand for patriotic poetry and for a note of greater sincerity and higher purpose in verse. His disparagement of the great classical poets is, in my opinion, ill-considered and unjustifiable: the noble mysticism of Jalálu'd-Dín Rúmí, the tender passion of Ḥáfiz, and the practical wisdom of Sa'dí will never be superseded so long as the Persian language is spoken and studied. But this passion for the Fatherland is a new thing in Asia, or at any rate in Western and Central Asia, and it is perhaps natural and inevitable that its votaries should be impatient of the centuries of poetical talent devoted to other, and, in their eyes, less worthy objects.

Curiously enough it was the Ottoman Turks, a people far less original and talented than either the Persians or the Arabs, who, so far as the Near East is concerned, introduced the hitherto unknown ideas of "the Fatherland" (*IVațan*), "the Nation" or "People" (*Millat*), and "Liberty" (*Hurriyyat*), and who succeeded in giving to these old words this new and potent significance. The origin of that movement, half literary and half political associated with the "New Turks" (*Yeni Turkler*), or, as they are absurdly called, in phraseology which they themselves have now unfortunately accepted, "Young Turks," has been well sketched by my friend the late Mr E. J. W. Gibb in the fifth volume of his monumental *History of Ottoman Poetry*, and is elaborated in much fuller detail in a supplement to that work compiled by the learned and ingenious Dr Rizá Tevfíq, formerly Deputy for

Adrianople in the Turkish Parliament, which I am now translating into English and hope to publish before long. The pioneers of this movement, as is well known, were Shinasi Efendi (died in 1871), Ziyá Pasha (died in 1880), and Kemál Bey (died in 1888), who was the greatest of the three. All these drew their ideas, both political and literary, from France, and the period of their greatest activity may be placed between 1863, when Kemál, then only twenty-three years of age, joined forces with Shinásí, and 1873, when he published his great patriotic play Watan, yakhod Silistra ("Silistria, or the Fatherland") of which the production at the theatre at Gedik Pasha caused so extraordinary an ebullition of feeling. These three eminent writers represent what Gibb calls the "Period of Preparation" (1859-1879) of Modern Turkish Poetry, the succeeding period, inaugurated in 1879 by the publication of 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hamid Bey's Salıra ("the Country"), being what he terms the "Period of Achievement." Apart from his merits as a poet and dramatist, to Kemál Bey undoubtedly belongs the credit of giving to the three old Arabic words mentioned above the new meanings of "Fatherland," "People" and "Freedom," not only in Turkey, but throughout the Muhammadan East<sup>1</sup>. In classical Arabic watan means merely the place of birth or domicile; millat a religious community; and hurrivyat the state of a free man or one nobly born as opposed to that of a slave or plebeian; and Kemál's great and enduring achievement was that he succeeded in giving to these words, not only in literary circles but in the mouths of the people, and not only in Turkey but in Persia and the Arabicspeaking lands as well, the full and exact significance of *Patrie*, Peuple or Nation, and Liberté; so that the humblest patriots who died on the Russian gallows at Tabriz in January 1912 cried with their last breath "Yashasun Watan" or "Zinda bád Watan" in the full sense of "Vive la Patrie!"

Turkish patriotic poetry, as has been already suggested, is rather of the "Rule Britannia" than of the "God save Ireland" type, and contemplates death on the field of battle as the alternative to a glorious victory, rather than death on the gallows

<sup>1</sup> See Gibb's History of Ottoman Poetry, vol. v, p. 19.

as the alternative to the renunciation of National aspirations. Of recent Turkish patriotic poetry a very interesting example is afforded by a little book entitled Turkja Shi'r-ler ("Turkish poems") by Emín Bey, published in A.H. 1316 (A.D. 1898-9), the proceeds of the sale of which were assigned to the relief of the widows and orphans of Turkish soldiers killed in the war with the Greeks. This book, beautifully printed and illustrated, was produced at the celebrated printing-press of the late Ebu'-z Ziyá Tevísq Bey, is prefaced by laudatory letters from Rijá'ízádé Ekrem Bey, 'Abdu'l-Hagg Hamid Bey, Dr Rizá Tevfíg Bey, and other eminent contemporary Turkish poets and thinkers, and is remarkable for the extraordinarily Turkish quality of its vocabulary, from which every endeavour has been made to banish the Arabic and Persian elements prevalent in the older Turkish literary idiom. The author may be most briefly described as a Turkish Rudyard Kipling, and his poems as Barrack Room Ballads of the Imperial Ottoman Army. They bear such titles as "A Voice from Anatolia: or, Going to the War"; "Crossing the Greek frontier"; "After planting the Flag on Trikhála (Tirhála) Castle"; "the Martyr; or the Heart of 'Osmán"; "the Orphan Child; or Ahmed's Anxiety"; "O, Fatherhood! or, Zeynab's Prayer," and the like. The illustrations are of Turkish privates, filled with the rage of battle, flushed with victory, or charging with the bayonet; and the volume concludes with a martial song, set to music, of which the opening words are as follows:

> بن بر تُركم دينم جنسم اولودر: سينهم اوزوم آتشيله طولودر: انسان اولان وطننت قولودر. ترك اولادى اوده طورماز—آه گيدرم!

"I am a Turk; my religion, my race are high;
My breast, my soul, are filled with fire!
Whosoever is a man is the servant of his Country!
The sons of the Turk stay not at home: O! I go!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In spite of the poet's desire to employ, as far as possible, a purely Turkish vocabulary, this one verse contains five Arabic and two Persian words.

Amongst the many bizarre developments of the most modern Turkish schools of poetry, including the "Coming Dawn" (Feiri-Átí) and "New Literature" (Edebiyyát-i-jedídé), with their "Symbolists," "Parnassians," "Pre-Raphaelites," and imitators of Mallarmé, Verlaine and the like, one known as the "New Túránian" (Yeñi Túrán), which has a magazine called Turk Yurdu ("the Turkish Folk" or "Hearth") as its special organ and counts Muhammed Emín, the poet just mentioned, amongst its chief supporters, merits a few words in this place, not so much on account of its literary as of its political peculiarities. This "New Túránian" school, of course, affects in its writings an excessively Turkish style, and endeavours as far as possible to eliminate the Arabic and Persian elements from its vocabulary, but, not content with this natural, and, to a certain extent, laudable desire to nationalize the language, it displays the most violent hatred of Arabic and Persian influences in all their forms, and even of the Arabs and Persians, especially the latter. It demands a federation of all the Turkish, Tartar, Mongolian and other allied peoples (including even the Bulgarians!) with a view to the ultimate creation of a new "Empire of Chingiz Khán." So far, indeed, does it go in its admiration for even the most barbarous forms of "Túránianism" that it idolizes the bloodthirsty Tamerlane (Timúr-i-Lang, or "Limping Timúr"), the scourge of Asia in the fifteenth century, and blames the Ottoman Sultan Báyezíd "the Thunderbolt" (Yildirim Báyezíd) as a "rebellious vassal" who vainly strove to check the victorious advance of his Túránian overlord, whose advent he should rather have hailed with joy as the incarnate all-conquering martial spirit of the Tartar or Túránian race. This insane vandalism of the "New Túránian School" in Turkey may best be likened to the literary and artistic vagaries of Marinetti and the Italian Futurists.

Here I will conclude this brief review of certain aspects (not, in my opinion, devoid of significance and interest) of the literary activities which have accompanied the strange political movements witnessed in recent years in the Near and Middle East, of which the Persian manifestations are not the least interesting or the least significant. To Mr H. L. Rabino and Mírzá Muḥammad

'Alí Khán T have already expressed the measure of my indebtedness, and it only remains for me to thank Sir Albert Houtum Schindler, Mírzá Muḥammad of Qazwín, 'Dr Aḥmad Khán, Mírzá Kázim-záda, and other friends for help in correcting the proofs and solving doubtful points arising out of the text, as well as for aiding me to obtain some of the portraits which illustrate these pages. Of the other illustrations a few have already appeared in my Persian Revolution, but the majority are new, and represent cartoons, caricatures or title-pages of some of the more interesting newspapers mentioned in this book. The illustrated comic paper Mullá Naṣru'd-Dín, being written in Turkish and published at Tiflis, is not included in the Alphabetical List of Newspapers, but its influence in Persia was so great, and the artistic merit of its cartoons is so considerable, that I have included six typical specimens of the latter in these pages.

EDWARD G. BROWNE, Feb. 7, 1914.

## PART I

List of
Persian Newspapers,
arranged in
Alphabetical Order.

Compiled by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," and translated into English

by EDWARD G. BROWNE.

### AUTHOR'S PREFACE

FOR the last fourteen years, during which first the *Tarbiyat* Library and then the office of the magazine entitled *Ganjina-i-Funin* ("the Treasury of Arts") have served as centres of distribution and interchange for most of the Persian, Arabic and Turkish papers published in Persia, and have maintained epistolary and other relations with the chief educational centres, it has been my hobby to collect specimen copies of Persian newspapers, and I have exerted myself to make this collection as complete as possible.

In the year A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) the Arabic magazine al-Hilál, published in Cairo, then in its ninth year, printed an account of the history and enumerated the results of the new civilization in Persia, especially the printing-presses, newspapers and colleges<sup>2</sup>. Most of the information contained in this article was derived from Mírzá Mahdí Khán, the editor of the Persian periodical Hikmat ("Wisdom"), also resident in Cairo. Delighted as I was at the publication of such information, partial though it was. I found it to be very defective, not only in relation to the facts, but even to such particulars as I myself had acquired. From that time onwards, accordingly, I resolved to publish a tabular summary of Persian periodicals, and devoted myself with still greater assiduity to acquiring the necessary information on this subject, and to completing my collection of newspapers. The political Revolution in Persia, however, left me no leisure for such work; and finally all the documents, books, and files of newspapers, magazines and papers which I possess were left in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The *Tarbiyat* Library lasted from A.H. 1316 to 1326 (= A.D. 1898-1908). The *Ganjina-i-Funin* was founded in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902).

The article in question appeared in February, 1900 (al-Hildl, vol. 1X, pp. 257-263). The account of the Press, which is very short, is on pp. 262-263.

Tabríz and Țihrán, where they are at present beyond my reach<sup>1</sup>, else I should have been able to make this little pamphlet fuller and more complete.

At the beginning of this year (A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) I learned through some of my friends of the publication at Rasht of a treatise identical in aim with that which I had in view, entitled A table of the newspapers of Persia, and of newspapers in the Persian language published outside Persia, compiled in Persian by the learned and accomplished Mr H. L. Rabino, British Vice-Consul at Rasht<sup>2</sup>. Although I was thus anticipated in the execution of a design which I had long cherished, and for the fulfilment of which I had long sought opportunity, I was nevertheless greatly delighted at the appearance of so valuable a work, and felt myself deeply indebted to the respected author, to whom I at once wrote asking for a copy. This he was kind enough to send me, together with a letter informing me that copies had become scarce.

Having perused the above-mentioned treatise, which constitutes, indeed, one of the greatest services yet rendered by any foreigner to the literary history of Persia, and is a veritable treasury of information, arousing our admiration and amazement as to how all these particulars could be collected in one corner of Persia, I hesitated at first as to the publication of the data which I had myself collected and which I had with me in the form of scattered notes and memoranda. Indeed I almost decided to abandon my original intention; but after a little consideration, and a comparison of the facts collected on either side, I resolved not to neglect or cast aside this information, of part of which I have personal cognizance, but at least to publish

# صورت جراید ایران و جرایدی کهدرخارج ایران بزبان فارسی طبع شدهاست

It was printed at the 'Urwatu'l-Wuthqu Press at Rasht in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911), and comprises 30 pp. of 14" × 8\frac{3}{2}". A brief "Foreword" is contributed by Muhammad Riza son of Isma'fl of Rasht. Mr Rabino has now been transferred to Morocco.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Unhappily they are now for ever beyond human reach, for, as I recently learned from the author, who is now at Constantinople, these and all other papers were destroyed by his family when the Russians entered Tabríz in December, 1911, and inaugurated a Reign of Terror under which no one suspected of sympathy with Liberal ideas was safe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Persian title of this admirable pamphlet is as follows:

it in some way, even in the form of disjointed notes, that perchance it may be of some little use to subsequent students who may be eager to collect details as to the preliminary signs of the Persian awakening, which will be my sufficient reward.

In comparing my own memoranda with the contents of the above-mentioned treatise, I discovered certain divergences and differences in the way of defect and excess on both sides. Chief amongst these differences were the names of 20 newspapers overlooked by me and of nearly a hundred overlooked by Mr Rabino, the remainder being included in both lists. And although it was not necessary that I should include in this compendium those with which I was unacquainted before I had read the above-mentioned treatise, yet, with a view to the completeness and comprehensiveness of this table of Persian newspapers, I supplemented my omissions and shortcomings from Mr Rabino's treatise, confident in the permission and approval of the respected author, whose sole object was the dissemination of the actual facts, but indicating in each case under the name of the newspaper in question the source of my information by means of the abbreviation "S. J. I." (اص .ج.), standing for صورت جرائد ايران, " Ṣurat-i-Jara'id-i-İran" (" List of Persian Newspapers"), which is the title of Mr Rabino's pamphlet. Yet withal the rule maintains that "the superiority is to the pioneer, and the first in order are the first in merit."

As has been already explained, the greater part of the material collected by me was left in Persia amongst my other papers, and though I hope in another edition to complete, revise and supplement the particulars here set forth, yet for the moment I publish this abstract so that at least some small basis for further researches may be available.

I further deem it necessary to mention here several points in connection with the subjoined text, which points are as follows:

First, what is meant by the "date of publication of newspapers," so far as it is mentioned in this treatise, is the date of their foundation and inception.

Secondly, since a division of periods is historically necessary in the recent history of Persia to indicate the successive revolutions and the sequence of momentous and continual changes and great

public events whereby it is characterized, and since a special title and fixed designation is required for each cycle and period, and for each one of the great historical events which may be reckoned as stages and landmarks, and which serve as the starting-points of yet other events wherewith they are correlated and by which they must be judged, and since such division of periods and appropriate nomenclature has not hitherto been established, therefore many names and expressions occur in the course of these pages which need to be explained to anyone who has not carefully followed the successive events of recent years in Persia. Thus the term "Period of Autocracy" (Dawri-Istibdád) is applied to the period preceding the proclamation of the Constitution (14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324 = August 5, 1906); the "Reactionary Triumph" (Wag'a-i-Irtijá'iyya), "Coup d'État" (Zarba-i-Hukúmat), or "Bombardment of the Majlis" (Túpbandii-Majlis: 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) to the destruction of the First National Assembly by command of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh and at the hands of Colonel Liakhoff; and the "Minor Autocracy" (Istibdád-i-Saghír), or "Cycle of General Revolution" (Dawr-i-Ingilab-i-'Umumi), or "Great Revolution" (Ingiláb-i-Kabír), or "Revolution of Tabríz" (Ingilábi-Tabriz) to the period extending from the above-mentioned Bombardment to the second proclamation of the Constitution by Muhammad 'Alí Sháh after the intervention of the Russian and British Governments, which synchronized with the fall of Tabriz and the entry into it of the Russian troops, and the formation of the Cabinet of Sa'du'd-Dawla (Rabí' ii, A.H. 1327 = April-May, 1909). The conquest of Tihran and deposition of Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá (28th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 = July 17, 1909) is termed "the Restoration of the Second Constitution" (I'áda-i-Mashrúṭiyyat-i-thání). Other important events are the "Revolution of Gílán" (Rasht) on Muḥarram 16, A.H. 1327 (= Feb. 7, 1909); the "Revolution of Iṣfahán" (Dhu'l-Ḥijjá, A.H. 1326 (= beginning of January, 1909); the last Russian Ultimatums; the sanguinary acts of aggression perpetrated by the Russians in Tabriz, Rasht and Anzali; the dissolution of the Second Majlis (beginning of Muharram, A.H. 1330 = December 21, 22, etc., 1911); the Bombardment of Mashhad (11th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1330 = March 30, 1912), et caetera. Thus the "first period of the Constitution" is the term applied to the period of freedom preceding the Bombardment of the First Majlis, and the "second period of the Constitution" to that succeeding the capture of Tihrán.

Thirdly, the list of newspapers mentioned in this treatise is not confined to those published in Persian, but includes, besides the Persian newspapers published throughout the world, all newspapers published in Persia in whatever language (French, Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, etc.).

Fourthly, in the accounts given of the different newspapers, various details and notes, apparently foreign to the subject, have sometimes been included, which, though not directly connected with the account of the publication of the journal in question, have not been withheld because they may perhaps be of use for the history of the Persian Revolution, and because such information, including biographical particulars concerning their respective editors and their adventures, might otherwise be lost.

Fifthly, since, in addition to the account of the newspapers and magazines which fills the greater part of this compendium, something has been said of the general history of printing in Persia, and of the more useful books which had some effect on the progress, revival and awakening of that country, therefore I have entitled my treatise not "A List of Persian Newspapers," but "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press."

Sixthly, since, in spite of my endeavours to include in the following index as far as possible all newspapers published in Persian, and all newspapers published in Persia in some language other than Persian, it is probable that some may have escaped my notice (since many of them endured but a little while, like the Sitára-i-Saḥari, or "Morning Star," which came into being and disappeared in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 = A.D. 1907-8, and were soon completely forgotten), I hope that should any of my readers know of any Persian newspaper omitted from this list, or detect any error in its contents, or be acquainted with any fresh materials or particulars concerning any one of them, or the biographies of their editors, publishers or staff, or the names of

their editors (where they are omitted), or the dates and intervals of their publication, and other like matters of every kind which have been omitted from my List, he will communicate such information to me as a service to knowledge and history, and to preserve such memorials of the Nation's life from destruction and loss. The same request applies in a still greater degree to the list of titles of useful books contained in the concluding portion of this treatise, since, so far as I know, this sample is the first small foundation in this subject.

Before concluding my remarks I must discharge the debt of gratitude and thanksgiving incumbent on me to.....my friend Edward Browne,.....Professor of Oriental Languages in the University of Cambridge, to whom all Persians and those who use the Persian language, the whole community of Islám, and all lovers of Justice throughout the world owe a deep debt of gratitude, both on account of his fruitful services in rendering accessible to the public and reviving the memory of the works, literatures and histories of the Muhammadan nations, especially the Persians, and of his great and continued efforts, inspired by a love of Justice, in defending, both by speech and writing, in England particularly and in Europe generally, the rights of the down-trodden peoples of Islám against their cruel oppressors. In addition to all the claims which he has on the Persians generally and on me in particular, it is he who has encouraged and enabled me to publish these pages. With prayers for the endurance of his help and that the world of Islám may long continue to profit by his services, I conclude this Preface.

# MUḤAMMAD 'ALÍ "TARBIYAT."

CONSTANTINOPLE, {15th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1330} {June 1, 1912.

### INTRODUCTION

**(I)** 

The date of the introduction of the printing-press into Persia nearly a century ago, during the reign of Fath-'Alí Sháh Qájár and when 'Abbás Mírzá Ná'ibu's-Salṭana was Crown Prince, was about A.H. 1232 (A.D. 1816-17). It was introduced into Tabríz by the efforts of the above-mentioned Ná'ibu's-Salṭana, while about the same time another printing-press was established at Tihrán under the supervision of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Wahháb Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla. In the latter were printed such books as the Holy Qur'án, the Jalá'u'l-'Uyún, the Ḥayátu'l-Qulúb, Practical Treatises on Jurisprudence, etc., each known as the "edition of Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla."

Amongst the first books printed in Persia were the Ma'athtri-Sultant ("Royal Monuments") of 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Beg Dunbulí, a history of the reign of Fath-'Alí Sháh dedicated to the Na'ibu's-Saltana and printed at Tabríz in A.H. 1241 (= A.D. 1825-6), and a Treatise on Inoculation for Small-pox (Risála-i-Abila-kúbí), also printed at Tabríz¹. Neither from my own personal investigations nor from the perusal of Persian books can I find any indication of the existence of printing-presses in Persia prior to this date. And although I have seen it stated in some foreign scientific magazine that printing was first introduced into Persia in the year A.D. 1784 (= A.H. 1198-9) at Bushire, I have met with no trustworthy evidence in support of this assertion.

After this, according to the statement transmitted by certain persons, the *Ná'ibu's-Salṭana*, about A.H. 1240 (= A.D. 1824-5), sent one Mírzá Ja'far of Tabríz to Moscow to learn the art of lithography and to bring to Tabríz the necessary apparatus, which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Throughout these pages "printed" means printed with moveable types, lithographed books and papers being explicitly described as such. The word cháp in Persian includes both, the former being called cháp-i-surbi ("lead-printed") and the latter cháp-i-sangi ("stone-printed").

he accordingly introduced and employed there. The well-known Mashhadí Asad Ágá "Básma-chí" ("the Printer") of Tabríz (whose father and elder brother were amongst the founders of and partners in the first lithographic press, and who is still living and whose old press is still at work in Tabriz), also relates that Mírzá Sálih of Shíráz, the Wazir of Tihrán, sent at great expense one Mírzá Asadu'lláh, of the province of Fárs, to St Petersburg to learn the art of printing, and that on his return thence he founded at Tabriz, with the assistance of the late Agá Rizá, father of the above-mentioned Mashhadí Asad Ágá. a lithographic press, the first book lithographed at which was the Holy Qur'an in the hand-writing of Mírza Husayn the famous calligraphist. Five years later, at the Sháh's command, this press and its appurtenances were transferred to Tihrán, where the first book printed was the Diwan of Nishati Khan the poet. As Tabriz was the first Persian town into which the press was introduced, it became known by its Turkish name of Básmakhána1. After Tabríz and Tihrán it was introduced to the following towns of Persia in chronological order: Shíráz, Isfahán, Mashhad, Anzalí, Rasht, Ardabíl, Hamadán, Khúy, Yazd, Oazwín, Kirmánsháh, Kirmán, Garrús and Káshán. In the remaining towns and villages of Persia the art of printing neither is nor ever has been practised, save at Urmiya, where it was introduced at an earlier date than in most of the towns above-mentioned?

Amongst the older lithographed books are a good many military, mathematical and astronomical works printed at Tihrán, such as the *Khuláṣa* ("Compendium") of Mírzá Ja'far Khán, the *Jám-i-Jam* ("Goblet of Jamshíd") printed in A.H. 1272 (= A.D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The word chap, now most commonly used in Persia for printing, is connected by the author with the word chave (of Mongolian or Chinese origin) applied to the paper money introduced for a short and disastrous period into Persia by the Mongol ruler Gay-Khátú (A.D. 1291-5). The author's note on this will be found in the Appendix.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Various Christian missions began to arrive at Urmiya in Azarbáyján nearly eighty years ago: first the English and American Protestant missionaries, then the French Catholics, and latterly missionaries of the Russian Orthodox Church, all of whom, for the better diffusion of their respective doctrines, founded numerous religious institutions, such as colleges, hospitals, and printing-presses in the district, where there exist some 30,000 Chaldean or Syrian Nestorian Christians. The Americans in particular have for long possessed an important printing-press for the publication of English, Syriac and Persian works.

1855-6), etc., and some works of history and literature printed at Tabriz, such as the Histories of Peter the Great, published in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846), Charles the Twelfth (A.H. 1263 = A.D. 1847) and Alexander the Great, all three of which were translated by order of 'Abbás Mírzá Na'ibu's-Saltana; the geography entitled Jahán-numá ("the World-shower"), compiled by Mírzá Rafá'íl; the Burhán-i-Jámi' ("Compendious Proof," a Persian dictionary explained in Persian, compacted from the older Burhán-i-Qáți, or "Decisive Proof"), compiled by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Karím b. Muhammad Mahdí of Tabríz, lithographed in A.H. 1260 (= A.D. 1844); the Kullivyát, or Complete Works, of Sa'dí in A.H. 1264 (= A.D. 1848); the Sháhnáma, or Book of Kings, of Firdawsí in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9); the Diwin of Nasir-i-Khusraw in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), the three books last mentioned being all in the hand-writing of the celebrated calligraphist 'Askar Khán Urdúbádí; and the Diwán of Anwari in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50). Another class of old lithographs which are not devoid of importance consists of Persian almanacs and calendars in cypher published in various towns, such as the cypher almanac of Muḥammad Taqí Aharí, "printed in A.H. 1261 (= A.D. 1845) under the supervision of Mírzá Rizá at the Press of Mullá Najaf 'Alí at Tabríz"; the cypher almanac of Mírzá Báqir of Mázandarán, lithographed in A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9); the cypher almanac of Mírzá Asadu'lláh of Mázandarán in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50), et caetera. One of the strangest things connected with the history of the art of printing in Persia from the time of its first introduction until the present day is that notwithstanding the chronological priority of the introduction of typography into Persia, it entirely went out of fashion in a short while, and that for a long time (more than fifty years) the presses of Persia confined themselves exclusively to lithography, until typography again became current and popular after the enthronement of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh (A.D. 1896-1907).

The earliest newspapers in Persia, before the foundation of the newspapers of the present period which resemble those of other countries and kingdoms, consisted of brief news-sheets confined to the personal doings of the King. The writers of these were known as Waqayi-nigar ("chroniclers of events"), a

post which now no longer exists, although its style and title has not yet disappeared. The foundation of the first newspaper of the present form and arrangement took place in the third year of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh (who came to the throne in A.D. 1848) by the command and at the direction of Mírzá Tagí Khán Amír-Nizám. The first Persian newspaper which circulated in Tihrán in the above-mentioned year was entitled Rúznámai-Wagáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya ("Diary of Casual Events"), and was a weekly publication. In size it resembled the usual smaller newspapers, like the daily Hablu'l-Matin of Tihran, and generally comprised four, but sometimes eight pages. The writer possesses a collection extending from No. 7 to No. 444, the former number being dated Friday the 17th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1267, corresponding with the last day of the Year of the Pig (= March 20, 1851)1, and the latter Thursday, the 17th of Safar, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859). This was the first Persian lithographed newspaper published in Tihrán<sup>2</sup>. In the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1),

<sup>1</sup> It was a weekly newspaper, and was published pretty regularly on Thursdays. The author of the *Muntazam-i-Náṣiri* states that the first number appeared in the month of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1267 (= February, 1851). After No. 456 the paper appeared irregularly, until, about No. 480, it changed its title (while keeping the serial numbers) to the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* next mentioned in the text, and became an illustrated paper.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> From the recorded fact that in A.H. 1277 (=A.D. 1860-1) "the publication of newspapers was conferred on Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán Nagyásh-háshí" (i.e. "Chief Artist") it may be deduced that at that date and even before it there existed another official paper or papers besides the Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya and the Rúznámai-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Irán, though as to the nature and titles of these I have been unable to ascertain anything definite. H. E. the I'timidu's-Saltana writes: "the above-mentioned Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán Sanl'u'l-Mulk was not really a newspapereditor but an artist, who was chiefly engaged in making designs of "the Lion and the Sun," and in drawing portraits of State notables. He was connected with the paper from its inception until the control of the Press passed to the late I'timádu's-Salţana, and, being an artist and directly connected with the Press, he started several illustrated papers, single numbers of which I possess." In another place he writes: "from the first the newspapers were associated with the Ministry of Sciences, until, in A.H. 1288 (=A.D. 1871-2), while the Itizádu's-Saltana was Minister of Sciences, several newspapers were printed at the Dáru'l-Funún. These Government papers never had a regular editor who signed his name to articles, but, while their publication continued, the editors were continually changed. Several were always chosen to write these papers, the choice of persons depending on the caprice of the Minister." H. E. the Zaká u'l-Mulk writes: "the late Mírzá Hasan Khán Saní u'l-Mulk, called Naggáshbashl, was at one time connected with the editing of the Government newspapers, and contributed illustrations to some of them. This was before the late I'tizadu's-Saltana

when the superintendence of the Government Press and the printing of newspapers was conferred upon Mírzá Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán Naqqásh-báshí-i-Ghifárí, entitled Ṣant'u'l-Mulk, the Růz-náma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán ("Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which was an illustrated continuation of that previously mentioned, was published with portraits of the leading men and notables of the Empire, and is accounted the first illustrated Persian newspaper. Afterwards, as it would appear, the name and title of this same newspaper was changed to Různáma-i-Dawlatí ("State Gazette"). The writer has seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated the 7th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, 1868), and is described as "printed in the workshops of the

undertook editorial duties." It must also be noted that the title of "Ministry of Sciences" came into use long after the introduction of the newspaper. From a consideration of the dates of No. 444 (the last in the author's possession), No. 456 (the last preserved in the British Museum), and No. 474 (the last in the possession of Zaká'u'l-Mulk) of the Rúznáma-i-Wagáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya, which dates are respectively Safar 17, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859), Jumáda i, 19, A.H. 1276 (=Dec. 14, 1859), and Rabi' ii, 18, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860), and from Rabino's statements that No. 471 of this paper was dated Muharram 28, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 16, 1860), that No. 482 was entitled Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán and was illustrated, and that in A.H. 1277 (=A.D. 1860-1) "the superintendence of the State Press and the publication of newspapers was conferred on the Naggásh-básht-i-Ghifárí, and the Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí became an illustrated paper" (what is intended by this last being the above-mentioned Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán), it results that the Rúznáma-i-Wagáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya appeared pretty regularly every Thursday until No. 456, after which it was published irregularly and often delayed; and that about No. 480, under the regime of the Santu'l-Mulk it changed its name and form, and appeared under the title of Ruznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán, while preserving a serial numeration continuous with its predecessor, of which it was in part a continuation, No. 565 of the latter paper being dated, according to Rabino, Jumáda ii, 17, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864), and still preserving the same name. Perhaps it was still the same paper which afterwards became entitled Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí, which, according to the official Year-books (Sál-náma), together with the Rúznáma-i-'Ilml, was placed under the charge of 'Alf-qulí Mírzá I'tizddu's-Saltana. Of this I have seen a copy of No. 622, bearing this very title, dated Jumáda ii, 7, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). In the early days of the Ministry of Mirzá Muhammad Husayn Khán Sipahsálár, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), when the control of the Government newspapers passed out of the hands of the Minister of Sciences, and the Press Department (afterwards elevated into a Ministry) was founded and conferred on Muhammad Hasan Khán Sani'u'd-Dawla (afterwards I'timádu's-Saltana), it again changed its name, and was entitled Rúznáma-i-Írán. In A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4), when the Ministry of the Press was conferred on Mulla Muhammad Nadímu's-Sultán, its name was once more changed to Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání ("the Royal Gazette of Persia"). Finally, a year and a half later, the Ministry of the Press was again conferred on Muhammad Báqir Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana.

State Printing-press in the auspicious College of the Dáru'l-Funún." Even so in later days this same newspaper continued to be published, from A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2) until the period of the Constitution, i.e. A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the name of Irán ("Persia"), and again, in even later times (i.e. in A.H. 1329 = A.D. 1911) it was revived under the name of Rúznáma-i-Rasmí-yi-Dawlat-i-Írán ("the Official Gazette of the Persian Empire"), and used to report the deliberations of the National Consultative Assembly of Persia. The production of the first newspaper in Persia synchronizes with the foundation of the Dáru'l-Funún, or École Polytechnique, of Ţihrán, the establishment of the Post to Ázarbáyján and Fárs, and the institution of passports for Persian subjects travelling abroad!

In the year A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7) another newspaper, entitled *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* ("the National Gazette"), so-called to distinguish it from the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí*, was published in Tihrán.

After Țihrán, the priority of which in the possession of newspapers is incontestable, the first and foremost of Persian towns in respect to the publication of newspapers is Shíráz, where the newspaper Fárs was published in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3)², and after it come Iṣfahán and Tabríz, which were the respective capitals of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh's two eldest sons, rivals of long standing, Sulṭán Mas'úd Mírzá Zillu's-Sulṭán and the Crown Prince [afterwards Sháh] Muzaffaru'd-Dín Mírzá. Thus in the year A.II. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), at the instigation of the Zillu's-Sulṭán and under the care and editorship of Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán³, was founded the Farhang ("Culture") at Iṣfahán,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A full statement of the establishment of passports and the regulations affecting them is inserted in No. 10 of the Rilandma-i-Waqdyi'-i-Ittifdqiyya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi*'-*i-Ittifáqiyya* of A.H. 1275 (=A.D. 1858-9) there occur allusions to a paper printed in Tabríz, which would suggest that this city had the priority over Shíráz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Mírzá Taqí Khán was conspicuous amongst the older generation of those who were learned in the new arts and European sciences, and was in his day a profound and accomplished scholar, especially devoted to the astronomical and natural sciences, on which he composed many treatises, which, having regard to the time when they were written, contain a mass of valuable information. His style and method of explanation are especially plain and simple. Of these works only two, so far as I am aware, the Hadd'iqu't-Tabi'iyya ("Gardens of Nature") on Natural Science and Astronomy, and the Tarbiyat-i-Atfál ("Education of Children"), have been

and in the same year the newspaper entitled *Tabris* at Tabriz. Both of these papers continued to be published and to circulate for a considerable time, and I have seen numbers of the *Tabris* up to the third year of issue.

The first daily Persian newspaper was the Khuláṣatu'l-Hawádith ("Summary of Events"), printed and published in Tihrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9), a small quarto sheet, printed with type on one side, and containing foreign telegraphic news, derived from the telegraphic summaries of current events transmitted from Europe to India by Reuter's Agency, under the title of "Public News," by the Indo-European Telegraph for publication in the Indian and other newspapers, of which a copy was furnished to the British Legation in Tihrán and to the Sháh.

After the proclamation of the Constitution four daily newspapers began to appear under the names of the Majlis, Nidá-yi-Watan, Ḥablu'l-Matin and Ṣubḥ-i-Ṣádiq, some of which at first appeared once a week, until by degrees they developed into daily papers. Of these the Majlis ("Assembly") was the first to publish the deliberations of the National Assembly. It was founded by Mírzá Muḥammad Ṣádiq-i-Ṭabáṭabá'í (son of Sayyid Muḥammad-i-Ṭabáṭabá'í, the Mujtahid, one of the chief founders and supporters of the Persian Constitution) on the 8th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Nov. 21, 1906). Again, after the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá, several new daily papers appeared,

printed. In order fully to set forth the Author's position in the learned and social world, it may not be out of place to quote verbatim the long list of his titles and qualifications as given by himself on the title-page of the above-mentioned Hadá'iq. This is as follows:-"General Mírzá Taqí Khan of Kashan, possessor of the Order and Red Ribbon of the Second Degree of the rank of Colonel; the Gold Medal of the Military College; the Order of St Anne of the Second Class, and the Order of St Stanislas of the Second Degree, both conferred by the Imperial Russian Government; editor and chief writer of the former newspaper Fdrs and the present newspaper Farhang; President of the Medical Society and Member of the Council of Notables (Section of Public Utility) of Isfahán; Honorary President of the Académie d'Ethnographie of Bordeaux (Gironde); Honorary President of the Académie Byzantine of Constantinople; Corresponding Member of the Society of Oriental Arts and Scientific Treatises of St Barthélémy; Honorary Member of the Surgical, Medical and Pharmaceutical Societies, etc." Exactly the same list of titles is found on the first page, that is the wrapper, of the Haddiqu't-Tabl'iyya, printed in the Farhang Press at Isfahán, A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3).

amongst these being the *frán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), of the large folio size usual in foreign newspapers, which, in form and style, it resembled. Its first number was published on Saturday, the 7th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1327 (= August 24, 1909).

The appearance of scientific periodicals in Persia in the Persian language began with the publication of the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán ("Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which from A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) was published for the administration of the Dáru'l-Funún (or. École Polytechnique of Țihrán) under the superintendence of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá I'tizádu's-Salṭana. Another newspaper entitled Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí ("the Scientific Gazette") was in circulation in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876)¹.

The first scientific magazine (jung)<sup>2</sup> published in Persia was the periodical entitled Ganjina-i-Funin ("Treasury of Arts"), founded in Tabríz in the year A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3). The first number of it is dated the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da in that year (= Jan. 30, 1903), and it was published with the utmost regularity for a whole year. It was carried on by four friends of learning and culture in Tabríz, one of whom was the present writer, and

- 1 As regards the foundation of the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán, Mr Rabino ascribes it to Mírzá Muhammad Husayn Khan Mushiru'd-Dawla, better known as Sipahsálár-i-A'zam. This is very improbable, since he returned to Persia and was made Sipahsdlár (Commander-in-Chief) in A.H. 1287 (= A.D. 1870-1) while Násiru'd-Dín Sháh was visiting the Holy Thresholds (i.e. Karbalá and Najaf), and although, by permission, he paid a brief visit to Tihrán from Constantinople in the very year wherein this paper first appeared, i.e. A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), was made a Member of the Council of the Empire, and remained for some months in Tihrán ere he returned to Constantinople, at that time he did not bear the title of Sipahsdlar, which was held by Mírzá Muhammad Khán Qájár. It is therefore possible that the paper ascribed to Mírzá Husayn Khán was the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí, which began to be published during the time when he was actually Sipahsilár; or else the Rúznáma-i-Nizdmi ("Military Gazette"), both of which papers are mentioned in this compendium. Perhaps the founder of the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán was the I'tizddu's-Saltana himself, under whose management it continued until the end.
- <sup>2</sup> The title of "Review" (dawr) is applied in Europe to papers which contain lengthy scientific, literary, political or historical articles rather than news of current events, which are generally provided with a cover, and which are not published daily, but at regular intervals of time, in the form and size of a tract or of the sheets of a book. In contemporary Arabic they are called Majalla and in Turkey Majmu'a, but in my opinion the best name for them in Persian is Jung or Safina, by which titles we have designated them, for in old books the same kind of records and note-books were called Jung, just as Jarida is the name of another kind of note-book.

the three others Sayyid Hasan Taqí-záda, Member of the First and Second National Assemblies; Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers Hadid, 'Adálat, Suhbat and Khabar; Mírzá Yúsuf Khán I'tisám-i-Daftar, originally of Áshtiyán, who here made use of the signature "Y. Y.", and who afterwards became I'tisámu'l-Mulk, editor of the magazine Bahár ("Spring"), and Member of the Second National Assembly; and it soon achieved popularity. Although some papers of a scientific character, as has been already mentioned, existed before it, such as those enumerated above, and the Miftáhu'z-Zafar ("Key of Victory"), printed at Calcutta and owned by the Hablu'l-Matin office, yet these in form and size were like newspapers, newssheets and journals, and were not arranged like what are known in the terminology of Europe as reviews and magazines. After this scientific magazine, the periodicals known as Faláhat-i-Muzaffarí (scientific), Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (ethical), Da'watu'l-Hagg (religious), Bahár (literary), and Áftáb (literary and scientific) are each worthy of esteem and praise in their respective spheres, on which account their appearance is recorded in the List of newspapers and magazines contained in this brief history.

The first satirical, comic, or derisive Persian paper was the Tulti', published at Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), founded and edited by 'Abdu'l-Ḥamíd Khán Mattnu's-Salṭana, who was subsequently a Member of the Second National Assembly. After this came the Ázarbáyján, published by 'Alfqulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, formerly editor of the Ilitiyáj ("Need"), at Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), and printed with moveable types and coloured pictures and caricatures.

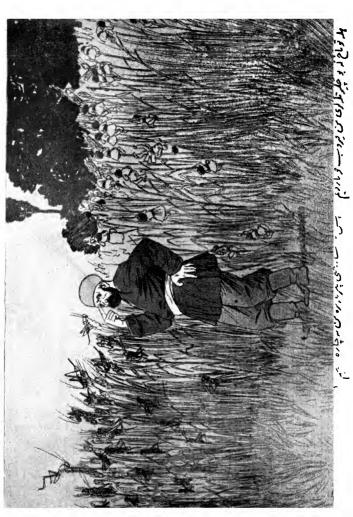
<sup>1</sup> The editor of this paper published in A.H. 1316 (=A.D. 1898-9) another paper entitled Ihtiydj, which, after the publication of seven numbers, was suppressed by order of Ḥasan 'Alí Khán Garrúsí Amír-Nizám (agent and governor of Azarbáyján during the time when Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá was Crown Prince) on account of an article in which he had criticized in a ridiculous manner the need of the Persian people in every branch of life of foreign goods, such as tea-pots and the like. In addition to this, the above-mentioned editor was submitted to the degrading punishment of the bastinado; but after a little while he changed the name of his newspaper to Ighál ("Progress") and began to publish it again, but it did not last long, and only a few numbers were issued. Wonderful to state, the above-mentioned 'Alí-qulí Khán, after the suspension of his newspaper, accepted a most detestable service, and became

During the Constitutional Period satirical and comic papers became numerous and varied. Such were the Kashkul, Tanbih, Hasharátu'l-Arz, Buhlúl, Shaydá, Shaykh Chughundar, etc. Of these the first, third and fourth were elegantly got up, pleasing and worthy of perusal. Of this class the satirical portion of the Súr-i-Isráfil ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil"), which appeared under the heading Charand-Parand ("Charivari"), held the first place in this category, and may usefully be mentioned here, for the paper entitled Mullá Nasru'd-Dín, which began to be published at Tiflís in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish dialect, under the editorship of Mírzá Jalíl Muhammad-gulí-záda of Nakhjuwán, a man well acquainted with Persian customs, and which was one of the best and most entertaining papers of this sort, and, indeed, unrivalled in the Oriental world, inasmuch as it used to discuss Persian matters also, had a very important historical influence in those parts of Persia bordering on the Caucasus and even in Tihrán itself, and the Charand-Parand column in the Sur-i-Isráfil was wholly indebted to and inspired by it in its form and style, the writer, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán of Oazwin, known as "Dakhaw" or "Dih-Khudá," being acquainted with the Azarbáyjání dialect.

The appearance of illustrated newspapers in Persia dates from the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1), when, as has been already mentioned, the official Gazette became illustrated under the editorship of the Naqqásh-báshí. The illustrations of the illustrated papers Sharaf and Sharáfat deserve mention on account of the excellence of the drawing and beauty of the typography, and the Azarbáyján and Ḥasharátu'l-Arz ("Reptiles of the Earth") on account of their polychromatic printing.

The first paper published in Persia in a foreign language was the French paper La Patrie (Watan), of which one single number was issued on the 5th of February, 1876 (= A.H. 1293).

the chief and director of the spies or secret police of the tyrannical Crown Prince (Muḥammad 'Alí Mirzá), which organization was one of the primary causes of the disgust and dissatisfaction of the people of Tabríz at the institutions of the old, or autocratic, regime, and was an important factor in determining the strength of the Revolution at Tabríz. After the establishment of the Constitution, however, 'Alí-qulí Khán repented of his deeds, and died early in A.H. 1326 (Feb. 1908) while actively employed in the National Service.



"How shall I deal with the turbaned locusts?"

(From Mulli Nagru'd-Din, No. 19, May 25, 1907)

The editor of this paper, Baron Louis de Norman, a Belgian, was brought to Tihrán in 1875 by Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, but the inkling of freedom perceptible in the first number proved displeasing to that monarch, and the paper was therefore suspended and its editor dismissed. After this the *Echo de Perse* (Ṣadá-yi-Írán) was published for some time, under the editorship of a Frenchman, Dr Morel. It lasted from March 21, 1885 (= A.H. 1302) to February 15, 18881.

Amongst other noteworthy newspapers one which is worthy of mention and not devoid of importance was a woman's paper entitled Dánish ("Knowledge") founded in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) by the wife of Mírzá Husayn Khán Kakhál ("the Oculist").

The freedom of the Press for papers published in Persia did not exist until the end of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, but outside Persia several papers were in circulation each of which strove for a while to awaken and arouse men's thoughts. editors had to endure all kinds of losses and troubles. Some of these papers were from time to time prohibited from entering Persia, yet notwithstanding this they continued to be sent enclosed in books or envelopes. The Akhtar ("Star") was the first Persian newspaper printed outside Persia. Its founder and editor was Ágá Muhammad Táhir of Tabríz, who is still living, and who inaugurated it at Constantinople in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) at the instigation of Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán, one of the officials of the Persian Government in that city, and author of the book entitled Mizanu'l-Mawazin ("the Measure of Measures"). It was published for more than twenty years, and was ultimately suspended in A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6) by the Ottoman Government. This newspaper attained such importance in Persia that the term Akhtar came to be applied to the purveyors of newspapers and that news of current events was discussed in assemblies and meetings on its authority. The light of civilization shone from its pages on the people's hearts, and the taste for reading newspapers was derived from it. Wonderful to relate, this newspaper

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above-mentioned Dr Morel subsequently passed his life in the service of the Government at Tihrán and in teaching in the Colleges, and finally died on his way home to France, at the age of about 55, in 1910.

in course of time acquired such fame in the Caucasus, Persia, Turkistán, India, 'Iráq (Mesopotamia), etc., that in some districts of the Caucasus the common people, who regard the reading of newspapers as improper and culpable, were wont to call those of better quality who habitually read them Akhtarimaz-hab ("Sectaries of the 'Star'"), regarding "Akhtar" as the designation of a sect.

The Akhtar was always in each period of its existence the lamp of all assemblies of cultivated men and the centre round which rallied the most accomplished and enlightened of the Persian exiles, and was maintained by the literary co-operation of patriotic scholars. Thus amongst others who worked on this paper were the late Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, author of many works; and Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rúhí¹, also of Kirmán, two of the earlier martyrs of the cause of Freedom; Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz (now editor of the Hikmat—"Wisdom"—at Cairo)²; Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán of Káshán, editor of the Thurayyá ("Pleiades") and Parwarish ("Education"); and Hájji Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz, who was subsequently the principal writer and acting editor of the paper until it came to an end.

After the Akhtar, Prince Mírzá Malkom Khán Názimu'd-Dawla, son of Mírzá Ya'qúb Khán, an Armenian of Julfá of Iṣfahán³, who had lately been dismissed from the office of Persian envoy at the Court of St James's, founded and put in circulation a newspaper called the Qánún ("Law") in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1890)⁴. It was written by himself, and produced an important revolution in men's opinions, while its simple style of writing and peculiar form made people eager and desirous to read it. Several new terms, such as Qánún ("Law"), Tanzímát ("Reforms"), Uṣúl-i-Idára ("Principles of Administration"), etc.,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Some account of these two talented and unfortunate men will be found on pp. 93-95 of my *Persian Revolution*, 1905-1909. They were both put to death at Tabríz, together with Mírzá Hasan Khán *Khabíru'l-Mulk*, on July 17, 1896.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> His title is Za'imu'd-Dawla, and he has written in Arabic a history and refutation of the Bábis entitled Miftáhu Bábi'l-Abwāb ("the Key of the Gate of Gates").

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;Julfá of Işfahán" is so called to distinguish it from Julfá on the Araxes, on the Russo-Persian frontier.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See pp. 35-42 of my *Persian Revolution of* 1905-1909. The first number of the *Qánún* was published on Feb. 20, 1890, and it continued to appear about once a month until No. 41.



Prince Malkom Khán *Názimu d-Dawla*Born at Isfahán in A.H. 1249 (A.D. 1833-4), died at Rome in A.H. 1326 (A.D. 1908)

passed from this newspaper into the current Persian language, and came into general use. By reason of the incomparable style and expression of Mírzá Malkom Khán in Persian, this became the best newspaper in the Persian language, and, by reason of its effects, has an important historical position in the Persian awakening. In short, the writings of Mírzá Malkom Khán have, generally speaking, a great twofold historical importance in the political and literary revolution of the latest Persian Renaissance. Politically they were one of the chief supports of the promoters of the Revolution and the renovation of Persia, and the founders of the movement of the Risorgimento; while from the literary point of view they were the sole originator of a peculiar style at once easy and agreeable.

After these two newspapers, the *Ḥablu'l-Matin* ("Firm Cord") began to be printed in Calcutta in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), and the *Ḥikmat* ("Wisdom") in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3). Both of these papers still continue to be published.

(II)

Some of the older publications, tracts and books and more especially certain newspapers, apart from other aspects, possess also a special historical importance deserving of closer investigation, because of their influence in bringing about the Persian Revolution and their connection with this matter. For in examining the causes and means which produced the prodromata of this Revolution it will be established that these publications also were an important agent, and hold a conspicuous place amongst numerous other influences.

It is evident that we must seek the causes and antecedents of the great historical Revolution of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) and the succeeding period in conditions which preceded it, and those who have investigated this matter have detected and discovered the germs of the embryo which was born at that date in a period twenty years earlier. Now as regards this class of revolutionary agencies and influences, that is to say publications designed to awaken the people and stir their thoughts, one may say that the earliest go back to a period antecedent to the Revolution by at

least thirty years. In this category we include in particular those publications which contained criticisms, mild or vituperative, of the principles of administration; complaints of the current methods of government; and a revolt against the prevalent soul-destroying autocracy. Of these the first place, alike by reason of their influence, eloquence and lofty attitude, and in virtue of their chronological priority, belongs to the tracts of Prince Malkom Khán, which were first circulated in Tihrán in manuscript copies amongst Court circles and the notables of the kingdom, and afterwards passed from hand to hand throughout the whole of Persia1; but of these numerous treatises, which may perhaps exceed thirty in number (most of which the writer has seen) only a few, such as the Usúl-i-Maz-hab-i-Díwániyán ("Principles of Conduct of Officials"), Hubbu'l-Watan mina'l-Imán ("Patriotism is a part of Faith"), and his Introduction to the Gulistán of Sa'dí printed with the new types invented by him and advocating the necessity of a reform in the alphabet, etc., were printed in Europe and published2.

After the writings of Prince Malkom Khán; the newspaper Akhtar ("Star"); the writings of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabríz, martyred in Qazwín; and the

<sup>1</sup> Were it not beyond the scope of this treatise, which deals only with printed publications, we should like to glance at some of the manuscript tracts and writings of the earlier Persian reformers which circulated amongst the people, and inspired the older progressives, since these also were in their way not devoid of historical importance. Of such were the Epistles of Kamálu'd-Dawla; the critical observations on the Kawaatu'ṣ-Ṣafū-yi-Nūṣirt of Mirzā Fatḥ-ʿAlī Ákhundoff of Tifls, author of several Turkish plays translated into Persian; other little-known tracts of Prince Malkom Khán; certain tracts in manuscript by Mirzā Áqā Khán, such as the Sad Khidba ("A hundred Addresses"), Rizwān, etc.; the Siyāḥat-nāma ("Book of Travels") of Farrukh Khán Amīnu'd-Dawla; Maḥbūb and Hāshim, a pleasant treatise, written in the form of a comedy by Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khán Mu'allifu'd-Dawla, and the like, which considerations of space prevent us from discussing more fully.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Prince Malkom Khán composed numerous treatises concerning the reform of the alphabet, such as the *Mabda-i-Taraqqi* ("Source of Progress") and the *Shaykh u Waztr*, which were never printed, and also, in order to familiarize men with the alphabet which he had invented, he printed several books in that alphabet, such as the above-mentioned *Gulistán*, the "Sayings of 'Ali," the "Writings of Humanity" (Khutút-i-Ádamiyyat), etc. After the inauguration of the Constitution a collection of these manuscript writings was printed at Ţihrán, but it is very badly edited and contains many errors.



A typical Shab-náma, or "Nocturnal Letter," "jelly-graphed" in purple ink, in November, 1906

paper Qánún ("Law"), mention must be made of certain "jelly-graph" publications which first became known at Tabríz, under the name of Shab-náma ("Night-books"), and which were issued by 'Alí-qulí Khán, editor of the Ihtiyáj and some others, and the Talqín-náma-i-Írán issued in Tabríz during the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh in the form of the admonition addressed to the dying (talqín), of which a garbled copy was subsequently published in the paper Irshád at Bákú during the period of Liberty, and which begins thus:—

"O servant of God, and son of the servant of God, hear and understand! When there come to thee the proximate envoys from the Russians, the English and the House of 'Othmán (i.e. the Ottoman Turks), and ask thee concerning thy colleges, thine army, thy roads, thine arts, thy commerce and thy sciences...fear not, be not grieved, and say in answer to them ... " etc. There was also another "jelly-graphed" newspaper printed at Constantinople under the name Shah-seven ("King-lover," the name of a well-known group of tribes in N.W. Persia), under the title of which was written, "one number is published every forty years," and which used to criticize the old methods and principles of administration in a very entertaining and laughable manner. There were also the secret "jelly-graphed" newspaper-like publications produced in Tihrán under the names Lisánu'l-Ghayb ("Tongue of the Unseen") and Ghayrat ("Zeal")1, etc., and the Rúznáma-i-Ghaybí, written in Isfahán and printed in St Petersburgh. This last was ascribed to the late Maliku'l-Mutakallimin (one of the most eminent victims of the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908) and was chiefly

For this dark cup in the end kills the guest."

<sup>1</sup> These publications were issued during the years A.H. 1319-20 (=A.D. 1901-2) on the part of a secret committee consisting of Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán, who died a martyr to the cause, Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí "Múbad," Ḥájji Mírza Ḥasan "Rushdiyya," Shaykh Yaḥyá of Káshán, etc. They consisted chiefly of attacks on the Antínu's-Sulṭán (or Atábak-i-A'ṣam) and his administration, and exposures of the way in which he was selling the country to the Russians. In one of the later numbers there appeared a fragment of poetry, after the manner of, and containing quotations from, an ode of Ḥáfiz, which is worthy of notice. Considerations of space do not permit us to quote it here in its entirety, but we give one verse which forecasts in a manner almost prophetic the end of this Minister (who was assassinated by 'Abbás Áqá on August 31, 1907, the day on which the Anglo-Russian Convention was signed):—
"O man of base appetites, why wilt thou drain the dregs of the Russians' cup?

directed against the tyrannies of the Zillu's-Sultán. Mention must also be made amongst others of the Ḥammám-i-Jinniyán ("Genies' Bath"), which was "jelly-graphed" in Tihrán during the last days of the autocracy. Since we shall consider briefly in the Conclusion of this treatise the printed books and treatises which, from the earliest times until the present day, whether by peaceful methods of progress and evolution, like scientific books or political pamphlets moderate in tone, or in a revolutionary manner, by attacks on the Government and other classes, had an effect in awakening the people's minds, therefore we shall here only mention and indicate those publications which were directly and obviously connected with the last risorgimento and the course of that freedom-loving revival and revolution, especially such as explicitly blamed and criticized the prevalent methods of government.

In this category the books of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff of Tabríz, and especially the Kitáb-i-Aḥmad, or Safinai-Talibi, in two volumes, had a specially great effect which cannot be denied. So also the Siyáhat-náma ("Book of Travels") of Ibráhím Beg, especially by reason of its approximate coincidence in time with the outburst of the matter of disaffection, and its suitability to the occasion as regards the general disgust and aversion of the people of Persia to the ruinous and scandalous procedures which characterized the reign of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh, had a great effect and won a wide popularity. We must also mention amongst the books which had an effect in bringing about the National Awakening the translation into Persian by Mírzá Habíb of Isfahán and Shaykh Ahmad Rúhí of Kirmán of Sir John Morier's Hájji Bábá; the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, which were translated and added as a supplement to the Year-book, or Sál-náma, of A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6), and which, on their publication, aroused the extreme anger of Nasiru'd-Dín Sháh, who caused all copies of them to be confiscated and destroyed; the stories of Alexandre Dumas translated into Persian; and a few other books translated and published during the later days of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh. But the most important factors in the Revolutionary movement, as voicing the public complaints and dissatisfaction and the disgust of the people at the principles on which the administration was conducted, were undoubtedly the newspapers, amongst which (leaving aside the Akhtar, which was relatively mild) the Qánún holds the first place. After it the greatest influence on public opinion was exerted by the newspapers Thurayyá and Parwarish, written by Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán-i-Shaybání of Káshán, which produced results much wider and more conclusive than even the Qánún, and in the years A.H. 1316–18 (= A.D. 1898–1901) effected a great intellectual revolution amongst young Persians, stirring up public opinion and filling the creatures of the Court with consternation. The coincidence of the publication of these newspapers with the Anglo-Boer War is also an important point. At this date the Hablu'l-Matín and the Hikmat held the next place to the Thurayyá, and exercised a considerable influence. Besides these Persian newspapers, four papers written in Caucasian Turkish, the Sharq-i-Rús ("Eastern Russia") and Mullá Naṣru'd-Dín, published at Tiflís, and the Irshád ("Direction") and Ḥayát ("Life") published at Bákú, were not without effect on the more enlightened classes in Ázarbáyján.

During the period of the Constitution the awakening of thought increased both in speed and extent, and the newspapers had a great influence and an important share in the renovation of public opinion, especially the reports of the debates in the Majlis (National Assembly), which were published in the newspaper entitled Majlis and other organs of the Press. The Sûr-i-Isráfil and Irán-i-Naw also did good work in enlarging men's minds, and the Sharáfat, al-Jamál, and the Chanta-i-Pábarahna, etc., in awakening the common people.

In a general survey of the newspapers and magazines, and a critical estimate of their respective values, we must state it as our opinion that, in point of literary style and expression the best of the older ones (that is, of those antecedent to the Revolution of A.H. 1324 = A.D. 1906) were the Qánún of Mírzá Malkom Khán, and the Thurayyá and Parwarish of Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, and among the later ones (that is, those subsequent to the Revolution) the Ṣūr-i-Isráfil, Tamaddun, daily Ḥablu'l-Matin of Ṭihrán, Írán-i-Naw, and Tiyátr. The boldest in their language were the Rūḥu'l-Qudus, Musáwát, Jihád-i-Akbar, Naw-Bahár, Sharq, Barq, Ṣūr-i-Isráfil and Ṣuḥbat, while amongst these the moral courage of the Ṣūr-i-Isráfil

in criticizing the spiritual authorities, and the Sulbat in condemning prevailing customs are specially noteworthy.

The most amusing of the comic or satirical papers was the Charand-parand column of the Súr-i-Isráfil, the Zisht u Zíbá ("Foul and Fair") of the Náqúr, the literary column of the Sharq and Nasím-i-Shimál, and the newspapers Azarbáyján, Hasharátu'l-Arz, Kashkúl and Buhlúl.

The simplest of the Persian newspapers in style were the Qánún of Malkom Khán, al-Jamál, the Sharáfat, the Hikáyat-i-Ján-gudáz, and the Chanta-i-Pá-barahna, the last of which was specially important in another way by reason of its diffusion of liberal ideas amongst the villagers and common people, and its success in awakening their minds by means of language easily understood by them.

The most firmly established and prosperous of the Persian newspapers, with the exception of the *Mufarrihu'l-Qulúb*, were the *Akhtar* and the *Hablu'l-Matín* of Calcutta, whose great services in later times cannot be compared with those rendered by any other paper.

Amongst the illustrated newspapers the finest in point of illustration were the *Sharáfat* and *Sharaf*, and after them the *Adab* and the *Azarbáyján*.

The *Tarbiyat*, *Adab* and *Bahár* must be reckoned first amongst the Persian literary papers.

Of all these newspapers only three openly championed the cause of autocracy, namely the *Uqyánús*, *Ay Mullá 'Amú* and the *Fikr* ("Thought"), while the broadsides published by Shaykh Fazlu'lláh and his followers at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím, where they had assembled and taken sanctuary in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), against the National Assembly, if these be reckoned as newspapers, were the most important of the reactionary organs, and have a special significance in the history of the Persian Revolution.

There exist also amongst these newspapers two which, unlike the others, though written in Persian had no particular concern with Persia nor any special reference to its affairs, namely, the Siráju'l-Akhbár ("Lamp of News") published at Kábul in Afghánistán, and Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf ("Bukhárá the Holy"), published at New Bukhárá in Turkistán, besides some of the Persian newspapers published in India, etc.

Before the Constitution the circulation of newspapers in Persia and the number of those who read them were very restricted. Those which enjoyed the largest circulation at that time were perhaps the *Thurayyá*, *Ḥablu'l-Matín* and *Náṣiri*, of which the last had a circulation of something over a thousand.

During the Constitutional Period the circulation of the newspapers went up, each of them enjoying a circulation of from two to three thousand copies. Thus the Musárvát had a circulation of 3000, the Sur-i-Isráfil from 5000 to 5500; the Majlis gradually rose from 7000 to 10,000, the Anjuman in Tabríz 5000. During the Second Period of the Constitution (July 1909-latter part of 1911), when the daily newspapers increased in size, their circulation diminished. Thus the Istigláli-Îrân ("Independence of Persia") had a circulation of from 800 to 1000 copies, and the Irán-i-Naw ("New Persia"), which enjoyed the largest circulation, from 2000 to 2500, very rarely reaching 3000. This diminution in the number of readers is chiefly to be ascribed to the general increase of poverty resulting from the disturbances, in consequence of which it often happened that several readers combined to buy and share one copy. One point worthy of mention is that in the latter days of the period of Autocracy the wealthy and well-known Ḥájji Zaynu'l-'Abidín Taqioff of Bákú, an eminent philanthropist, subscribed yearly for nearly 500 copies of the Calcutta Hablu'l-Matin, paying the subscription himself, and arranging that they should be sent gratuitously to the Shíite doctors of theology and students residing at Karbalá, Najaf and others of the Holy Shrines, regularly and directly from the chief office. This great service rendered by him to the enlightenment of the 'ulamá and their political awakening greatly conduced to the circulation of newspapers in spiritual circles and societies.

The older Persian newspapers, and broadly speaking the greater part of the newspapers in general, were published in the nasta'liq writing, and the publication of newspapers in the naskh writing is to be reckoned a step forward in the perfecting of them. As is well known, the number of lithographed papers exceeded that of papers printed with moveable types, of which latter the Akhtar was the first!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> During the Constitutional period "jelly-graphed" publications of various forms and shapes were countless and beyond computation, but in this treatise we have only

Until the foundation of the *Irán-i-Naw* in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) the *format* of the Persian newspapers has generally, with the exception of the *Sayyidu'l-Akhbár*, printed in India, and the Persian Supplement of the *Irshád* of Bákú, been small; generally of the size of the smaller sheets of Russian paper used in Persia, more rarely somewhat larger. The *Irán-i-Naw* was the first of the large-sized Persian newspapers, resembling in every way in its arrangement the newspapers of Europe. After it the *Sharq*, *Barq*, *Istiqlál-i-Írán*, *Waqt*, *Majlis*, *Surúsh*, and finally the *Aftáb* came out in the same *format*.

Amongst recent years that wherein the circulation of newspapers reached its maximum was A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), during which 84 newspapers were founded. Next comes the year A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), when 36 newspapers were in circulation; then the year A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) with 33 newspapers, and the years A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) and 1327 (1909), each with 31 newspapers. The city in Persia where the greatest number of newspapers was published was Tihrán (148 newspapers), and next to it Tabríz (51), Rasht (25), Isfahán (20), and Mashhad (10).

It is worth calling attention to one small point deserving of notice, and that is that the official political parties, such as the Democrats, Union and Progress, Moderates, etc., only came into being in the Second Period of the Constitution, and were generally recognized only after the opening of the Second Majlis (Nov. 15, 1909). It is, therefore, not correct to ascribe to any one of the above-mentioned parties any newspaper antecedent to that date. During the First Period of the Constitution the only organized party was that of the Social Democrats (Ijtimá'iyyún-i-'Ammiyyún), whose organ was the Mujáhid, published at Tabríz.

After these brief general observations follows the detailed List or Catalogue, arranged in alphabetical order, of all the papers of every sort and in every language, whether Persian or otherwise, published in Persia, and in addition the Persian papers published abroad, which have come under the writer's notice.

noticed such as resembled newspapers in arrangement, form and title. Some of the others also appeared repeatedly under the same title, but they were for the most part unsigned and circulated secretly.



he late Aminu's-Sultán meditating the sale of the province of Ázarbáyján (From the illustrated comic weekly .lzarbáyján, No. 4, March 16, 1907)

# LIST OF NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN PERSIA OR IN PERSIAN, ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

**(1)** 

#### Adamiyyat (Humanity).

آدميت

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muṭṭalib of Yazd, who, from the beginning of the Constitution, was an object of suspicion to the Constitutionalists and was in league with the Reactionaries. After the Reaction of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908), he was one of the Members of that unrighteous tribunal of the Bágh-i-Sháh which interrogated, tormented and slew the Liberals. After the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihrán (July, 1909) he was arrested and imprisoned for a year with other political offenders.

According to Rabino, No. 12, the third number of this paper was dated 28 Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 8, 1907), and the eleventh number Ramazán 13 (October 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 3, 8 and 11. Bi-weekly; 4—8 pp.; 12" or 13" × 7" or 7½"; 15 gráns yearly in Tihrán, 18 in provinces, 12 francs abroad.

(2)

# Ázarbáyján.

آذربايجان

A weekly comic newspaper printed in Tabríz with coloured caricatures in the beginning of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, also editor of the *Iḥtiyáj* ("Need") and the *Iqbál* ("Progress"). This newspaper was published in Persian and Ázarí Turkish. In politics it was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

According to Rabino, No. 13, the first number was published on Muharram 2, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 15, 1907), but my copy of No. 1, which bears on the outer sheet the dates "1324-1906," is dated on p. 2 Muharram 6, 1325, so that Mr Rabino's "2" appears to be an error for "6." Weekly; 8 pp.; 14 shahis each number, or four tumans a year in Tabriz; 12" x 7\frac{1}{2}". I possess Nos. 1-22, with some omissions.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 15 and note ad calc., supra.

(3)

# Áráwôd (Morning, Armenian).

mhmrom

A weekly newspaper printed in Tabríz in the Armenian language and serving as the organ of the Armenian Dáshnák-sútiyún. It was founded in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), and continued until the Russian massacre in Tabríz in Muḥarram, 1330 (= Jan. 1912). This paper, by reason of its Liberal opinions, had a considerable influence in the Caucasus, and its entry into Russia was consequently prohibited; and subsequently it gave rise to complaint on the part of the Russians, who continually exerted themselves to secure its suppression. It was well known both on account of the important telegraphic news which it obtained from Tihrán and from abroad, and also in consequence of its polemics with the Persian newspaper Shafaq ("Dawn"), also printed at Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 232. According to him No. 119 of this paper, which I have never seen, bore the date October 18, 1911.

**(4)** 

# Ázád (Free).

آزاد

A newspaper published in India at Delhi in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3), known to us only through the *Sayyidu'l-Akhbár* (published at Ḥaydarábád in the Deccan), in consequence of a literary duel which took place between these two papers.

(5)

# Ázád (Free).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published at Calcutta (India) by lithography, early in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899), under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Ḥasan of Káshán (brother of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám, better known as the editor of the Ḥablu'l-Matín of Calcutta), subsequently editor of the daily Ḥablu'l-Matín of Ṭihrán. The above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Ḥasan, in consequence of his being the agent in Ṭihrán for the Calcutta Ḥablu'l-Matín during the second Ministry of the Amínu's-Sultán (or Atábak-i-A'ṣam), and the attacks made by it on this Minister after the Russian loans (of 1900 and 1902) and his suppression of the newspapers Parwarish, Ḥikmat and Ḥablu'l-Matín, was

exposed to the vengeance of this powerful minister, and, after remaining for some time in prison and chains, was banished, and went by way of Egypt to his brother at Calcutta. During his stay there he started the newspapers *Miftálui'z-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Azád* ("Free").

See Rabino, No. 15. According to him it began publication on the 8th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1317 (= August 15, 1899). I possess No. 1. The yearly subscription was 10 rupees for India, Burma, and the Persian Gulf; 25 grains for Persia and Afghanistán, 25 francs for China, Japan, Russia and Europe; and 5 mejidiyyés for Turkey, Turkish Arabia and Egypt. It is very well lithographed, the written page measuring  $12'' \times 7''$ , and each number containing 8 pp.

(6) Ázád (*Free*).

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz and containing portraits of notable patriots of older and more recent times, founded towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= beginning of A.D. 1907) under the control of the Kitáb-khána-i-Tarbiyat ("Tarbiyat" Library) and the immediate editorship of Mírzá Rizá Khán "Tarbiyat," brother of the writer, and manager of the above-mentioned Library, and Mírzá Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda. The "Tarbiyat" Library, founded in A.II. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) by the present writer and two or three friends, has a specially great importance in the history of the awakening of Azarbáyján, and played a considerable part in the last Revolution. The above-mentioned Library, which in the beginning was the first specimen of a bookshop on modern lines in Ázarbáyján, but in a very small and humble way, continued day by day, by persistent efforts and endeavours, to increase its scope and prestige, importing useful books in every language from every part of the world, and circulating and making them known in Tabríz, so that it eventually became the best, most important and most comprehensive of all book-shops without exception throughout the whole of Persia, publishing every year a printed catalogue in the European fashion. In addition to this it became one of the centres of Liberal political action in Ázarbáyján, until during the Reaction (23 Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) it was looted and burned by the Reactionaries and the scoundrels who followed

Rahím Khán of Qará-dágh. In politics this paper was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 14. I possess Nos. 2, 3 and 4. The first is dated 24 Dhu'l-Ilijja, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 8, 1907). No. 2 contains a portrait of Muhammad 'Alí (at that time Sháh), and No. 3 one of Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín, the latter drawn by Sayyid 'Abbás al-Husayni. Each number cost 3 sháhís in Tabríz, where the yearly subscription was 7 grans, and 15 in the provinces and abroad. The pages (four in number) measure 13" x 61". The writing and lithography are good.

**(7)** 

Azád (Free).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(8)

#### Azádí (Freedom).

A fortnightly newspaper published in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Hasan Nájí of Khúy. Only one number was published, on Muharram 8 (= Jan. 30, 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(9)

## Ázádí (Freedom).

A newspaper published at Tihrán, mentioned without any particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 16), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(10)

Azádí chi chíz-ast? (What is Freedom?).

A newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908).

See Rabino, No. 17. The second issue was dated the 15th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 17, 1908).

(11)

Azd-arar (The Advertiser, Armenian).

ազդ.-արար

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tabríz, mentioned without further particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 236), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(12)

## Astgh Arevelean (The Star of the East).

mund mbprefigme

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Țihrán in A.D. 1893 (= A.H. 1310-11).

See Rabino, No. 231, which gives no further details.

(13)

Áfáq (The Horizons).

آفاق

A newspaper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), mentioned (No. 24) by Mr Rabino, but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(14)

Áftáb (The Sun).

فتاب

A scientific and literary magazine printed at Iṣfahán under the editorship of Mírzá "Maḥmúd Khán S." of Ṭihrán. This magazine, of which the first issue appeared on the 20th of Rabí'i, A.H. 1329 (=March 21, 1911), was encouraged and inspired by Shaykh Muḥammad Báqir (son of Ḥájji Shaykh Muḥammad Taqí of Iṣfahán, better known as Áqá-yi-Najafí), one of the most enlightened theologians of the time. It is democratic in politics, and is still issued.

See Rabino, No. 25. I possess the first two numbers. No. 1 is bound in a red paper cover and contains 56 pp. of  $6\frac{t}{2}$ ". Price of each number 1 grán in Işfahán and  $1\frac{t}{2}$  gráns elsewhere. Yearly subscription 10 gráns in Işfahán, 12 elsewhere in Persia, and 14 abroad.

(15)

Áftáb (The Sun).

فتاب

A large-sized paper printed every other day at Tihrán in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn, son of 'Abdu'l-Wahháb. This paper was established at the cost and with the support of the Government after the Coup d'État of Muḥarram I, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 22, 1911), and the suppression of all the free papers of Tihrán, and became the semi-official organ of the Government. It defends the conduct and actions of the Government, criticizes its opponents, and endeavours to win the approval of the Russian and English

Legations. Its more important leading articles are ascribed to the Minister for Foreign Affairs himself, Wuthúqu'd-Dawla. Its editor was formerly one of the correspondents of the Irán-i-Naw. In politics it is Moderate.

Not included in Rabino's list, which was published before it came into existence.

(16)

# Ágáhí (Information).

آكاهي

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(17)

## Ámúzgár (The Teacher).

آموزكار

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Shaykh 'Alí 'Iráqí.

See Rabino, No. 31. I possess No. 3, dated 19 Rabí' i, A.H. 1326, and April 21, 1908. Subscription, 4 gráns a year in Persia, 5 francs abroad. Page,  $11\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times$   $6\frac{1}{4}$ ".

(18)

## Ámúzgár (The Teacher).

آموزكار

A weekly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad Taqí of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 30, according to whom it was founded on the 7th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 5, 1911), and was Democratic in politics. I possess Nos. 1—24. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 7". Yearly subscription, 6 qráns in Rasht, 8 elsewhere in Persia, and 12 abroad.

(19)

# Ana dili (The Mother Tongue).

انا ديلي

A newspaper published in Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjání Turkí language as part of the paper 'Adálat (" Justice," q.v.) to which it formed a supplement and by the office of which it was published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(20)

# A'ína-i-Ghayb-numá (Mirror shewing the Unseen). اتَّينه عيب نها

A fortnightly illustrated newspaper lithographed at Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid

'Abdu'r-Raḥím of Káshán. It renewed publication in the second Constitutional Period in Rajab, A.H. 1329 (= July, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 42. I possess Nos. 7, 12, 20, 21 and 31-33, of the First Year; and No. 6 of the Second Year. The first is dated 22 Jumáda i, A.H. 1325, and July 4, 1907. The yearly subscription was 25 gráns in Tihrán, 30 in the provinces, and 17 francs abroad, and each number comprised 4 pp. of 12"×7½". The date of the last number in my possession is Rajab 26, A.H. 1329=July 23, 1911. The illustrations, which are somewhat crude, include portraits of notable patriots and caricatures.

(21)

## Áy Mullá 'Amú!

آی ملا عمو

A newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish language, in quarto size as I have heard, edited and written by Mírzá Aḥmad, director of the Bastrat College, and editor of the newspapers Ukhuwwat ("Fraternity"), Ittihád ("Union") and Islámiyya. According to another account, it was edited by Mírzá Ḥasan and the Saʿtdu's-Sulṭán. It was published in the year A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) by the Reactionaries and members of the Anjuman-i-Islámiyya of the Devechi (or Shuturbán) quarter of Tabríz in order to excite the people against the Constitution.

See Rabino, No. 43.

(22)

#### Iblágh (Conveyance).

ابلاغ

A weekly lithographed paper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mashhadí Mahmúd Iskandání, writer of the paper *Nazmiyya* in Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 1, according to whom the first and sixth issues (the only ones seen) bore no date. I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{2}''$ , written in a fine bold naskh. Seven grans a year in Tabríz, ten elsewhere in Persia.

(23)

#### Ittihád (Union).

تحاد

A lithographed newspaper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Aḥmad the scribe of Tabríz, known as *Baṣirat* after the College of that name of which he was formerly director. Only a few numbers were published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(24)

Ittihád (Union).

أتحاه

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 3. I possess Nos. 2—20, of which the first is dated 5 Rabii ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). Contains as a rule 4 pp. of  $11'' \times 6\frac{9}{4}''$ . Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tihrán, 20 in provinces, 5 roubles in Russia, 8 rupees in India.

(25)

Ittihad (Union).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed at Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the management of the Anjuman-i-Ittiḥád ("Society of Union"), which was one of the unofficial anjumans of the Constitutionalists. Such anjumans were numerous in most towns of Persia during the First Period of the Constitution. They were first formed in Tihrán, whence they spread to other parts of the country. Of these unofficial provincial anjumans the above-mentioned Anjuman-i-Ittihád, founded by the present writer on his return from Tihrán towards the end of the year A.H. 1325 (= winter of 1907-8), was the first. Its organ, the *Ittihád*, was inaugurated at the beginning of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March, 1908). After the Minor Disturbance of Tabríz (by which is meant the strife and struggle of the Reactionaries, collected in the Devechi quarter of the city, and the Constitutionalists of the other quarters, in Dhu'l-Ḥijja, 1325 = January, 1908) it strove to defend the latter and oppose the former, who on their side, aided by the Anjuman-i-Islámiyya which they had founded, published in Ázarbáyjání Turkish the paper Ay Mullá 'Amú (see No. 21 subra) in the Devechi quarter. In a supplement or feuilleton the Ittiliád published a dramatic sketch written by Mírzá Malkom Khán under the title of "Ashraf Khán, Governor of 'Arabistán," which pourtrayed in four Acts, in a most amazing and attractive manner, the governors of the old autocratic régime. This paper continued to be published until the beginning of the Great Revolution in Tabríz. In politics it was Liberal or Radical, and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 2. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 5, 7 and 8. It contains 4 pages of  $11\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times 7\frac{1}{2}$ ". The yearly subscription was 12 qráns in Tabríz, 16 in other parts of Persia, and 20 abroad.

(26)

#### Ittihád (Union).

تحاد

A lithographed newspaper published in Yazd in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 4. He states that only two or three numbers appeared.

(27)

#### Ittihadiyya-i-Sa'ádat.

اتحاديه سعادت

A weekly newspaper published in Ţihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(28)

#### Ittifáq (Concord).

تفاق

A weekly newspaper published at Urmiya in Ázarbáyján in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Ḥájji Mírzá Ibráhím of Tihrán.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(29)

#### Ittifáq (Concord).

اتفاق

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ma'súm-záda Shukúrí and H. Jam-shíd-záda. It was an organ of the "Union and Progress" Party.

See Rabino, No. 5, according to whom the first number was dated 16 Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329=June 14, 1911. I also possess one number (No. 1) of a weekly lithographed newspaper of this name, also published at Rasht, dated the 21st of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327, and April 12, 1909, edited by Mír 'Abdu'l-Báqí and 'Alí Áqá Názim, founders of the Ittifáq College. It contains rather a fine poem addressed to Muḥammad 'Alí, who was at that time still Sháh.

(30)

#### Ittifáq-i-Kárgarán (Union of Workers).

اتفاق كاركران

A newspaper published in Tihrán by the United Association of Printers, who, in consequence of the strike to which they had recourse in order to further their aims and obtain from their employers and the owners of the printing-presses their nine demands, brought it out during their strike in A.H. 1328 (= A.D.

1910). This strike and this newspaper have both a special historical importance, inasmuch as they were the first manifestations in Persia of a collectivist or socialistic movement; for although other strikes had taken place before this, yet these had not the form and character of European strikes. This newspaper did not run to more than four or five numbers. In politics it was Socialistic (Ijtimá't).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(31)

## Ihtiyáj (Need).

احتياج

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, some account of whom and his paper has been already given in the Introduction (p. 15 and note 1 ad calc., supra).

See Rabino, No. 6, according to whom only 7 numbers (the first dated Muḥariam 16, A.H. 1316=June 6, 1898) were published. At the request of the Amír Nizám the name of the paper was then changed to Iqbál ("Good Fortune"), under which title the eighth number appeared.

(32)

## Ihyá (Revivification).



A weekly newspaper printed at Shíráz in A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 7. I possess No. 4, dated Monday the 3rd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 3, 1911). It contains 4 pp. of 13"×7\frac{1}{2}". Yearly subscription in Shíráz, 6 gráns.

(33)

# Akhbár-i-Imrúz (To-day's News).

أخبار امروز

A newspaper printed in Tihrán in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct. 1911). The editor's name appeared only as 'Alí at the bottom of the sheet.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(34)

# Akhtar (Star).

اختر

A weekly newspaper printed at Constantinople. It began to be published in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) under the editorship of Aqá Muḥammad Ṭáhir of Tabríz, who is still living.

See Rabino, No. 8. I possess a considerable collection of numbers belonging to

the fourteenth to the seventeenth years (May, 1888–Feb. 1891). The paper came to an end about 1895 or 1896. The yearly subscription was 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey, 25 qráns in Persia, 25 francs in Europe, etc. Each issue, as a rule, comprised 8 pp. of  $13'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$ .

(35)

## Ukhuwwat (Fraternity).

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Aḥmad, known as "Baṣírat," who was also editor of the *Ittiḥád* (see No. 23, supra). Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(36)

Ukhuwwat (Fraternity).

A weekly newspaper printed at Rasht (not Yazd, as stated in the original MS.) in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 10, according to whom only 13 numbers were published, at irregular intervals, the first on the 8th of Sha'bán, A.II. 1328 (= August 15, 1910), the last on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 22, 1911), the editor being first "Mu'ayyid" and then "Mawlawí." I possess all thirteen numbers. Nos. 2 and 3 were entitled Ukhuwwat-i-'All. The paper was chiefly ethical and literary, and contained a good deal of poetry. It consisted of pp. 4—6 of 12"×7\frac{1}{4}". Yearly subscription, 10 gráns a year in Rasht, 12 elsewhere in Persia.

(37) خوت

# Ukhuwwat (Fraternity).

A weekly newspaper printed at Baghdad in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad Taqí of Yazd. In politics this paper was Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 9, according to whom the fifth issue was dated the 6th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1328 (=April 27, 1910). I possess No. 18, which is dated the 4th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (=August 11, 1910), and comprises 8 pp. of  $9\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times 6\frac{1}{4}$ ". The yearly subscription was 30 piastres in Baghdad and 40 elsewhere in Turkey; 20 grans in Persia; 5 roubles in Russia; 10 francs in Europe; and 6 rupees in India.

(38) Adab (Culture).

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the ta'liq writing in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). The owner and editor of this paper was Mírzá Sádiq Khán Adibu'l-Mamálik, one of the

"Qá'im-magámí" Sayyids, a descendant of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim of Faráhán, the celebrated Qá'in-magám, who was Prime Minister to Muhammad Sháh Qájár. This paper was illustrated with portraits of the celebrated sages and great men of the world, and contained some scientific articles written or translated by Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán-i-Qá'im-magámí, the physician. After the publication of the seventeenth number it was suspended for some time, until the College known as Lugmániyya was founded and opened under the direction of the Adibu'l-Mamálik, when it again appeared under the management and at the cost of the above-mentioned College. Only three or four numbers appeared, lithographed in naskh handwriting and illustrated with portraits of the Qá'im-magám, Mírzá Tagí Khán Amír-Nisám, etc., when the editor resigned the direction of the College. He published one more number (the last) at Tabriz, and a little while after the second suspension of the paper set out for Mashhad. Some poetical fragments and qasidas of the Adibu'l-Mamálik himself, who was one of the most eminent contemporary poets of Persia, were generally included in the paper. Of his many excellent poems only one—a threnody in fourteen stanzas—has been printed at Tabríz.

See Rabino's supplementary list, No. 237, where the date of first publication is given as the 15th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1317 (= Dec. 28, 1898), and it is stated that only three numbers were published. I have no copy of the Tabríz Adab.

(39)

# Adab (Culture).

ارب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Mashhad in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1). Its editor was the same *Adibu'l-Mamálik* mentioned above, and it continued at Mashhad until A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3).

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom this paper continued from the 4th of Ramazán, A.H. 1318 (= Dec. 26, 1900) until the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1320 (= Jan. 28, 1903). The Adibu'l-Manudlik's proper name was Mirzá Sádiq Khán of Faráhán. I possess Nos. 1 and 9. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" × 8½" well lithographed in large, clear naskh. Yearly subscription, 20 qráns in Mashhad, 25 elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 3 mejidiyyés in Turkey, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe.

(40)

#### Adab (Culture).

---

A weekly newspaper lithographed and subsequently printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), at first edited and written by the same Adibu'l-Mamálik who founded the two papers of the same name (Adab) published at Tabríz and Mashhad respectively, and afterwards by Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the Nidá-yi-Waṭan, Kashkúl and Muḥákamát (q.v.). The Adibu'l-Mamálik, who edited it at first, after a while transferred it to Majdu'l-Islám, and himself went to Bákú, where he edited the Persian supplement of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff's Turkish paper Irshád. After the issue of eleven numbers of this he returned to Tihrán in the [first] Constitutional Period, when so many anjumans (committees) were formed by the Constitutionalists, and founded a paper entitled 'Iráq-i-'Ajam, which was the organ of the anjuman of that name.

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Safar, A.H. 1322 (=April 24, 1904), and the 189th issue the 14th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1324 (=June 7, 1906). I possess Nos. 40, 146 and 188 (all lithographed). These comprise pp. 4—8 of 12½"×8½" and generally contain a portrait on the first and a caricature on the last page. Yearly subscription, 24 gráns in Tihrán; 20 gráns to students in Tihrán and Mashhad; 30 gráns in other parts of Persia; 8 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus; 4 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt; 15 rupees in India and China; and 20 francs in Europe and America. I also possess three of the printed numbers, No. 161 (fourth year) dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1323=Sept. 13, 1905; No. 184 (fifth year) dated the 2nd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1324=May 26, 1906; and No. 189, dated sixteen days later. These were printed at the Khurshíd ("Sun") printing-press at Tihrán, but bear no editor's name. The subscription price is somewhat higher than the homonymous lithograph.

(41)

## Irshád (Direction).

ارشاد

A half-page Persian supplement to the daily Turkish news-paper *Irshád* printed at Bákú in the year A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6), written by the above-mentioned *Adtbu'l-Mamálik* under the editorship of Aḥmed Bey Aghayeff of Qarábágh.

(42)

# Urmiye Orthodoxyáitá.

# اودها اودهودودها

A newspaper published at Urúmí (Urmiya) in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language for the promotion of the "Orthodox" faith.

(43)

# Istiqlal (Independence).

استقلال

A newspaper printed at Tabríz, and appearing every alternate day, in the year A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Ágá of Tabríz, known as Nála-i-Millat ("Cry of the Nation"), because he edited another paper of this name, and was called after it, according to a custom prevalent in Persia. This newspaper was the result of the assembling under the protection of the Ottoman Consulate at Tabriz of the Constitutionalists and defenders of Tabríz, headed by Sattár Khán and Bágir Khán, in consequence of the continued aggressions of the then newly arrived Russian troops in Jumáda i of that year (= May 21-June 20, 1909), when a committee was formed amongst the refugees consisting of certain men of education who used to take counsel as to the conduct of its affairs. Amongst its members were Sayyid Muhammad Rizá of Shíráz, editor of the Musáwát ("Equality"), who was at that time in Tabríz, and Mírzá Ahmad of Qazwin, both of whom were afterwards deputies for Tabriz in the [second] National Assembly. This newspaper continued to be published until A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). In politics it was Liberal and Constitutional, not Democratic, as stated by Mr Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 18, according to whom the seventh issue was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 9, 1909), and the forty-seventh number the 5th of Rabii ii, A.H. 1328 (= April 16, 1910). I possess Nos. 7, 39, 45-54. Each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" × 8\frac{1}{2}". The yearly subscription was 16 qráns in Tabríz, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(44)

# Istiqlal-i-Íran (Independence of Persia).

استقلال ايران

A large-sized daily newspaper printed in Tihrán in the month of Jumáda i, A.H. 1328 (= May-June, 1910). It was the organ of the party of Union and Progress, and was at first edited by Dr Ḥusayn Khán Kaḥḥál ("the Oculist"), then by Sayyid Muḥammad Khán Muhandis-i-Humáyún, and lastly by Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán of Tabríz. It continued publication until the month of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (August, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 19. I possess Nos. 8, 12, 19, 39, 40, 72, 86, 88, 99, 183, 19, 208, 212-216, and 234. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 20"×14½". The yearly subscription was 50 grans in Tihran, 55 in the provinces, and 75 abroad.

(45)

#### Al-Islám.

الاسلام

A monthly religious paper lithographed at Iṣfahán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), and more generally known as Guftagúy-i-Ṣafá-Khána-i-Iṣfahán ("Talk of the House of Purity of Iṣfahán"). Its editor was Sayyid Muḥammad 'Alí entitled Dá'i'l-Islám ("the Propagandist of Islám") of Iṣfahán, who also edited another paper called Da'watu'l-Islám ("the Preaching of Islám"), published at Bombay.

See Rabino, No. 20. I do not possess the paper.

(46)

#### Islámiyya.

اسلاميّه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), edited by Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, son of the Shamsu'l-'Ulamá. He belonged to one of the great families of learned men in Tabriz, was one of the first Constitutionalists of that city, and was amongst those who assembled in the British Consulate on the 20th of Rajab, A.H. 1324 (= Sept. 19, 1906) to demand the proclamation of the Constitution and the signature of the Crown Prince (or Wall-'ald, i.e. Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá). He had studied with success the old and new learning, knew French and Russian, and was one of the truest patriots and Constitutionalists, and an intimate friend of the writer. The idea of founding this newspaper first arose during the days when we were together in the British Consulate and were discussing the publication of a newspaper. The late Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá during the whole six years of the Constitutional Period devoted himself entirely to the service of the Nation, was for a long time a member of the Council of Education (Anjumani-Ma'árif) of Tabríz, was Head of the department of Justice during the Revolution, and later Chief of the Court of Appeal. He also participated in person with great valour in the National struggles and wars with the Reactionaries. Unhappily during the last cruel catastrophe and slaughter of the Liberals in which the Russian aggressions in Tabriz culminated (in Muharram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) the Russians hanged him with seven

others on the day of the 'Ashûrá (Muḥarram 10, 1330 = Jan. 1, 1912) without any fault on his part.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(47)

#### Islámiyya.

اسلاميا

A weekly newspaper lithographed in small *format* in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mírzá Aḥmad "*Baṣfrat*," editor of the newspapers *Ukhuwwat* ("Fraternity") and *Ittiḥád* ("Union").

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(48)

#### Ishráq (Dawn).

آشراق

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.II. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(49)

#### Isfahán.

صقبان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 21.

(50)

#### Isláh (Reform).

ملاح

A newspaper mimeographed in Paris in the nasta'liq hand-writing in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= early spring of A.D. 1908), edited by Dr Jalíl Khán. Its contents consisted for the most part of translations of articles concerning Persia which had appeared in the European Press.

According to Rabino, No. 22, it appeared fortnightly. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7. It was edited from No. 82, Boulevard St. Marcel, Paris, and comprised 4-8 pp. of 11½"×8½".

(51)

Isláh (Reform).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino. I possess Nos. 31 of the second and 1, 6 and 8 of the third year of issue, the first dated the 3rd of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 4, 1911). Each issue contains as a rule 8 pp. of 9½" × 8½". The editor was Muhammad Rizá of Bushire. Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Persia, 5 rupees in India, and 6½ rupees elsewhere.

(52)

Isláh (Reform).

صلاح

A weekly newspaper printed in Khúy in A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Alí Ḥusayn-Záda. The first number was dated the 29th of Sha'bán of that year (= August 25, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(53)

Ittilá' (Information).

طلاء

A fortnightly paper first printed and afterwards lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). This was the semi-official organ of the Persian Government, twin-brother to the official Irán ("Persia"), and issued under the control of the Ministry of the Press and the supervision of Muhammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltana, son of Hájji 'Alí Khán Hájibu'd-Dawla of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and afterwards of his nephew Muhammad Báqir Khán I'timádu's-Saltana. It continued publication until A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). This paper, on account of its connection with the Government, was devoid of useful political articles or such as might awaken thought, and was therefore always the object of severe criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and men of letters. Its only importance lay in the fact that it sometimes contained the textual agreements connected with certain State concessions and the like. paper and its companion-paper the Irán were for some time the only papers published within Persian territory, yet notwithstanding this they enjoyed no popularity, but were only forced

upon Government employés, land-owners and officers of the State, from whose salaries the subscription was deducted.

See Rabino, No. 23. I possess Nos. 15-19 of the 29th year (Nov. 29, 1906–April 11, 1907). Each issue comprises 4 pp. of  $14\frac{1}{2}" \times 8\frac{3}{4}"$ . The yearly subscription was 18 gráns in Tihrán, 20 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 7 rupees in India and China.

(54)

Ittilá'át-i-Muhimma (Important Information).

اطّلاعات مبيّه

A daily paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ḥasan al-Ḥusayní and Rizá son of Aḥmad of Núr (in Mázandarán).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(55)

Ițțilá át-i-Rúzána (Daily Information).

اطّلاعات روزانه

See pp. 63-64 infra, under No. 106, Tamaddun ("Civilization").

(56)

Aflátún (Plato).

افلاطون

A paper printed in Rasht with coloured illustrations, of which one number only was published on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= August 3, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 26. I possess a copy. It comprises 8 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}" \times 7\frac{1}{4}"$ , 4 of which contain coloured cartoons. Vearly subscription, 25 *qráns* in Rasht, 27 elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(57)

Iqbál (Progress).

اقبال

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, who was also editor of the newspapers  $Ihtiy\acute{aj}$  and  $Asarb\'{ay}j\acute{an}$  (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 27, who says that the first issue of the paper under this new name was the eighth of the older *Iḥtiyáj* which it replaced, and that it was dated the 29th of Rabí i, A.H. 1316 (= August 17, 1898).

(58)

Uqyánús (The Ocean).

اقيانوس

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán, the former

editor of the *Thurayyá* in Egypt and Tihrán. The real founder, owner and writer of the paper was Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím of Qarájadágh, known as *Ḥakim-i-Iláhi* ("the Philosopher"). This is the only Persian newspaper which openly defended the autocratic methods of the ex-Sháh and his creatures and championed the cause of the Reaction, and which accordingly continued after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908). After the capture of Tihrán by the Constitutionalists (July, 1909), its editor Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím was arrested and imprisoned for a year amongst other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 28.

(59)

#### Ekbátán (Echatana).

أكباتان

A paper published in Hamadán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), of which the writer has never seen a copy. It succeeded the 'Adl-i-Muşaffar (q.v.), was under the same management, and continued publication until recently.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(60)

#### Echo de Perse.

A paper published in Tihrán in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3). See Rabino, No. 228, and p. 17 supra.

(61)

#### **Ulfat** (Friendship).

ألفت

A weekly paper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Muḥammad Hamadání.

See Rabino, No. 29. I possess No. 6, dated the 26th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 9, 1907). It contains 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times$  7". The yearly subscription was 10 gráns in Hamadán and 15 elsewhere in Persia.

(62)

# Ummid (Hope).

اميد

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). This was one of the first papers to appear after the granting of the Constitution, and was founded by five

or six students of the Luqmaniyya College. It continued publication for about 8 months.

See Rabino, No. 32. I possess Nos. 7 and 14, the former dated the 28th of Shawwal, A.H. 1324 (= December 15, 1906). It contains 4 pp. of 12\frac{2}{3}" \times 7".

(63)

# Ummid-i-Taraqqi (Hope of Progress).

امید ترقّی

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), giving particulars as to the receipts and expenses of certain theatrical performances.

See Rabino, No. 33. No. 1, which I possess, is dated 29 Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 28, 1911) and comprises 6 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times$  6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Price of each number, 1 sháhí.

(64)

#### Anjuman (the Assembly or Club).

انجهن

A paper first lithographed and later printed in Tabríz from two to four times a week, in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, A.D. 1907). See under Rúznáma-i-Millí.

See Rabino, No. 34. I possess a good many numbers, both of the lithographed and printed issues. The former begin with No. 44 of the First Year, dated the 4th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 7, 1907), and end with No. 3 of the Third Year, dated the 5th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 2, 1908), and each contains 4 pp. of 12" × 63", written in a large, clear naskh. The yearly subscription was 10 gráns (for 100 issues) in Tabriz; 15 gráns clsewhere in Persia; 4 roubles in Russia; 15 gráns in Europe and Turkey. Of the printed issues the first is No. 1 of the Second Year, dated the 4th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908), and the last No. 31 of the same year, dated the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 12, 1908). The pages (4) measure 12" × 6½", and the yearly subscription differed little from that of the lithographed issues. There seems to have been some confusion and overlapping in the printed and lithographed issues.

(65)

## Anjuman-i-Asnáf (the Trades' Guild).

انجهن اصناف

A weekly newspaper printed in Țihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Mustafá of Țihrán, under the management of the Trades' Guild.

See Rabino, No. 35, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (=Oct. 15, 1907). The issue next or next but one to this appeared under the title Bámálád ("Morning"), q.v. I possess a copy of No. 3, which comprises 4 pp. of 14½"×8¾". Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Tihrán, 5 francs abroad.

(66)

#### Anjuman-i-Isfahán.

انجين اصفهان

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Siráju'd-Dín. This paper was the official organ of the Provincial Council, or *Anjuman*, of Isfahán, whose deliberations it used to publish.

See Rabino, No. 36. I possess a good many numbers, ranging in dates from the 13th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (=May 26, 1907), which is No. 21 of the First Year, to No. 38 of the Fourth Year, which is dated the 7th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (=April 7, 1911). Each number contains 8 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times 8\frac{1}{2}$ ". The earlier ones are in nasta'liq, the later ones in naskh, with some lines in nasta'liq at the foot. Yearly subscription, 18 gráns in Isfahán, 20 elsewhere in Persia, 22 abroad.

(67)

# Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (Society of Brotherhood).

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.II. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(68)

# Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (The Municipal Council).

A paper published in Isfahán on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 11, 1907), which continued publication for five months.

See Rabino, No. 238, on whose authority it is inserted.

(69)

Anjuman-i-Millí-i-Wiláyatí-i-Gílán انجهن ملّى ولايتى كيلان (The National Provincial Council of Gílán).

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Dabtru'l-Mamálik*. Four numbers of this paper were to be published weekly, but apparently only four numbers were published altogether.

See Rabino, No. 37. I possess four numbers (1-4), the first dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= August 31, 1907), and the last the 22nd of Sha'bán (September 30) of the same year. Each consists of 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 7"$ . Yearly subscription (200 issues), 30 qráns in Rasht and Gílán, 45 qráns in other parts of Persia, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(70)

#### Anjuman-i-Wiláyatí-i-Yazd

انجهن ولايتي يزد

(The Provincial Council of Yazd).

A weekly paper published in Yazd in the early part of A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb., 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Sádig of Qum.

See Rabino, No. 38, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Jan. 17, 1910). I possess Nos. 2 and 4. The former consists of 8 pp. of small size,  $8'' \times 5''$ ; the latter of 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 6''$ . Vearly subscription, 12 gráns in Yazd, 14 elsewhere in Persia.

(71)

## Indépendance Perse.

A French weekly newspaper printed in Țihrán in A.D. 1910 (= A.H. 1328) under the editorship of Dr Ḥusayn Khán Kaḥḥál ("the Oculist") in connection with the Istiqlál-i-Írán (No. 44, supra).

See Rabino, No. 230, according to whom only three numbers were issued, the first on June 4 and the third on June 17, 1910.

(72)

#### Insániyyat (Humanity).

انسانيت

A paper published in Țihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). It appears to have been the organ of the *Anjuman* of the same name, which consisted chiefly of natives of Áshtiyán and Tafrísh, and was under the presidency of the *Mustawfil-Mamálık*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(73)

## Ansar (Helpers).

انصار

A paper of small *format* lithographed in *naskh* handwriting at Iṣfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). The second number appeared under the title of *Ganjina-i-Anṣár* ("Treasury of the Helpers").

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(74)

# Insáf (Equity).

أنصاف

A paper printed in Ṭihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Ḥájji Sayyid Isma'íl, called Sulţánu'l-Maddáḥin ("the King of Eulogists") of Kirmánsháh.

See Rabino, No. 39, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 26th of Rabi'i, A.H.



دۇستىپ. دوازد ھەسم*ىچەدلىخ*ا. كېپ احدشتام بسندكانا عليخنهف اقتسير وبالوزك إحبفرال خلدا مندتعا لوساط ازمناجيقرا سيرتتميزان المضاض خدواب فرمودك نشزب وماى قربة اوشنا نستدا دوشبے دانخااہ متغیرہ در اد کھا مہ وفقند دشهرسنانل عزعب كجر فرونه المولود نبز إحسم فمروه خواهدت فبرهذ بحاثر بود آز كجه سرعرعت أزادرك فرمودند تستهشيه سناحيا برفراني وببيدهن مخسسا فابعيب بركدا بشرب رول وككمسو دسترب ود اذا تَجَاسِاً يُكِدِهُ وَإِكْمِيدُوان كُو- دالله خوا هكدسند بذبيث بيم نتربع فراويتها

شاهد الهي بنانسايام دولن مجمول كرد وناك رتالنادينا مستناك كمنتح مول مهدود مكر إنكرمانفنان شوكسر قبی کا لنزیج وسلهمنط شود و خاطر | محکوم عنیایت یا واز بری در طام ساسد | حوّد شاد کانتر با طرحت که شایست که خودسه به مطابع میمبادلد خاکبرایمفیما | یَدادسهٔ ورصاست مفایاد منابع منابع از ولب علیست ایران و اخل خوید \_ معام وجاد مل الورك للبني شغولات في و معتبيله خياد ما مينا بالدنا البن لم تمن ارسمة إيران كبيركه

(بنلجه بارس) دبنينزناريه آآكه شرط افاريد در كالمدام ان رابطور بكه وكرمناق موز وكدح اكت معلنا ورده اسندمنازنامتن دكولب على دامكسد ددمنود تكهدؤ لبعلته نشابسيك أكان والملطما بداستناة سانعين مكولا بدفرران فبولحوامكدسد (اسك لم يسخل كسأن كذا زسعة الزان مواه مودئتان وخواه مدرادسان سدبل استكرده ناشند بخواهك كأبعية بإسكينه مؤدرجوع ماأند مذون ابغنايئ مصطمقره وبجيرد استدعا مراخواهكدسد

مادنان خاركه آردوام كرده فاسكسد رنهاى أنشاطه عابيا بعيث إبرابت شوهرنا مرواه سدودن مانز لظلن ناقوب سومراكرد مفاغواهب ساسب اسكت رجوع تماسد مجار حواهند بود ا ودروندروجت بتغيرد و ( حاربه

لشيهرانا لمنخوا حندفرمود سنطابا شرف محدسك ارعم فالدين ناوا له إوسنه بماريهابه ذوستضرفونية لمحدثيره مربخشام مؤلد | «بَسُنا جِرِينَ إِن الإدسَعُهُ عَادَجُ كَنْفِعَاكِ | دَبُسُنا لِيسَشَعْرِي ادامُعُرا وال أَنَا لَ كُر ا دار دوگه سه ناشد بند اربلوع سن اخواهت واست غائ مافؤك د اخلانامست ولا علية الراب واقرا البدامية التي داك كدونامسية على نامدىسى دىسىدە ماشدتاسا يىك تحكيمنا براذات مبلك صفائيا فدرها تؤلسوالينا دربك ملالم ارغالة ايزادافاس مستنكده فالمشاكرة البنابعيث إيزان

> First page of No. 833 of the old lithographed Irán, dated Tuesday, Safar 5, A.H. 1312 (Aug. 8, 1894)

1326 (= April 28, 1908). I possess Nos. 2-4. Each comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{8}{4}"$ . Vearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tihrán; 10 *gráns* in the provinces; 30 piastres in Turkey; 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus; 5 francs in other foreign countries.

#### (75)

# Úrdú-yi-Humáyún (The Royal Camp).

آوردوى همايون

A paper published during the march to Khurásán at the time of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh's second journey to Mashhad in A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), written in the course of the journey at the different halting places on the road, and circulated amongst the members of the Royal Suite, commonly called "the Royal Camp." The first number was printed at Damáwand on Sha'bán 11 (A.H. 1300 = June 17, 1883), and the last at Tihrán when the Sháh reached the capital on his return on Dhu'l-Ḥijja 12 of that year (= Oct. 14, 1883). In all twelve numbers were published. The editor was Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana, aided by his secretary Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn Zaká'u'l-Mulk, editor of the newspaper Tarbiyat, and the writer was the calligraphist Mírzá Muḥammad Rizá of Kalhur.

Omitted by Rabino, but mentioned in the Kitábu'l-Ma'áthir Wa'l-Áthár ("Book of Institutions and Monuments") amongst the newspapers published during the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh. The details concerning it given above were obtained by the author from H.E. Zaká'u'l-Mulk.

(76)

Írán (Persia).

ايرآن

A newspaper lithographed, and subsequently printed, in Tihrán, at first every alternate day and afterwards once a fortnight, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2). It was at first edited by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana, Minister of Publications, and afterwards by Muḥammad Báqir Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana, also Minister of Publications, until the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. Some brief account of its history has been given at the beginning of this treatise. Its first number was dated Sunday, Muḥarram 11 of the above-mentioned year (A.H. 1288 = April 2, 1871), and the paper at first appeared regularly thrice a week. At the beginning of the first number was an announcement, signed by Muḥammad Ḥasan, referring to the suspension of the Rūznāmas entitled respectively Dawlatt,

Millatí and 'Ilmí, and their replacement by this paper, which would publish three numbers a week instead of the single weekly number published by each of them. In the department of the British Museum Library assigned to Periodical Publications are preserved (under the class-mark 757. I. 11) Nos. 1-10, 90-92 and 94-125 of this paper, which I have examined.

This paper was an official Government organ, containing Court news, Imperial Rescripts (farmáns), appointments and dismissals, the assignment of posts and titles, and especially such personal doings of the Sháh as levées, hunting-expeditions, religious mournings (in the month of Muḥarram), excursions, and the like, as well as other State functions. Its business was to praise the Royal performances and the doings of the Courtiers, and to enlarge on the security of the country and the progress of the Government; so that this paper, more than all others, was the object of criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and Persian newspapers published abroad. In its early days it contained a scientific part, which treated of the modern sciences, while at the foot of the page appeared in instalments a translation by Muḥammad Ilasan of Jules Verne's Les Anglais au Pole Nord: Aventures du Captaine Hatteras.

The I'timádu's-Saltana writes: "The newspaper Irán ('Persia') was first published in the year A.II. 1288 (= 1871-2) when the superintendence of the Printing-press was entrusted to my uncle, the old I'timádu's-Saltana, and Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán Sipahsálár was Prime Minister."

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "In the beginning of A.H. 1288 (March-April, 1871) the newspapers generally were placed under the charge of Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán, Page in waiting (pishkhidmat), who subsequently received the title of Ṣant'u'd-Dawla, and finally that of I'timádu's-Salṭana. He converted the three Rúznámas entitled Dawlati, 'Ilmi and Millati (which had hitherto been published under the management of the Ministry of Sciences and the Dáru'l-Funún College, and the supervision of the I'tizádu's-Salṭana) into one newspaper entitled Irán, which originally appeared three times a week, but gradually ceased to appear so regularly. This paper was first written by a certain Mírzá 'Alí Khán of Ná'in; afterwards, until about the

year A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), by my late father; and after that by Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, who lately received the title Mujíru'd-Dawla'."

See Rabino, No. 40. I possess one number (No. 934) of the lithographed issue, dated the 15th of Dhu'l-Ḥijja, A.H. 1315 and the 7th of May, 1898. It is written in a fine bold naskh and consists of 4 pp. of 16"×10". Yearly subscription in Ḥihrán, 36 qráns, abroad 38½ qráns. Of the printed issue I possess Nos. 10, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26 of the 59th year of publication, ranging from July 26, 1906, to Feb. 7, 1907. These numbers consist of 4 pp. of 15½"×8½". The subscription price remained nearly the same, with equivalents added for Europe, Turkey and Russia. No. 22, dated Jan. 10, 1906, appeared in mounting, and contains the announcement of Muzaffaru'd-Din Sháh's death, and the Nizám·náma, or Constitution, of the newly-established National Assembly in 51 articles, dated the 14th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= December 30, 1906).

# [Írán-i-Sultání (Royal Persia).

آيران سلطاني

See below under Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sulțání, which is the correct title of the paper in question.]

¹ The founder and editor of this paper was the late Muhammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana, son of Hájji 'Alí Khán Hájibu'd-Dawla, of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and founder of the newspaper Ittilá' (q.v.), which on his death was made over to his nephew Muhammad Báqir Khán, the present I'timádu's-Salṭana, who for a long while held the post of Minister of Publications. Its chief writer was Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, poetically surnamed Furúght, and entitled Zaká'u'l-Mulk, father of the present Zaká'u'l-Mulk.

Since certain doubtful and difficult points arose in connection with the earlier official and scientific newspapers published by the Persian Government, after the completion of the original draft of this treatise, and while it was still in the hands of the translator, I wrote a letter to H.E. the Istimiddu's-Salfana, another to H.E. Zaká'u'l-Mulk (Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán, President of the Second National Assembly), and a third to Mírzá Rızá-qulí Khán, Principal of the Dáru'l-Funún, these three persons being the present successors of those who were concerned with the earliest newspapers published in Persia, and the leaders in all scientific and educational matters, and addressed to them certain enquiries. The I'timddu's-Saliana was kind enough to send me, besides solutions of some of my difficulties, three or four copies of some of the rarer newspapers, both old and new. From Zaká'u'l-Mulk also, on the eve of publication, I received a still fuller reply, written after much careful investigation. To both these eminent men I owe a deep debt of gratitude. I regret that hitherto no answer has been received from Mírzá Rizá-qulí Khán, who might perhaps have given fuller information on certain points specially connected with his administration. From the communications above mentioned such quotations and corrections as the progress of this work allowed have been made, these emendations being in all cases duly acknowledged. In some cases also, even when no important addition was made by them to the information already collected and recorded, I have quoted verbatim from their observations, merely in order still further to support and confirm matters recorded on other authority, such as those included in this article.

(77)

# Írán-i-Naw (New Persia).

ايران نو

A daily full-sized paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 7th of that year (= Aug. 24, 1909). The proprietor and (nominal) editor was Sayyid Muhammad Shabistarí of Ázarbáyján, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, formerly editor of al-Hadíd and the Muiáhid. The real and actual editor, as well as the principal writer, was, however, Muhammad Amín Rasúl-záda of Bákú, while the editor, who also financed the paper, was Basil the Armenian of Tihrán. This paper was the greatest, most important and best known of all the Persian newspapers, and the first to appear in the large size usual in Europe. It began to appear regularly during the Second Constitutional Period, after the conquest of Tihrán (July, 1909), introduced into Persia the journalistic methods of Europe, and became a model for other papers. Some of its leading articles were from the pen of Amír Hájibí or Ghulám Rizá, a Georgian who pretended to be a Muslim, who used to write in French, from which language they were translated into Persian. Some of the lighter facetious articles, signed Nish ("Sting") were from the pen of Rasúl-záda. The Irán-i-Naw had the most extraordinary adventures in defending its Liberal policy, and during the period of its publication was frequently the object of vehement attacks on the part of the journals which opposed it, so that most of its time was spent in polemics, and it became both the agent and victim of important political events. Amongst these was the publication of one of the allegorical stories of the well-known Russian writer I. A. Kriloff about the Concert of the Animals, and how they interchanged places when they noticed its disorderly character; for it used occasionally to insert in one of its issues one of Kriloff's allegories which had some bearing on current events in the country. So it published this allegory of the Concert at the time when the Sipahdár's Cabinet was continually tendering its resignation, or when an interchange of portfolios took place amongst the Ministers composing it. This caused a great commotion amongst the supporters of the Government, which resulted first in the temporary suppression of the paper, and afterwards in the resignation of the Ministers. Since the Irán-i-Naw was in opposition, that is to say was the partisan and organ of the minority (i.e. the Democrats), it was always liable to repression or suppression, and was the constant object of the anger, vengeance and recriminations of the supporters of the Government. It continued publication, supported by the above-mentioned Basil the Armenian, until the month of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= June-July, 1910), when it finally suspended publication in consequence of financial embarrassments. Some months later, however, it resumed publication on the 21st of Shawwal of the same year (= Oct. 26, 1910) as the official organ of the Democratic Party, by whom it was managed and financed, under the editorship of Sayyid Mahdí, the son of Sayyid Jamál of Afcha. This time it was even more exposed than before to the attacks of its opponents, the Government, and their organs in the press, and finally Rasúl-záda, its chief writer, was exiled from Tihrán at the instance of the Russian Legation in the latter part of Jumáda i [A.II. 1329] (= end of May, 1911). After his departure the paper still continued to be published by the Party until it was suppressed by the Government on the 22nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= Aug. 18, 1911). It reappeared on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijjá (= Dec. 21, 1911), but was again suppressed ten days later, the last issue being No. 121 of the Third Year. It then reappeared under the name of Irán-i-Nawín, and was again suppressed after the publication of a single number. Once more it appeared under the name of Rahbar-i-Irán-i-Naw ("the Guide of New Persia"), but was again suppressed after the publication of two numbers. The Irán-i-Naw's special importance lay in its publication of the Russian aggressions, its fiery denunciation of them, and its exposure of foreign intrigues, for which reason it was the object of special enmity on the part of the Russians.

See Rabino, No. 41. I possess a fairly extensive collection of numbers of this paper, viz. Nos. 1-230 (with a few lacunae) of the First Year, extending from August 24, 1909, to June 14, 1910; Nos. 41-121 of the Second Year, extending from December 8, 1910, to March 21, 1911; and Nos. 1-110 of the Third Year, extending from March 26 to August 16, 1911. Each issue comprised 4 pp. of 20½"×14½". The yearly subscription was 50 gráns in Tihrán, 55 gráns in the provinces, and 75 gráns abroad.

(78)

# Írán-i-Nawín (Newest Persia).

ايران نوين

A daily paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first and only number was dated the 29th of Dhu'l-Ḥijja of that year (= Dec. 21, 1911). It took the place of the *İrán-i-Naw* (see immediately above). Editor, Sayyid Mahdí of Afcha.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(79)

# Bámdád (Morning).

بامداد

A weekly newspaper printed in Țihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited by Ghulám 'Alí Khán Qájár on behalf of the United Guilds' Society (*Anjuman-i-Ittiḥádiyya-i-Aṣnáf*). Most of the leading articles were written by Ḥájji Mírzá Yaḥyá of Dawlatábád.

See Rabino, No. 44. No. 20 of this paper is dated the 12th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 14, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 14\frac{1}{2}" \times 8". Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Tihrán, 5 francs abroad. See p. 46 supra, No. 65.

(80)

# Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf (Bukhárá the Holy).

بخاراي شريف

A large-sized daily paper printed in New Bukhárá (Turkistán) in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912), the first number being dated the 4th of Rabí ii of that year (= March 23, 1912). The proprietor of this paper is K. L. Livine, the editor Mír Ḥaydar son of Khwája Qásim Muridloff, and the chief writer M. T. Jalál Yúsuf-záda, a Caucasian by origin.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(81)

# Barq (Lightning).

برق

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October, 1910). The proprietor and editor was Sayyid Ziyá'-u'd-Dín son of Sayyid 'Alí Yazdí, also editor of the Nidá-yi-Islám and the Sharq. On the suspension of the last-named paper, this

was published in its place. (See under *Sharq*.) In politics the paper was revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 45, according to whom about 20 numbers were published. I possess Nos. 3-6 and 8, the first dated Oct. 20, the last Nov. 23, 1910. Each number comprises 4 pp., the last being in French, of 20" × 14\frac{1}{2}". Yearly subscription, 45 gráns in Tihrán, 50 in the provinces, 65 abroad.

(82)

Barg-i-Sabz (The Green Leaf).

برگ سبز

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Ardabíl (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Mír Aḥmad.

See Rabino, No. 46. I possess Nos. 4, 7, 9, 10 and 12, the first dated the 27th of Rabí ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 29, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" × 8½", lithographed in a fine, large naskh. Yearly subscription, 10 gráns in Ardabíl, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 40 piastres in Turkey, 10 francs in Europe.

(83)

Bishárat (Good Tidings).

بشارت

A paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Shaykh Muḥammad 'Alí, which continued publication for more than two years.

See Rabino, No. 47, according to whom it was a weekly. No. 4 was dated the 20th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 4, 1907), and publication appears to have ended in A.H. 1326 (1908). I possess Nos. 4, 13, 14, 18, 22. Each number contains 4 pp. of 13" × 6½". Yearly subscription, in Mashhad 12 gráns, elsewhere in Persia 15 gráns, Russia and Turkistán 4 roubles, India and China 24 gráns, Afghanistán 20 gráns, Turkey and Egypt 20 gráns.

(84)

Basirat (Insight).

ہصیرت

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(85)

Baladu'l-Amin (The Secure Land).

بكد الامين

A weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 48. I possess Nos. 2, 6, 12, 15, 17. No. 2 is dated the 28th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Feb. 9, 1910). According to Rabino the paper was

published for the *Baladiyya* or Municipal Council of Mashhad, and ceased publication on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= July 3, 1910). Each number consists of 4 ppof 13"×7½" and is lithographed in a large, clear naskh. Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Mashhad, 12 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 15 qráns abroad.

(86)

Baladiyya (Municipality).

بلدته

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 49, according to whom it appeared irregularly, under various editors. I possess Nos. 7, 10, 16, 21, 43, 46, 47. No. 7 is dated the 3rd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (=May 16, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{3}{4}"$ . Yearly subscription, 18 gráns in Tihrán, 23 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 9 rupees in India, 3 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, and 21 francs in Europe.

(87)

### Baladiyya (Municipality).

بلدته

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Aḥmad Mírzá, which published the deliberations of that Municipality, under whose management it was produced.

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(88)

Baladiyya-i-Isfahan (The Municipality of Isfahan). بلديّه اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (= January, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 50, who describes it as bi-weekly, and states that it was first published on the 4th of Dhu'l-Ilijja, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 8, 1908). This is in fact the date borne by No. 1, which I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}"\times7"$ , and is lithographed in a large, clear naskh. Yearly subscription, 25 qrins in Isfahán, 30 qrins elsewhere in Persia, and 32 qrins abroad.

(89)

# Bu Qalamun (The Chameleon, or Turkey).

بو قلهون

A small-sized paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, who was also editor of the *Anjuman*, *Faryád* and *Shafaq*.

See Rabino, No. 51, according to whom the second issue was dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.



England surreptitiously by guile and Russia openly by force combine to expel Mr W. Morgan Shuster from Persia and prevent his financial reforms

From No. 34 of the Buhlul, Dec. 22, 1911

(90)

Buhlúl.

بهلول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in the early part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship first of Shaykh 'Alí 'Iráqí, and afterwards of Asadu'lláh Khán called "Pársí." This paper defended the methods of the Democratic Party and attacked and criticized the antagonistic parties and the Government, just as in like manner the paper Tanbth (q.v.) supported the Moderates (I'tidáliyyún), and finally the paper Shaykh Chughundur (q.v.) was similarly connected with the Party of Union and Progress and defended them.

See Rabino, No. 52. I possess Nos. 6. 10, 13, 29 and 34. The first is dated the 21st of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 20, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$ , the first and last pages being occupied by illustrations. Each number, 100 dinars  $\binom{1}{10}$  qrán).

(91)

Bidári (Wakefulness).

تيداري

A paper lithographed in Tihrán every other day in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Fathu'l-Mamálik.

See Rabino, No. 53, according to whom it began on the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 3, 1907). I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 7''$ , and is lithographed in  $ta^4llq$ . Yearly subscription, 30 qrdns.

(92)

Páy-i-Takht (The Capital).

پای تخت

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(93)

Parwána (The Moth).

پروانه

A paper printed in Isfahán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Ḥasan Mú'min-záda. Forty numbers a year were published, the first on the 7th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 12, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 55, who adds that in politics the paper was Democratic. I possess Nos. 8, 10, 18 and 21, the first dated the 10th of Dhu'l-Ilijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 11, 1910). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 13"×6½". Yearly subscription 12 gráns in Isfahán.

(94)

# Parwarish (Education).

پرورش

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in the early part of A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), the first number dated the 10th of Safar of that year (= June 9, 1900). The owner, editor and writer was Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán, the brother of [Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán] Wahidu'l-Mulk, who was a Member of the Second Majlis. This was one of the best Persian newspapers, and as regards influence amongst the young Persians held the first place, both exciting the emotions and compelling the affections of the Persian public. In style and tone, moreover, it had a peculiar quality of beauty. It took the place of the Thurayyá ("Pleiades") after the dissolution of the partnership which previously existed between Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán and Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. The fiery utterances and sweet eloquence of this paper had an extraordinary effect on public opinion, and in truth effected an intellectual revolution. Some of its special articles, such as "the Daughter of Hájji Felt-maker" (Dukhtar-i-Hájji Namad-mál), "Fancy's Dream" (Khwáb-i-Khayál), "A Topic of Conversation" (Magála-i-Musáhaba), "Arguing in a circle" (Dawr u Tasalsul), and "the Court of Judgement, or, before the Judge of Conscience" (Majlis-i-Muhákama, yá Mahzar-i-Qázi-yi-Wijdán) may be taken as literary models in the Persian language. After the Qánún, it was the freest in its language of all the Persian papers during the period of Autocracy; and by reason of the vehemence of its utterances, and its violent attacks on the methods of administration of the Government of Persia, particularly its criticisms on the unpatriotic actions and policy of the Amínu's-Sultán, it became an object of hatred to the Court and of affection to the people. In consequence of an article comparing the merits of the Amínu'd-Dawla and Amínu's-Sultán which was published in No. 23 of the paper, it was prohibited from entering Persia, but it still continued publication until the 33rd number, and by secret channels continued to find entrance into Persia. In the last number appeared a famous article, entitled "Lament for the Broken Pen: 'for what crime was it slain?" (Zari bar shikastagi-vi-qalam: 'bi-ayyi dhanbin qutilat?'). which had a special importance. After the suppression of the paper, Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán was for some time ill with consumption, of which he finally died in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) at Ḥalwán near Cairo. See also under *Thurayyá*.

See Rabino, No. 55. I possess Nos. 11-19 of this paper. Each number comprises 16 pp. of  $9\frac{1}{2}$ " × 6". Vearly subscription, 40 grains in Persia, 10 roubles in the Caucasus, 4 mejidiyyes in Turkey, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India and China. Of the articles specially mentioned above, Dawr u Tasalsul occurs in No. 19 and deals with the exactions practised by the Persian Consuls on the Persian pilgrims to Mecca; and the Majlis-i-Muhákama occurs in No. 18.

(95)

# Pulís-i-Írán (The Police of Persia).

پلیس ایران

A daily newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909), edited by Sayyid Jawád of Tabríz and owned by Murtazá-qulí Khán *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik* the Qájár. This was one of the papers connected with the party who were in the majority, and defended the policy of the Government, that is of the "Moderates" (I'tidáliyyún).

See Rabino, No. 56. I possess a good many numbers, the first being No. 1, dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=November 18, 1909), and the last No. 480, dated the 20th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 21, 1911). The size of the paper was originally  $14\frac{1}{4}$ "×11", but it was afterwards enlarged to 18"× $12\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 35 gráns in Tihrán, 40 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 10 roubles in Russia, 25 francs in Europe, and £T1 in Turkey; but the price was subsequently raised.

(96)

# Payambar-i-Bakhtar (The Prophet of the West).

پيامبر باختر

A small-sized magazine published in Washington (U.S.A.) once every 19 days by the Bahá'ís of America for the propagation of the Bahá'í religion. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Star of the West" (Najm-i-Bákhtar).

See Rabino, No. 57. I possess the "Star of the West," Vol. ii, Nos. 1-4, 7-8, and 14-16, the first dated March 21, 1911, the last Dec. 31 of the same year. The magazine is bilingual, the greater part (about two-thirds) being printed in English, and the remainder lithographed in Persian. In connection with the same "Persian-American Educational Society" was published in October, 1911, the first number of another monthly magazine (entirely in English) entitled the "Illustrated Monthly Bulletin of the Persian-American Educational Society," of which I possess Nos. 1, 5 and 8, the last dated May-June, 1912.

(97)

# Paykar (Strife).

بيكآر

A paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥaydar 'Alí Kamálí. It was the organ of the then recently formed party of the *Ijtimá* iyyún-i-Ittihádiyyún.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(98)

# Táza Bahár (Early Spring).

تازه بهار

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the Poet Laureate (Maliku'sh-Shu'ará), or "M. Bahár," which replaced the Naw Bahár (q.v.) on its suppression. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (=December, 14, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of 16" × 104". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Mashhad, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(99)

#### Tabríz.

تريز

A weekly paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of a certain Kamál. No. 3, which I possess, is dated Thursday, Muḥarram 25, A.H. 1297 (= Jan. 8, 1880), corresponding with the Year of the Hare. Numbers belonging to the third year of publication have been seen. Mention has been made of it in the Introduction. (See p. 13, supra.)

Not in Rabino.

(100)

### Tabríz.

تبريز

A paper printed three times a week in Tabríz towards the end of A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Isma'íl Yakání, and subsequently of Mírzá Ḥusayn Ṭabib-záda, known as "Kamál," formerly editor of the paper Kamál ("Perfection"). The publisher of this paper was Karbalá'í Ḥusayn, known as Fishangchi ("the Cartridge-seller"), a Member of the Tabríz Provincial Council. This paper was suppressed with all the other papers published in Tabríz at the time of the Russian aggression of Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (= Christmas, 1911), and its

#### U TON DE LA LIBFETE DE LA PRE-

#### LES RUSSES en PERSE

La lipt mate interesting per entries in the factors declared to the period of the control of the

President to preside the proceedings specified by again version pareal less breans servant to politique to en qui a tonte en junt mans les Rosses en resignant par l'apre quelquel se divertime et anne l'autremphate : l'arre un controlle de l'arre de l'autremphate : l'arre un controlle de l'arre de l'autremphate : l'arre de l'autremphate : l'arre de l'autremphate : l'arre de

ile y n in doublat terrement ger biete

Let 2 juillet the patron to be a black expenful in agine year to patron the processor of a Tanor Thir to one of our other Common Calaboration better 1 among governor 1 factors (Rechold No. 1 they better the construction of a section of the color to make the competition of participles to be to make the competition of participles to Eather the control of the foreign quel-

Is a reportent quelon in the sentent of the sentent

i de a laine du oct times i grantion. Le so late tu life e ur tree fréquentée de la

is very a lond man of Allaques he has and on Frags. I was not lossed host "Aniges pure its les dispersents a rings de cr der "Au million d'untion les dispersents les frances it de enfants en bles unit en se lassant"; iten 1 par la fixile en faith

Aprila quel Novo veo les galificateurs dest desti franquillement chiq eax a coi a dire an jardis linghe Chéma)

#### ٠.

Le full de cells protoculles set lellement relimi et il montre unde fant de clarie le côle jour par les Naves en Pours que font commenzaire nouceable monte.

Et on ne preself pau de fin à cette ignoble tragt comédie que banics-erse le paus.

Il y anna pour itr quilque chose de plus nouveau de plus tragique et uc pine horrable eners a con et a cac ater nouve la nouve la ni attendre

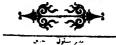
Vota comment les Russes apètres de la pala prérient i humanite chen les l'ernans

Pt rolls in signafication done is tanging top tempting an error paraft s

#### A E

# A. S. Nour priors the saw conferen

de rectuer him faire reproducer le texte et desses se se traduction dans leurs journaix respectifs



#### ارايالت حليلة سامق مرباست مانبه

ا أدام أنف حقق وبالدار و المحادد المراد المحادد المراد المحكوم حوى را مو حدد المراد المحكوم حوى را مو حدد المراد المحكوم المحادد المحكوم المح

# تًا لمراف اد طهران به تریز

مه از ایمن ایلی اور دید بی سیاته ا به گرافت مناسلی ولیل گرد در بی بخواه ری بدارکات فدونی و دار بعد حد تورایت مثله بلاه تاکدید که بیب مرد توباه افوری مواه هفت البه خواهید برسد باز هد در بومج سرویت دواله مشود درای عدد حرک قرانی - خوام و رادی حداد وشت بده مسکه افدایات لا مه باید و ناگرانی عدد حرک انهاز انجور، سیاند به ۱۷۸، درایت و وردا

سوار راپورٹ ادارۂ تعتیش

هر برای اقتصابی می اینکه از ورجیاز می میداد از دکال های کو مه اینج های داشت و کست می اینکه از و در کال های کو مه از افزای میداد می داد 
#### هربر بطبؤه معه

#### صدى ماشر الله حوى

ده ۱۰ ها حاص مرزاهل خان که علق دوی دهاشه کردوام صاب دادات استان هدم با ومی برده حصد تر آدن سری بجیشم الداهد مکدران کی ۱۰۰۰ دد بوصول ایباد خرخ در سب گرف آی ده بجاب آغای دالار استه معلم کام احسالاً شخص ادر خیاب خانه این شهر دشده اله ام ۱۹۳۷ (غل)

و بیال انجیطه بدیر دیول حیات با استودم ودیاری هم فرای شود بخوی حکومتی ۱ دانت بختید دیام طور یک محمی ۱ سال در مشروطیت داخ بگذا و سال بوطن بختار آه ای اس است محمد می اداره در بیان داده فضی باید هم مستردم ۱۲ سواد حکم باخط طود دیروا سا محمد خان را استندم باید ایلانیک در او با ایم

# سىدېق، امورېت مىرداسىد مىجىد خان اروپاسىد، المة آدرىانجان

قبض الوصبول حق الرحمة مير را معيد حان نقع مستصدو بنت بومان بواقع فراز داد صبرت آكي مستد النافذ ، و دل ه منطق ا ناب حق از حد المرادات د حين علوه ، حوى موسط حات احل آمي سائر البند واسل و عامد الله محمد كرديد شهر شوال الكرد حد وي ال ۱۳۷۸ ( محد النحس )

(-سمدالناطة)

نده مرات و استحرت الله ۱۹۰۰ آماه عرض کردم ایسان مرفوعه دل ۱ بریاست ملاء مرفوم فرمود بد مستدمی است عباً درج فرند شد

Last page, with column in French, of No. 89 of the newspaper Tabriz, dated August 2, 1911

editor was arrested. The politics of the paper were Conservative and Moderate Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 58. I possess Nos. 72 and 89, the former dated the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 21, 1911), and the latter the 7th of Sha'bán (August 4) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 15½"×9½". Yearly subscription, in Tabríz 21 gráns, elsewhere in Persia 30 gráns, abroad 42 gráns.

(101)

# Tadayyun (Religiousness).

تدين

A weekly religious paper printed in Tihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mullá Ṣádiq, entitled Fakhru'l-Islám ("the Pride of Islám"), originally a Chaldaean or Syrian Christian of Urmiya, who was converted to Islám (fadídu'l-Islám).

See Rabino, No. 59. I possess No. 11 of the first year, dated the 1st of Shabán, A.H. 1325 (=Sept. 9, 1907), and No. 2 of the third year, dated the 16th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (=August 3, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp of  $12^n \times 63^n$ . Yearly subscription, 12 grám in Tihrán, 15 grám elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 7 tupees in India.

(102)

### Tarbiyat (Education).



A weekly paper lithographed in very fine nastaliq in Tihrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7). Its owner, editor and chief writer was Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, entitled Zaká'u'l-Mulk and poetically surnamed Furight, author of numerous works on history and literature, father of the present Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán Zaká'u'l-Mulk, who was a member of the Second National Assembly. This paper had a special literary importance in regard to its style, composition, and quality of eloquence, for the late Zaká'u'l-Mulk, who was in his time one of the first men of letters and poets of Persia, used frequently to publish his poems in it, for which reason amongst others it held a high and distinguished place amongst the papers of the period of Autocracy, and enjoyed a considerable influence, though its practice of flattering and praising contemporary notables detracted from its literary value. Its celebrity was chiefly due to its controversy with the paper Thurayyá ("Pleiades," q.v.) about the Persian Calendar of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla. In consequence of the well-founded criticisms levelled by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán

the editor of the Thurayyá, against the absurdities of the Persian Calendar, the Tarbiyat devoted two of its issues from beginning to end to a defence of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla and an attack on the Thurayyá. This attack gave occasion to the admirers of the Thurayyá to express their feelings and to pour forth their objections, and many articles in refutation of the Tarbiyat from all parts of Persia and from abroad appeared in the Thurayyá and other papers. Translations of useful treatises [composed in other languages] often appeared as feuilletons (pá waraqí) at the foot of the pages of the Tarbiyat. Amongst these were "la Chaumière indienne" (Kulba-i-Hundí) of Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, "Love and Virtue" (Ishq u 'Iffat), a translation of Chateaubriand's Aventures du dernier des Abencérages, etc. The Tarbiyat continued publication until the end of the period of Autocracy and almost until the Constitutional Period.

See Rabino, No. 16, according to whom this paper began on the 11th of Rajab, A.H. 1314 (=Dec. 16, 1896). It was still going on (No. 424) on the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (=Dec. 20, 1906). I possess a good many numbers, of which the first is No. 58 (second year), dated the 26th of Sha'ban, A.H. 1315 (=Jan. 20, 1898), and the last No. 433, dated the 22nd of Muhariam, A.H. 1325 (=Maich 7, 1907). Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $12'' \times 67''$ , the pages being numbered continuously with a view to binding. Yearly subscription, 20 grains in Tihián, 25 grains elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 iupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt.

(103)

# Taraqqi (Progress).



A fortnightly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tihrán, known as "Islámbúlí" ("the Constantinopolitan"), who was one of those imprisoned in the Bágh-i-Sháh after the Reactionary Coup d'État of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 61, according to whom the publication of the paper began on the 17th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= April 1, 1907). I possess Nos. 16, 21 and 22. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 64''$ . The yearly subscription was 12 qráns for Tihrán, 15 for other parts of Persia, 5 roubles for Russia and the Caucasus, 3 mejidiyyés for Turkey, and 10 tupees for India.

(104)

### Tashwiq (Encouragement).



A weekly paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid 'Alí Ṭabáṭabá'í. This

paper, like many others, used to attempt a feeble imitation of the *Charand-Parand* ("Charivari") of the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, and published a comic or satiric section under the title of *Shirr-Wirr*.

See Rabino, No. 62, according to whom only 8 issues of the paper were published, the first on the 19th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 27, 1907), and the last on the 26th of Shawwál (= Dec. 2) of the same year. I possess Nos 2-8. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12½" × 6¾". Vearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tihrán, 20 gráns in other parts of Persia, and 25 gráns abroad.

(105)

#### Tafakkur (Thought).

نفكّ

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of  $N\acute{a}zimu'z-Z\acute{a}kir\acute{n}$ .

See Rabino, No. 63, according to whom only one number was issued on the 3rd of Rabít i, a it. 1325 (= April 16, 1907). I possess this number, which comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{4}" \times 64"$ . Vearly subscription, 30 gráns in Tihrán, 35 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs in Europe.

(106)

# Tamaddun (Civilization).



A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). The proprietor and principal writer was the Mudabbiru l-Mamálik of Hirand, who originally belonged to the class of doctors of theology and divinity students in Isfahán, and afterwards applied himself to journalism in Tihrán. This was one of the best newspapers of the Constitutional Period, and was conspicuous alike for its literary style and for its boldness and steadfastness for the Constitution. After the Reactionary Coup d'État and bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908) the Mudahbiru'l-Mamálik was able to save his life from the revengeful claws of the partisans of Autocracy, and fled by way of Bushire to India, where he again began to publish the Tamaddun in Bombay. He also spent some time at Calcutta, where he published several articles in the Hablu'l-Matin. He subsequently went to Constantinople, but returned to Persia during the Revolution (of 1909), and again started his paper at Rasht. After the conquest of Tihrán [by the Nationalists] in A.H. 1327 (July, 1909) he returned thither and again started his paper, which continued publication until A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). During its final

appearance in Tihrán the Tamaddun stood aside from the strife of the other conflicting parties, and described itself as the partisan of the policy of fundamental reforms (Radical). During its first publication the Tamaddun published eighty numbers a year, but afterwards appeared once a week. During the latter part of A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) it became a daily, and was published in small quarto form under the title of Iṭṭiláʿat-i-rūzána-i-Tamaddun ("Daily information of the Tamaddun"). This paper epitomized in a very pleasing form the weekly happenings and news of Persia and foreign countries, and in this respect it occupied a unique position amongst Persian newspapers.

See Rabino, No. 64. I possess a good many numbers of the First and Second Years of publication, of which the first is No. 1 of the First Year, dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 1, 1907), and the last No. 14 of the Second Year, dated the 11th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 11, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11½"×6¾". Yearly subscription, 24 gráns in Tihrán, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 rupees in India. A supplementary number dated the 1st of Ramazán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 27, 1908), bears over the title the words "Nála-i-Millat" ("the Nation's Lament"), and above this the verse from the Qurán: "Deem not them who were slain in the Way of God as dead, but rather as living, cared for by their Lord." Instead of the usual price stand the words: "a grain of activity," and leaders in Persia are requested to pass the paper on to others. It contains a proclamation from the Mujtahids of Karbalá against Muhammad 'Alí Sháh and in favour of the Constitution, and was printed at the Hablu'l-Matín Press at Calcutta.

(107)

# Tamaddun (Civilization).



A paper published in Bombay in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik* during his stay in India. Only one number appeared.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(108)

# Tamaddun (Civilization).



A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), edited and written by the above-mentioned Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik, during his return from India to Ţihrán. Only one number appeared, dated 29 Rabí ii, A.H. 1327 (May 19, 1909).

See Rabino, No. 64, according to whom the single Rasht issue was No. 15 of the Second Year. We have seen above that No. 14 of the Second Year was published

on June 11, 1908, 12 days before the *Coup d'État*, while the next (Rasht) issue, No. 15, must have been published about 13 months later, in July, 1909, just before the capture of Tihrán by the Nationalists.

(109)

#### Tanbih (Admonition).



A comic paper, partly lithographed and partly printed, published in Tihrán, and illustrated with coloured caricatures, in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of Mu'taṣidu'l-Aṭibbá. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) this paper was again published, and continued until these last times (end of 1911). In politics it belonged to the Moderate Party.

See Rabino, No. 65, according to whom No. 7 was dated the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 25, 1907). I possess No. 1 of the Third Year, which, however, is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$ . Pp. 1 and 4 each contain a caricature (not coloured) and are lithographed: pp. 2 and 3 are printed.

(110)

#### Tahdhib (Purification).



A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(111)

#### at-Tawaddud (Affection).



A paper published in Paris in A.D. 1891 (= A.H. 1308-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abú Nazzára (-Nadhdhára). This paper was published in four languages, Arabic, Persian, Turkish and French, and was illustrated. As it contained a Persian section it has been recorded amongst the Persian newspapers. Some of its Persian articles were written by Shaykh Muḥammad Ḥasan of Sírján (near Kirmán), entitled Shaykhu'l-Mulk.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. Shaykh Abu Naddara (a vulgar form of the name given above), one of the Egyptian political exiles in Paris, was better known as the editor of the Arabic comic lithographed paper called by the same name ("the Father of Spectacles") which he had assumed. His real name was James Sanna.

(112)

# Tiyátr (The Theatre).

تيآتر

A bi-weekly paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908), edited and written by Mírzá Rizá Khán-i-Ṭabáṭabá'í of Ná'in, afterwards a member of the Second National Assembly. Its contents consisted of scenes cast in dramatic form referring to the conditions of administration under the Autocracy, and the methods of government adopted by princes and governors under the ancient *régime*. It may be reckoned one of the best newspapers in Persian.

See Rabino, No. 66, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 4th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 6, 1908). He adds that he had seen No. 1 of the Third Year, which bore no date. I possess Nos. 1-4, which contain each 4 pp. of 11" × 7". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 16 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 8 francs in Europe.

(113)

# Thurayyá (The Plciades).



A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in A.H. 1316 (=A.D. 1898-9). The first number was dated the 14th of Jumáda ii of that year (= Oct. 30, 1898), and it was at first edited by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán and afterwards by Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. So long as it was edited and written by the former it was much sought after and attained a great renown, so much so that during the Period of Autocracy no Persian newspaper was so much appreciated. It participated in most of those qualities which have been already mentioned in our eulogy of the Parwarish, than which it was even better known in consequence of the longer duration of its publication. One of its well-known articles was the "Topic of Conversation" (Magála-i-Musáhaba), and one of the most important episodes in its career was the prolonged controversy concerning Ḥájji Najmu'd-Dawla's Calendar (see pp. 61-2, supra) which took place between it and the *Tarbiyat* newspaper. Another was its defence of the Tarbiyat College established in Tabriz by the present writer and others, and its continued attacks on Hájji Sayyid Muhammad of Yazd, the notorious intriguer who had been instrumental in bringing about the closure of that College. The

violent attacks on this man published in Nos. 36 and 37 of the First Year of this paper led to his banishment from Tabríz. In the middle of the Second Year of its publication, Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán handed over the paper to Sayyid Faraju'lláh, and himself founded the *Parwarish* (q.v.). Thereafter the *Thurayyá* entirely lost its former importance, and no longer retained its popularity. It continued to be published in Egypt under the editorship of Sayyid Faraju'lláh for some time, but was finally suspended, and the editor went to Ţihrán and there resumed its publication.

See Rabino, No. 67. I possess an almost complete set of the paper comprising Nos. 1-51 of the First Year, the date of No. 1 being the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1316 (=Oct. 30, 1898), and Nos. 1-36 of the Second Year, the date of the last number being the 20th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1318 (=Oct. 15, 1900). The first number of the *Parwarish* is dated the 10th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1318 (=June 8, 1900). Each number of the *Thurayyá* comprises from 16 to 18 pp. of 9"×54". Yearly subscription, 36 gráns in Persia, 4 nejidiyyés in Turkey, 10 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India.

(114)

### Thurayyá (The Pleiades).

ثريا

A weekly newspaper printed in Țihrán in A.II. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of the above-mentioned Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán.

See Rabino, No. 67, according to whom No. 21 of the Sixth Year (dating from the foundation of the paper at Cairo) was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1321 (= Oct. 14, 1903).

(115)

# Thurayyá (The Pleiades).

ثريا

A paper published at Káshán in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) by the same Sayyid Faraju'lláh.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(116)

# Járchi-yi-Millat (The People's Herald).

جارچی ملت

A weekly paper lithographed in Țihrán towards the end of A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Ḥusayn, and illustrated with comic caricatures.

See Rabino, No. 68, according to whom No. 5 was dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). I possess Nos. 5-8. No. 6 is dated the 23rd of

Muharram, A.H. 1329, and has on the first page a portrait of M. Panoff, the celebrated Bulgarian revolutionary who was expelled from Tihrán by the Russians and afterwards took part in the fighting near Astarábád. See my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 214-228 and 418. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12½"×6½". Vearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tihrán, 10 gráns clsewhere in Persia, and 6 francs abroad.

#### (117)

# Járchi-yi-Watan (The Country's Herald).

جارچی وطن

A weekly paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (118)

#### Jám-i-Jam (The Goblet of Jamshid).

جام جمر

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of IJájji Sayyid Rizá (the nephew of IJájji Sayyid Muḥammad the banker), one of the registrars of the National Assembly, and illustrated with portraits of former kings of Persia.

See Rabino, No. 69, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (– July 25, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-10, 12-18, 20-23, 26-27. Each number comprises as a rule 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 64''$ , and has on the first page a picture of one of the ancient Persian kings of the Kayani or Sásáni dynasty, the first being Kayúmarth and the last Bahrám H. Vearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, one mejidiyyé and a half in Turkey, and 7 francs in Europe.

# (119)

# Jám-i-Jamshíd (The Goblet of Jamshíd).



A weekly newspaper published at Bombay every Monday in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

This paper, together with some other Persian newspapers, is mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliothera Orientalis* (Leipzig, 1846), under article No. 1831. According to this statement, the papers mentioned by name as published in India were earlier by at least five years than even the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyt'-i-Ittfaqiy*1a, which was the earliest Persian newspaper, since they were in circulation in A.H. 1262, which was the date, according to the Muhammadan computation, of Zenker's work, and some of them may have been founded years before that date. This paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

#### (120)

Jám-i-Jahán-numá (The World-shewing Goblet). جام جهان نها

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, appearing on Thursdays in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker, op. cit., under article No. 1833. Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

#### (121)

Jarida-i-Tijárat (The Mercantile Magazine).

جريده تجارت

A weekly paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Tihrán in A.H. 1297 (= A.D. 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (122)

### Jarída-i-Kirmán (The Kirmán Magazine).

جريده ٔ ڪرمان

A paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting, and appearing once in every ten days, under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám-Husayn of Kirmán, in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 17th of Rabí i (= March 18) of that year.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of 12†"×64". Yearly subscription, 20 gráns in Kirmán, 24 gráns elsewhere in Peisia, and 15 francs abroad.

# (123)

# Jarída-i-Millí (The National Magazine).

جريده<sup>ء</sup> ملّى

A bi-weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán. See *infra*, under *Rúznáma-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No. 70. I possess Nos. 32-37, the first of which is dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Jan. 9, 1907), comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$ , and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. The yearly subscription (100 copies) was 10 *gráns* in Tabríz, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  roubles in Russia.

### (124)

#### al-Jamál (Beauty).

الجمال

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn of Iṣfahán,

in which were published the homilies and harangues of the celebrated orator Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Isfahán, the Martyr<sup>1</sup>.

See Rabino, No. 71. I possess Nos. 3, 10, 12, 14 and 17-26. The first is dated the 13th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 28, 1907), and the last the 15th of Shawwál (= Nov. 21) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $11'' \times 63''$ . Yearly subscription, 8 qrdns in Tihrán, 10 qrdns elsewhere in Persia,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(125)

#### Jamáliyya.

جماليّه

A weekly newspaper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Ḥájji Muḥammad Ḥusayn and written by the Mu'ayyid-i-Ḥuzūr in connection with the arrest of the late Áqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín in Hamadán as a preliminary to his martyrdom in A.H. 1326 (June-July, 1908). It was founded to perpetuate his name.

See Rabino, No. 72. I have no copy of this paper.

(126)

#### Al-Janáb.



A weekly newspaper lithographed at Isfahán towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 1906) under the editorship of Mír Sayyid 'Alí Janáb.

See Rabino, No. 73, who describes it as "printed," but it is in fact lithographed. I possess Nos. 1-11, of which the first is dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 9, 1906). Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $13\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times 7\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Isfahán. The first number is very badly lithographed in a very bad  $ta^{*}lly$  hand, but the subsequent numbers are much better.

(127)

# Jangal-i-Mawlá (The Lord's Jungle).

جنگل مولا

A weekly comic paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ḥusayn. The first number is dated the 20th of Rajab of that year (= July 17, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For an account of his life and death, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 116, 117, 137, 164, 165, 167, 199, 204 (with portrait) and 208. He was captured and put to death near Hamadán shortly after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908.



Áqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Işfahán, Killed at Hamadán in the summer of 1908

(128)

Janúb (The South).

جنوب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of "Tangistání," with Sayyid Ya'qúb-i-Shírází as the chief writer. This newspaper was the organ of the party called "Progressives" (*Taraqqt-khwáhán*), who championed the development of the Southern provinces of Persia, and was promoted and managed by a group of deputies representing the South in the Second National Assembly. Its most important contents consisted in criticisms of the Bakhtiyárís.

See Rabino, No. 74. I possess Nos. 3, 5, 10 and 11, of which the first is dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $14\frac{1}{2}$ " ×  $8\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, Tihrán, 18 qráns, elsewhere in Persia, 20 qráns, abroad, 22 qráns.

(129)

### Jihád-i-Akbar (The Greater Warfare).

جهاد اكبر

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Áqá of Khurásán. The first number appeared on Muḥarram 6 of that year (= Feb. 19, 1907). It was one of the most violent newspapers, and its extreme boldness and fiery utterances were an especial cause of complaint to Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh. Endeavours were made from Tihrán to suppress it, but notwithstanding this it lasted for more than a year. Its policy was to promote liberal ideas and a thorough-going Constitutionalism.

See Rabino, No. 75, according to whom it continued publication from the 6th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 19, 1907), until the 4th of Rabí ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 6, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(130)

# Jahán-árá (The World-adorning).

جهان آرا

A weekly paper lithographed in Ţihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abbás Khán and Mírzá Sulaymán Khán.

See Rabino, No. 76, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 20th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= August 29, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(131)

# Júgháyí Lráber (The Julfá Intelligencer).

ջուղայի լրաբեր

An Armenian newspaper published in Julfá of Isfahán under the editorship of Bákir Adwár Tázáryáns, deputy agent of the Armenians.

See Rabino, No. 235. I do not possess a copy.

(132)

### Chápuk (The Rapid).

چاپك

A weekly newspaper published on Thursdays in Bombay in A.H. 1262 (=  $\Lambda$ .D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker under article No. 1832, but not by Rabino, and not seen.

(133)

#### Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (The Beggar's Wallet).

چنتهٔ پا برهنه

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Afshár the Druggist. This paper wrote in very simple and popular language about the advantages of Constitutionalism and the conditions of labourers and peasants, and had a good effect amongst the common people and villagers. It defended the policy of the Democrats.

See Rabino, No. 77. I possess a copy of No. 11, which is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of 13" × 72". Yearly subscription, 5 gráns in Tihrán. The writing is a large and clear but ungraceful ta'llq. It contains a poetical section entitled Adabiyyút-1-Bábá Ahmad.

(134)

# Chihra-numá (The Face-shower).



An illustrated paper printed in Alexandria, and published once every ten days, in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muḥammad of Iṣfahán. After a while it became a weekly paper, and was transferred to Cairo.

See Rabino, No. 78, who only mentions the Cairo edition. I have no copy of any of the Alexandria issues.

(135)

# Chihra-numá (The Face-shower).

چهره نها

A weekly illustrated newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt), which still continues publication.

See Rabino, No. 78. I have a fairly complete set from the second to the ninth year (August 1906 until Dec. 1912). Each number comprises 16 pp. of  $9\frac{1}{4}$ "× $6\frac{1}{4}$ ". Vearly subscription in Egypt, 3 dollars, Persia, 30 qráns, Turkey, 4 mejidiyyés, England and India, 10 rupees, Turkistán and the Caucasus, 8 rcubles, Europe and China, 20 francs.

(136)

# Hablu'l-Matin (The Firm Cord).

حبل المتين

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, originally lithographed and subsequently printed, in A.II. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), which has continued to appear regularly down to the present time, edited and written by Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, entitled Mu'avvidu'l-Islám. It is the oldest regular Persian newspaper which still survives, and holds an important position, especially amongst men of learning and in religious circles, in which it has a special weight and influence. Some portion of it is always devoted to religious matters, and it is the champion of Pan-Islamism. One of the most important events connected with its history was the continuation of its publication after the suppression by the Amínu's-Sultán in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) of the Persian newspapers published abroad, and the influence exerted by its efforts in bringing about his dismissal, especially by the publication in all countries of a photographic facsimile of the takfir-nama, or declaration of infidelity, of the Aminu's-Sultán signed by the chief mujtahids (divines) of Najaf, which takfir-náma the Transcaspian Gazette (Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi-Bahr-i-Khazar: see infra, sub voce) vainly endeavoured to discredit and prove fictitious. Mention must also be made of its fruitful efforts during the Reactionary Period known as "the Short Tyranny" (Istibdád-i-Saghír) to secure the renewal of the Constitution and to incite the 'ulamá to take action. office of this newspaper, by reason of its old-established and steadily progressive character, produced many other publications and institutions, amongst which we may mention sundry useful

Persian books printed in and published by its Press, and also the foundation of the Persian newspapers Miftáhu'z-Zafar ("Key of Victory") and Azád ("Freeman") and the Mulk u Millat ("Kingdom and Nation") in English, all in Calcutta; also the daily *Hablu'l-Matin* in Tihrán; and numerous printingpresses established under its name in Tihrán, Najaf, Isfahán, etc.

See Rabino, No. 80. I possess a fairly complete set for the last seven or eight years (July 1905-December 1912) and a few of the older numbers, including No. 9 of the Seventh Year, which is lithographed, and bears the date 28 Sha'bán, A.H. 1317 (= Jan. 1, 1900). I do not know when the paper began to be printed instead of lithographed, but by A.D. 1905 the change had been effected. The lithographed copies are of larger size, comprising 12 pp. of  $15\frac{1}{3}$ "  $\times 0\frac{1}{3}$ ". The yearly subscription was then 10 rupees for India, 35 grans for Persia and Afghanistan, 5 mejidiyyes for Turkey and Egypt, 25 francs for Europe and China, and 10 roubles for Russia. The later printed numbers comprise 16 pp. of 123" x 63", and the subscription price is slightly higher.

(137)

# Hablu'l-Matin (The Firm Cord).

حبل المتين

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, brother of the Mu'ayvidu'l-Islám. Its publication was interrupted by the Reactionary Coup d'État and Bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908), but after the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihrán by the Nationalists it again issued several numbers. It was, however, suspended and its editor tried and condemned to two years imprisonment for printing an article à propos of the execution of Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr¹ which was considered to contain an attack on religion. This was the most important daily newspaper of the Constitutional Period, and in particular its political articles on Foreign Affairs, especially its criticisms on the Anglo-Russian Entente of A.D. 1907, were of a noteworthy character<sup>2</sup>.

(138)

# Hablu'l-Matin (The Firm Cord).

حبل الهتين

A daily paper printed at Rasht early in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, editor

<sup>2</sup> Some of the most important of these articles, published in September, 1907, are

translated on pp. 175-92 of my Persian Revolution.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See my Persian Revolution, pp. 329-30 and 444-5. He was hanged on July 31, 1909.

of the above-mentioned Tihrán Hablu'l-Matín, who was exiled after the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and withdrew to the Caucasus, until, after the successful revolution at Rasht in Muḥarram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan.-Feb., 1909), he hastened thither and resumed the publication of his paper, which was continued there for four months and a half.

See Rabino, No. 79, who conveniently brackets this and the above-mentioned paper, which are in fact identical in all save place of publication, while the Calcutta Hablu'l-Matin differs by being a weekly, not a daily paper, and by being under different editorship. I possess an almost complete set of the Tihrán and Rasht Hablu'l-Matin. No. 1 is dated the 15th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325 (= April 29, 1907), and the First Year ends with No. 274 (April 16, 1908). Of the Second Year 1 possess Nos. 1-51, the last dated June 18, 1908, only five days before the Coup d'Etat and Bombardment of the Majlis. The next number in my possession, dated March 15, 1909, belongs to the Rasht issue, and is entitled No. 56 of the Second Year, so that presumably four numbers appeared during the nine preceding months. It contains an article headed "the Time of Parting is ended," so that it may be the first number published at Rasht. No. 71 (April 5, 1909) is the last of the Second Year. Nos. 1-58 of the Third Year were published at Rasht, the latter bearing the date July 21, 1909. The next number (No. 1 of the Third Year of the revived Tilmán issue) is dated July 25, 1909, and No. 5 of the same issue, dated July 29, 1909, is the last which I possess. The article which led to the suppression of the paper and the imprisonment of the editor probably appeared three or four days later. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 113" × 7". Yearly subscription, 40 gráns in Tihrán, 45 elsewhere in Persia, 12 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 30 francs in other countries.

(139)

# al-Hadid (Iron or The Keen One).

الحديد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.II. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8), founded and edited by Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers Suhbat ("Conversation"), 'Adálat ("Justice") and Khabar ("News"). After three numbers of this paper had been published, the Russian Consulate at Tabríz took the above-mentioned editor into its service in the Passport department, and this led to the suspension of the paper. After a while, however, in A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6) the paper was revived under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Muḥammad of Shabistar, editor of the papers Mujáhid ("Volunteer") and İrán-i-Naw ("New Persia"), and continued to be published until the first general rising in Tabríz and the Proclamation of the Constitution, after which it changed its name to 'Adálat ("Justice"). Some

numbers of this paper were published under the title *Ḥadid* without the article.

See Rabino, No. 81, who describes it as "printed," not lithographed, and only mentions its second appearance in A.H. 1323-4. I possess a good many numbers of al-Ḥadid, extending from No. 2 of the Second Year, dated the 8th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1324 (= June 30, 1906), to No. 49 of the same year, dated the 2nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (1324 is erroneously printed on the paper) = June 13, 1907. The numbering of the 'Addiat seems to have been continuous with al-Ḥadid, for No. 15 of the former paper, Sha'bán 11, A.H. 1325 (printed "1324") = Sept. 19, 1907, begins with an announcement of the change of title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12"×64". Yearly subscription, 17 grāns in Tabríz, 20 grāns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in Europe.

(140)

#### Hurriyyat (Liberty).

حريت

Mentioned by Rabino (No. 82), on whose authority it is here inserted, without any particulars. It is not otherwise known to me.

(141)

# Harf-i-Haqq (Straight Talk).



A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in the latter part of A.II. 1325 (= Winter of 1907-8) by the former administration of the newspaper 'Adálat, edited and written by Sayyid Ni'matu'lláh of Iṣfahán. In politics it was Conservative and moderate Constitutionalist.

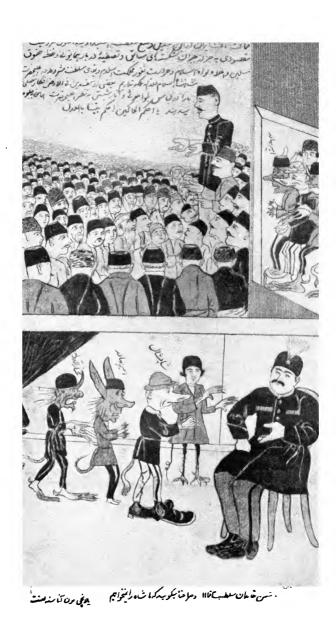
See Rabino, No. 83, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 9, 1908). I possess a copy of this number, which comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{1}{2}"$ . Yearly subscription, to grans in Tabríz, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 20 abroad. The printing is particularly good.

(142)

# Ḥasharatu'l-Arz (Reptiles of the Earth).



A comic weekly paper printed in Tabríz with coloured lithographed caricatures in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by Ḥájji Mírzá Áqá Billúrí, and edited by Mírzá Áqá, known as Nála-i-Millat ("The Nation's Lament"), and was one of the best produced comic papers. In the Second Constitutional Period (end of July, 1909) it again appeared, but not more than one number had been published



The Myrmidons of the ex-Shah Muhammad 'Alí attend and report on a Constitutional Meeting

From No. 12 of the Hashardta'l-1rz, June 8, 1908

when it was suppressed by the Government. In politics this paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 84, according to whom the first number was published on the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 18, 1908). I possess several numbers of the earlier issue. Each contains 4 pp. of 13"×7", of which pp. 1 and 4 chiefly consist of caricatures. Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tabríz, 16 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 10 francs abroad.

(143)

### Hifzu's-Sihhat (The Preservation of Health).

حفظ ٱلصّحة

A paper published in Ţihrán, mentioned by Rabino (No. 85), but not otherwise known.

Dr Ahmad Khán says that it was founded about A.H. 1319 (A.D. 1901-2) in connection with the Council of Health established four or five years earlier.

(144)

#### Haqá'iq (Verities).

حقايق

A weekly illustrated magazine printed at Bákú in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), edited and written by Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán Uwaysí, Persian Vice-Consul at Bákú. Seven numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 86, according to whom the first number was published on the 7th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 22, 1907). I have no copy in my possession.

(145)

#### Huquq (Rights).



A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Sulaymán Mírzá, Yaḥyá Mírzá, and Mírzá Muḥammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper Naját ("Deliverance"), all three of whom were members of the Second National Assembly. It was first founded by the two brothers Sulaymán Mírzá and Yaḥyá Mírzá, who subsequently included Mírzá Muḥammad of Khurásán in their partnership. In politics the paper was Liberal and thoroughgoing Constitutionalist, but not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 87, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 22nd of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 24, 1908). I possess Nos. 4 and 5 of this paper. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 11½"×6½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(146)

## Haqiqat (The Truth).

حقىقت

A weekly paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(147)

### Haqiqat (The Truth).

حقيقت

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in the year A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Ḥájji Sayyid Ahmad.

See Rabino, No. 89, from whom the above particulars are taken. He adds that the second issue appeared on the 22nd of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(148)

#### Haqiqat (The Truth).

حقيقت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper published at Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.I). 1908) on the part of the Executive of the Anjuman-i-Haqiqat.

See Rabino, No. 88, from whom the above particulars are taken. I do not possess a copy.

(149)

حكايت جان كداز وقايع از يزد الى شيراز

## Hikáyat-i-Ján-gudáz-i-Waqáyi' az Yazd ila Shíráz

(The Soul-melting Tale of Events from Yazd to Shíráz).

A migratory newspaper lithographed in Shíráz and on the roads of Fárs in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The following superscription stood at the top of the first page: "News-editor, Ḥájji Fatḥu'lláh, poetically surnamed *Maftún*, son of the late Áqá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím of Yazd, known as Najafí, resident in the province of 'Arabistán in Persia." This paper is deserving of attention on account of its originality.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(150)

## Hikmat (Wisdom).

حكمت

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz, entitled

Za'tinu'd-Dawla and Ra'tsu'l-Ḥukamá, which still appears in a somewhat irregular fashion, usually about three numbers a month being published. This paper also is one of the older papers which achieved a considerable celebrity in the earlier days, and especially promoted the use of pure Persian undiluted with Arabic. One of the most notable productions of this paper was the poem known as "The Lament of the Fatherland" (Faryád-i-Waṭan) in the metre known as Tawil ("the Long").

See Rabino, No. 90. I possess a number of copies ranging from No. 246 (of the Seventh Year), dated Safar 1, A.H. 1316 (=June 21, 1898), to No. 881 (of the Fiftcenth Year) dated Safar 1, A.H. 1325 (=March 15, 1907). The former is printed in a larger size than the succeeding numbers, and comprises 8 pp. of 14"×9". The later numbers (at any rate from the Eighth Year onwards) comprise 16 pp. of 9½"×8". Yearly subscription, 40 gráns; Russia and the Caucasus, 10 roubles; India, 15 rupees; Egypt and Europe, £1 E.

(151) Hayát (*Life*).

A weekly newspaper printed in Ţihrán in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(152) Hayát (*Life*).

A paper lithographed in Shíráz in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). It was published there by a fugitive Liberal patriot from India called "Súfí," who was presently again compelled to seek safety in flight by the harshness of the British Consul, and the newspaper was thereupon suspended, after only eight numbers of it had appeared. The editor's full name was Súfí Ánbabárshá, a native of Murádábád in the Deccan.

See Rabino, No. 91. I possess the number described by him (No. 2, dated the 11th of Jumáda i, A-H. 1328 = May 21, 1910), but am not certain as to the identification with the paper described in the text, for though on the one hand there are evidences of Indian authorship (as in the form Angréz for Inglis, English), the editor's name appears as Muḥammad Ilusayn Khādim-i-Shart'at ("Servant of the Holy Law"), and the place of publication as the Maydán-i-Tápkhāna, or "Gun Square," which suggests Țihrân rather than Shíráz. (I am informed by Dr Aḥmad Khān, however, that maydáns of the same name exist at Shíráz and Mashhad, if not at Iṣſahán also.) In any case this paper comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½" and is lithographed in a good ta'lig hand. Yearly subscription, 10 tâmâns.

(153)

#### Kháwaristán (The Eastern Land).

خاورستان

A daily paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Murtazá Khán *l'tizádu'l-Milla*.

See Rabino, No. 92. I possess Nos. 1 and 2, the first dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (=November 4, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times$  63". Vearly subscription, 35 gráns in Tihrán, 40 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 45 gráns abroad.

(154)

Khabar (News).

خبر

A daily newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Ḥusayn Khán, the former editor of the newspapers ai-Ḥadid, 'Adálat and Suḥbat (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 93, according to whom No. 5 was published on the 5th of Shawwal, A.H. 1328 (=Oct. 10, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(155)

#### Khurásán.

خراسان

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 94, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 25th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). I possess several numbers ranging from No. 2 (dated the 3rd of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327 = March 25, 1909) to No. 24 (dated the 25th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 = August 12, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 13" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Mashhad, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 18 qráns abroad. Editor M. S. Husayn.

(156)

## Khurram (Gay).

خرم

A fortnightly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Ḥájji Mír Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 95. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 29th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 12, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times 6\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 15 grans in Tihran and neighbourhood, 24 grans elsewhere in Persia.

(157)

# Khulásath'l-Ḥawadith (Summary of News).

خلاصة الحوارث

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). This paper, which appeared as a single sheet or leaf, contained a summary of telegraphic news, was the first daily paper in

سحل فروش چاپحانه ( فراتکوپرساں ) ح﴿( در حیاماں علاء الدوله )﴾

یح شده دویم حما ی الاولی ۱۳۳۰ مطاق عصم أوب ماه دراسه حلا ۱۹۰۳ ملای (یه مسا

Aº 574

# خلاصة الحوالث

مرة هشمد و هدناد و چارم

مركوه مقاله معبده و اعلاماتكه ساقى مصلاح دول. و مات ماءر ماداره روز مامه حلاصة العوادث عربت تكعال المتّال طبع و نشر حواهد شد

# افغانستان

رور نامه حدای انکلس حدوسان چین میگرید

حجه بواب امیر جددید انداستان در آمواطت

ومراقیت در انطام امور عسکریه دیگوهد فقون

حاضر رکاب افغاستان در وسان صلح درکب از

هفتماد هرار خر وامیر معلم مترصد است کث

فتون حماشره وا او شکهای پشیج تبره سك

# انتيل

یك رحت رارك محددا در حدود اتیل انساق آغاده وآنچمه از ایپ وهممارات در جریزه سن و نبی باقی باند، بود از این حادثه بهفیده مقرص و نویهم گردید

در حون یکی از حملات رازاد آل دریا خود را او ساحل درب یکند صرع کار سختید ماند فیواری در بیان دریا توقف نموده مد از چد اصطه بنجل خود مراجب نموداد وموادق حدی علماء طبین چین مدور بیشود که واویع این حادثه نواسطنه ایجاد دهمانه آش فشان تحت الیجری میاهد ویراکه بعد از مشاهدهمرصادته فریه اعلان و تعیری در آل دریا مشاهده عد فریه ا

ندین طور که دههٔ آب کل ااوده هده افواع کافات محلف در آن دیده هد و بطح دریا از احماد نامیرای مردد و بم پخته یوهیده حکردید

لاکل از برور و قبه و حدثه چشمه های آب کرم از حریان فداده <sub>.</sub>

علیده علده طیعی بر آست مستکه حریره من ولس عنا قریب معلوم وسیدم حواهد کردید ربرا که یایه آن تواسطه سجوات از هم کست و میاد آن حالی کردیده

شکه نوسطه بروز خوادث شوالیا راه - مهجرترا پیش کرفه مقاط دیگر راه سیار هده ند

# پاريس

بوسطه بستن کاات و مدارسیکه مقبل دروساه روحایین دود جمعی بخال اداده حسکه در صد قولت درحاست احتماع ندود" سعی تعرضات نماید در این حکامه احتمال بیرفت بارژ محاطرات اعدق بفتد ولی از حس موافحت بلیس و مستحطین دادیه اشدهی در وضع ادور رب ددد و اعتمار عمر در از ود

No. 874 of the Khuldṣatu'l-Ḥawddtth (Aug. 7, 1902), the oldest printed daily paper in Persia

Persia, and lasted more than five years. It was founded by Muḥammad Baqir Khan *I'timadu's-Saltana* at the time when he was made Minister of the Press.

See Rabino, No. 96, according to whom it first appeared in Jumáda ii, A.H. 1316 (= Oct.-Nov., 1898), while the last issue seen (No. 1107) was dated the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1321 (= August 13, 1903). I possess Nos. 874 (Aug. 7, 1902) to 879. Each consists of one sheet (2 pp.) of 123''  $\times$  6\frac{1}{2}''. Monthly subscription, 3 grans.

(158)

#### Khiláfat (Caliphate).

خلافت

A fortnightly paper printed in London in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Ḥájji Shaykh Ḥasan of Tabríz. This newspaper was founded by the above-mentioned Shaykh Ḥasan in partnership and co-operation with a fugitive from Egypt [Najíb Hindiya, a Syrian, brother of the well-known Cairo printer Amín Hindiya], and successive numbers appeared, some in Persian, some in Arabic, and some in Turkish. The Persian numbers, most of which were devoted to attacks on "Prince" Arfa'u'd-Dawla, then Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, were written by the above-mentioned Shaykh Ḥasan.

See Rabino, No. 97, who gives the date of first appearance as the 9th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1324 (= July 1, 1906). I possess a good many copies of the Turkish, Arabic and Persian issues, for I was acquainted with both editors, and Shaykh Hasan was for some time (about 1907-9) Persian teacher at Cambridge. The oldest Turkish issue which I possess is No. 43 of the Second Year, dated April 5, 1901, and the oldest Arabic issue No. 163 of the Seventh Year, dated Nov. 1, 1906, so that the paper must have been started early in 1900. Of the Persian issue I possess Nos. 1-13, the first dated July 1, 1906, and the last Feb. 15, 1907. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 14"×8½". Yearly subscription, England, 81.; Persia, 20 qráns; Turkey and Egypt, 50 piastres; Russia, 4 roubles; Europe and China, 10 francs.

(159)

#### Khurshid (The Sun).

غورشيد

A newspaper published in Tihrán under the management of the Principal of the Dáru'l-Funún, or University.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(160)

Khurshid (The Sun).

خورشيد

A weekly paper printed and lithographed in Mashhad in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad

Sádiq Khán of Tabríz. Subsequently four numbers of this paper were published weekly. In politics it was Moderate, not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 98, who says that the paper was started in Muharram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb.-March, 1907), and was still appearing when he wrote in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). I possess a good many copies, of which the first is No. 1 (dated Muhairam 21, 1325 = March 6, 1907). This as well as No. 3 is hthographed in a large, clear naskh, but No. 10 (dated the 29th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1325 = May 12, 1907) is printed. No. 104 (dated the 25th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 = Jan. 29, 1908) is the last number of the First Year which I possess. No. 139 (Second Year) is dated the 13th of Rabi i, A.H. 1326 (= April 15, 1908). No. 2 of the Third Year (the next in my possession) is again lithographed in a poor tailig hand, and is dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 ( = August 11, 1909). No. 33 of the same year is still lithographed, but once more in naskh. No. 36 of the Fourth Year, dated the 21st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 24, 1910), is again printed, while No. 68 of the same year, dated the 27th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 ( June 25, 1911), is considerably enlarged in size, each page containing three instead of two columns. With this exception the pages (originally eight, later four) measure 12" × 7". Yearly subscription, 32 gráns in Mashhad, 36 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 8 roubles in Turkistán and the Caucasus, and 20 francs abroad.

(161)

#### Khayál (Imagination).

خيال

Of this paper, not mentioned by Rabino or Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," I possess one copy (No. 1), undated, which was lithographed at Rasht. On page 1 is a coloured portrait of Sultán Aḥmad Sháh (who succeeded his deposed father, Muḥammad 'Alí, on July 16, 1909), and on page 4 is a political cartoon. Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Rasht, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 20 gráns abroad. Size of page, 12" × 7½". Editor, Afṣaḥu'l-Mutakallimín.

(162)

## Khayru'l-Kalám (The Best of Discourses).

خير الكلام

A paper published at Rasht, originally lithographed, afterwards printed, in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Afṣaḥuʾl-Mutakallimin. Of this paper 80 numbers a year were published, and in witty writing it was one of the most amusing of all the Persian newspapers. Its editor in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) incurred the displeasure of Amír Khán Sardár, entitled Amír-i-A'ṣam, then Governor of Gílán, who, from motives of revenge,

caused him to be severely bastinadoed. On regaining his freedom he fled to Tihrán, and there renewed the publication of his paper, of which, however, only six numbers were published in the course of two months, when it was again transferred to Rasht. During its later days (A.H. 1328-9 = A.D. 1910-11) the paper was Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 99, who gives the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 ( = August 4, 1907), as the date of the first issue at Rasht, where the paper was still continued in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) when he wrote. He adds that Nos. 13-19 of the First Year were published at Tihrán, and that it was issued at Tihrán from the 25th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325, until the 23td of Şafar, A.H. 1326 (= Jan. 29, 1908, until March 27, 1908).

#### (163)

#### Khayru'l-Kalám (The Best of Discourses).

خير الكلام

A paper printed in Tihrán towards the end of A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Afşalıu'l-Mutakallimin. Only six numbers appeared in the course of six months at Tihrán, when it was again transferred to Rasht. Latterly the politics of the paper were Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 99. I possess a fairly complete set extending from No. 1 of the First Year (Aug. 4, 1907) to No. 5 of the Fourth Year (26th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 = May 25, 1911). The last two numbers only are lithographed, the rest printed. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 7''$ . Yearly subscription, Rasht, 25 gránv; elsewhere in Persia, 30 gránv, Russia, 6 roubles.

### (164)

## Khayr-andish (Well-meaning).

خير انديش

A paper lithographed in Tabríz which first appeared on the 2nd of Rabí i, A.H. 1327 (= March 24, 1909), in the Turkish language. This statement is quoted from Rabino, but the writer has great doubts as to the existence of such a paper at that date, which corresponded with the later days of the siege of Tabríz, a time of great distress and severe want; nor have I been able to trace it by enquiries of the leading personages of that period.

See Rabino, No. 100. I possess No. 1 of this paper, from which it appears that the year of publication was A H. 1326, not 1327, so that the date of its first publication was April 4, 1908, and the difficulty taised above is solved. My copy consists of a single sheet (2 pp.) only of  $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$ . Price, 1 shahl in Tabríz,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  shahls elsewhere.

#### (165)

#### Dáru'l-'Ilm (Home of Learning = Shíráz).

A weekly paper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Ináyatu'lláh *I'timádu't-Tawliya* of Shíráz, known as "The Hand from the Unseen" (*Dast-i-Ghayb*).

See Rabino, No. 101. I possess Nos. 9, 12, 14, 16, of which the first is dated the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 6, 1909). Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $10^{\circ\prime} \times 53^{\circ\prime\prime}$ . Yearly subscription, 17 gráns in Shíráz, 22 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 25 gráns in Europe and America, 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt.

(166)

## Dánish (Knowledge).

دانش

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.II. 1299 (= A.D. 1881-2). Concerning it the I'timádu's-Salṭana writes: "The late Mukhbiru'd-Dawla founded this paper in the Dáru'l-Funún when he was Director of that College and Minister of the Press out of rivalry with the late I'timádu's-Salṭana." Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "The newspaper Dánish was printed in the Dáru'l-Funún, and was written by the late Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Chemistry. The first number of it was published on Rajab 23, 1299 (= June 10, 1882), and the last on Ṣafar 16, A.II. 1300 (= Dec. 27, 1882). Two numbers were published monthly, and in all fourteen numbers appeared."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(167)

## Dánish (Knowledge).

دانش

A weekly paper lithographed in Țihrán in A.H. 1299, the first number being dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Ḥijja in that year (= Nov. 4, 1882).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(168)

### Dánish (Knowledge).

دانش

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of the wife of Dr Husayn



Before and after the Honeymoon (From Mullá Nayu'd-Dín, Year in, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Khán the Oculist (Kaḥḥál). This is the only Persian newspaper written exclusively for women and discussing topics of special interest to women.

See Rabino, No. 102, according to whom No. 4 was issued on the 22nd of Shawwal, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 27, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(169)

Dabistán (The School).

دبستان

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in the earlier part of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Rizá, Principal of the "Parwarish" College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(170)

#### Dabíriyya.

ہیریّہ

A publication in the form of a newspaper produced at Rasht under the editorship of *Dabiru'l-Mamálik*, and containing poems and literary articles. Though not in the strict sense of the word a newspaper, but rather resembling a tract or irregular leaflets, yet, as it bore some resemblance to a newspaper, it is mentioned here amongst them.

See Rabino, No. 103. I possess two numbers, one dated only with the year (A.H. 1326), the other dated the 15th of Rabí' ii of that year (=May 17, 1908). Each consists of a single sheet of  $12'' \times 5\frac{3}{4}''$ , printed on one side only, and each contains one single poem only.

(171)

#### Dastúr.

سور

A newspaper printed at Rasht twice a week in Rajab, A.II. 1328 (= July, 1910), of which three numbers only were published.

See Rabino, No. 104, from whom the above particulars are derived. He describes it as a religious paper. I possess No. 2, dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (=July 28, 1910). It comprises 4 pp. of  $14\frac{1}{2}" \times 10"$ . Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Rasht, 30 elsewhere in Persia. It describes itself as "a historical, political and ethical paper, supporting the independence of Persia."

(172)

# Da'watu'l-Islam (The Preaching of Islam).

دعوة الاسلام

A fortnightly religious paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the editorship of Sayyid

Muḥammad 'Alí of Isfahán, called Dá'i'l-Islám ("The Missionary of Islám").

See Rabino, No. 105, who gives the date of the first and last issue as Ramazán 1, A.H. 1324 (=Oct. 19, 1906), and the 1st of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 12, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-19 (with a few lacunae), of which Nos. 15 and following are printed, not lithographed. Each number contains 8 pp. of  $9\frac{1}{2}$ " ×  $6\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 3 rupees in India, 15 gráns in Persia,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mejidiyyés in Turkey, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Turkistán, and 7 francs in Europe, China and Egypt.

#### (173)

## Da'watu'l-Haqq (The Preaching of the Truth).

دعوة الحقّ

A monthly religious magazine printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of Shaykh Muḥammad 'Alí of Dizfúl, known as *Bahjat*, a Member of the Second National Assembly, and proprietor of the *Ma'árif* Library and newspaper.

See Rabino, No. 106, according to whom this paper was first issued on the 1st of Sha'bán, A.II. 1321 (= Oct. 23, 1903). Only 10 numbers appeared in the First Year. Not seen.

## (174)

## Difá'iyya (Defence).

دفاعته

A paper lithographed in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Afṣaḥ-Záda, of which only one number appeared.

See Rabino, No. 107, from whom this information is derived.

## (175)

## Diwan-i-'Adalat (The Court of Justice).

ديوآن عدالت

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik* of Hirand, editor of the *Tamaddun* ("Civilization": see *supra*, Nos. 106–108).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (176)

#### Ráh-i-Khayál (Fancy's Way).

راه خيال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Afşahu'l-Mutakallimín, the editor of the

Khayru'l-Kalám, who founded it when the last-named paper was suspended. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 108, who gives the first of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (=July 28, 1911), as the date of inception. I have no copy.

(177)

Ra'd (Thunder).

رعد

A weekly newspaper printed in Qazwin in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid 'Alí, written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Ṭihrán, known as *Múbad*, editor of the paper *Madí* (q.v.). Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 109, who gives Rabi' ii, A.II. 1329 (=April, 1911), as the date of inception. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4 (the first dated April 23, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{3}{1}"$ . Yearly subscription, 6 grans in Qazwin and 8 grans elsewhere in Persia.

(178)

Ruhu'l-Amin (The Trusty Spirit).

روح الأمين

A weekly newspaper printed in Ţihrán in Λ.II. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

See Rabino, No. 110. I do not possess a copy of this paper.

(179)

Rúhu'l-Qudus (The Holy Spirit).

روح القدس

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of the Sultánu'l-'Ulamá of Khurásán. This paper achieved a special notoriety on account of its extraordinary boldness, and published in its thirteenth number a personal attack on Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh and his anti-constitutional actions, threatening him with the fate of Louis XVI, King of France, and recalling the Great French Revolution. In consequence of this article it was suppressed, but after a while resumed publication. The editor of this newspaper was a man of extraordinary convictions and zeal, and took a personal share in the National efforts to defend the Constitution. Thus he participated vi et armis in the struggle between the Nationalists and the troops of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh on the occasion of the

Reactionary Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and fought valorously in defence of the Majlis. Finally he was taken prisoner, was confined in chains in the Bágh-i-Sháh, and ultimately suffered a martyr's death, and was thrown into a well. The politics of the paper were Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 111, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 25th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 5, 1907), while No. 26 appeared on the 18th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 20, 1908). I possess the celebrated No. 13 (published on Nov. 5, 1907) alluded to above, and the article in question will be found translated on pp. 156–161 of my *Persian Revolution*. The paper comprises 4 pp. of 11"  $\times$  6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tihrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in other foreign countries.

(180)

## Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání

روزنامه آيران سلطاني

(The Royal Gazette of Persia).

An official fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the management of Mullá Muhammad Nadímu's-Sultán (formerly Nadím-báshí, or Chief Attendant at the Court), at that time Minister of Publications, and edited and written by Afzalu'l-Mulk, "Deputy-Minister of Publications and Accountant of the Supreme Court." This paper was the original Irán(q.v.), thus renamed when it was placed in charge of the Nadímu's-Sultán. Its first number was published early in the month of Muharram in that year (April, 1903). At the top of the title-page it bore the following inscription: "This Royal paper, which appears by special command and enjoys the particular regards of His Most Sacred and Imperial Majesty, is entirely free from all control or limitation, and whatever it writes is truly written" (!). Of its more pleasing contents one portion was devoted to literary matters. Amongst these was the "Nisáb of Abu'z-Zafar Sádig-i-Faráhání," an imitation of the well-known rhymed vocabulary of Abú Nasr-i-Faráhí known as the Nisáb-i-Sibyán, composed by Mírzá Sádig Khán Adibu'l-Mamálik, poetically named Amíri, editor of the newspaper Adab. This rhymed glossary of old Persian words began to appear in No. 4 of the paper, and was continued in the succeeding numbers, one chakáma, or canto, being published in each. I possess the whole in manuscript, and here subjoin as a

specimen some verses from the beginning of the first chakáma, written in the metre called Khafif ("The Light").

نظیر فرهنگ فرس جُست از ما نشو ببحر خفیف چامه سوا شو ببحر خفیف چامه سوا فده حق عیان پیدا خاندان اهل بیت و جامه کسا هست کِرْفَه بزه ثواب و خطا باغ مینو بهشت روح افزا ناروا منع شد حلال روا نییز فرهخت مسجد الاقصی کنگ دژهوخت مسجد الاقصی

آن بُتِ شوخ چشمِ مه سیما، فاعلاتن مفاعلین فعلین فعلین باك یبزدان و ایزدست خدا، دان نبی را پیمبر و وخشور، شرع آئین نظام دهناد است، كرزمان عرش و زیرگه كرسی، نار دوزخ صواط چینود است، كارِ به نافله چنب سُنت، سحر فرهست و معجزه فرهود، كعبه آباد خوان نوی فرقان،

This *changáma* comprises more than forty couplets, and includes in its verses many unfamiliar and obsolete words to which it assigns definite scientific meanings.

The year A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) in which the Rúznáma-i-Irán-i-Sultání first appeared under this title is described at the top of the page as the "fifty-sixth year of publication," and so is continued until it came to an end in A.II. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), which is described as the "fifty-ninth year of publication." Now the first foundation of a Government newspaper in Persia was in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), before which date we are unaware of the existence of any newspaper; and this is confirmed by the following passage in the third volume of the Muntazami-Násirí treating of the events of the year A.H. 1267: "It was also in this year that there was founded in this Empire of eternal duration, that is to say in the glorious metropolis thereof, a Government newspaper containing domestic and foreign news, commercial advertisements, etc." Now according to this computation, the year A.H. 1321 would be the fifty-fifth, not the fifty-sixth, of this foundation, and in order to solve this difficulty I wrote to H.E. the I'timádu's-Saltana, who returned the following answer, which I give verbatim:

"The solution of this difficulty is as follows. During the period of the late lamented I'timádu's-Salṭana and the earlier period of my management of the paper, no allusion was ever made in the title of the newspaper to the year of its foundation. But when the management of the paper passed into the hands of the Nadimu's-Sulṭán, he changed the title of the old Irán to Rúznáma-i-Irán-i-Sulṭáni, and added the words 'fifty-sixth year' at the top of the page. Afterwards when Mujíru'd-Dawla, the writer of the paper, withdrew for a while from it, and it was written by Afzalu'l-Mulk, at this juncture an error of two years crept into the computation. When I again accepted this service, I repeatedly called the attention of Mujíru'd-Dawla to this error, but he always replied, 'There is no need to reverse this act or revise this date, for it is now a thing of the past.' It is, however, certain that there was an error here."

As a specimen of the manner in which the contents of the newspapers of that period were edited, I here append a paragraph of a few lines occurring in No. 4 of this paper, dated Tuesday, Safar 21, A.H. 1321 (= May 19, 1903), under the heading of "Court News," which runs as follows.

"Praise be to God, the auspicious and fortunate person of His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God on this earth (may our lives be his sacrifice!), is in the extreme of health and happiness, and daily devotes attention to matters of importance conducive to the well-being of the community. On the ninth day of this month His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God, attended by the nobles of the Court and intimates of the Royal Threshold, set out for a stay of some days at the village of Kan, situated at a distance of two parasangs from Tihrán, in order to divert and refresh the mind, and to practise horsemanship and marksmanship. There they alighted in Royal state, with all due pomp and circumstance, and signal splendour and glory, and abode in that village several days and nights. Every day until after noon His Majesty busied himself with the perusal of the reports received from the different Ministries and Governors, and with reading telegrams from the home provinces and remoter districts of Persia, while in the afternoon he employed his auspicious time in marksmanship and the chase.

On the morning of Wednesday the fifteenth he returned from Kan to the capital of Tihrán, which is the Abode of the supreme Sovereignty, in order to deal with various domestic and foreign affairs."

It is worth noting that this specimen of journalistic style belongs to the latter period of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's reign, only a short time before the Constitution was proclaimed!

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 4 of this paper, dated Safar 21, A.11. 1321, and May 19, 1903. It comprises 8 pp. of  $9'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$ , and is very well printed in double columns.

(181)

## Rúznáma-i-Tabríz (The Tabríz Gazette).

روزنامه تبريز

A newspaper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) of which mention is made in the Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi-i-Ittifáqiyya (see footnote on the article dealing with that paper). As the correct title of this newspaper is unknown to us, we have placed it under the above title, but it is very probable that it is that same Tabríz which was afterwards revived when Muzaffaru'd-Dín was Crown Prince.

(182)

## Rúznáma-i-Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik

روزنامه حكيم الممالك

(The Hakimu'l-Mamálik's Journal)1.

A paper printed in Tihrán under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Naqí the physician, son of Áqá Isma'íl, a Jew converted to Islám, entitled Hakímu'l-Mamálik, chief page-in-waiting (Píshkhidmat-báshí) of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh. This man, having completed his studies in Europe, returned to Persia in A.H. 1278 (= A.D. 1861-2), received the title of Hakímu'l-Mamálik during the Sháh's journey to Khurásán in A.H. 1284 (= A.D. 1867-8), and was made Governor of Burújird in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876). Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh was himself the writer of this newspaper, though he attributed it by way of a joke to the Hakímu'l-Mamálik, under whose signature it was published. In all, three numbers were published, all written by Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh. Of these, one describes the emotions of a young man who comes forth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The proper name of this paper is not certainly known, and it has been inserted under this title only for the sake of introducing it to the reader.

from his house on a Spring morning to enjoy the Spring season; another the emotions of an old man who likewise tastes the Spring; and the third the Ascension to Heaven (mi'ráj) of the Ḥakimu'l-Mamálik, which led to his being denounced as an infidel and to the paper being discontinued. These three sheets are very amusing. (The last particulars are taken from a letter from H.E. the I'timádu's-Saltana.)

As is well known, Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh used to "chaff" the *Ḥakimu'l-Mamálik* a great deal, especially on the journey to Khurásán, when the Sháh himself composed, in the form of a panegyric, some verses satirizing him. As these verses are not lacking in wit, some of them are here given.

که بشاکرویت سزد لقهان ای ارسطو بهیش تو نادان نکنی برند در کرمان زیره کوئی برند در کرمان روز محشر بگیردت دامان ندهی فرق کوش از دندان آنکه بودی بصبح و شب خندان جای هاون بیآوری سندان خشکی معده جوئی از ریحان خشکی معده جوئی از ریحان

واجب است استخاره ٔ قرآن ٔ مدد و بخت جوئی از شیطان ٔ داد عصر دو باره اش یزدان ٔ کس نصاند بخطّه ٔ ایران ٔ شاید ار شه نوازد از احسان ٔ ای حکیم المهالك سلطان، ای فلاطون ترا كمینه غلام، لیكن اوصاف حكمتترا من، نسخهاترا چو می برند بروم، كر بكیری تو نبض بیماری، كر معالج شوی بههسكدینی، زعفران كر دهی بكریه شود، خواهی از داروئی نمائی سُحق، اثر ملح خواهی از شكّر،

هر درائی که می دهی بمریض ، چون بعجز آئی از علاج کسی ، کر شفا یافت از تو بیماری ، گرتو باشی طبیب یك دو سه سال ، اینچنین بو العجب فلاطون را ،

(183)

Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán ايران المئ دولت عليّه ايران (Journal of the Sublime State of Persia).

A paper lithographed in Tihrán early in A.II. 1277 (July-Aug. 1860), and containing accounts of happenings in the

various provinces of Persia, and portraits of statesmen and persons of note, with narratives of their circumstances. Probability points to its having succeeded the *Waqayi'-i-Ittifaqiyya* ("Fortuitous Events"), which assumed this new name in about the 470th issue.

See Rabino, No. 112, according to whom No. 471 (i.e. the first number of the Waqáyi' which appeared under the new name) was dated the 28th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 11, 1860), while No. 565 was dated the 17th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864).

(184)

#### Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí (State Journal).

روزنامه دولتي

A paper lithographed in Tihrán, containing domestic, foreign and Court news. I have seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated Thursday the 7th of Jumáda ii, corresponding to the auspicious Year of the Leopard, A.II. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). Above the title on the first page stand the Lion and the Sun, over which is written: "Printed in the Victorious Abode of the Caliphate" (Dáru'l-Khiláfa, i.e. Tihrán) "in the Blessed College of the Dáru'l-Funún, in the workshops of the State Printing-Press. Price of each copy, 14 sháhís; yearly subscription, in addition to the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí ('Scientific Gazette') and the Rúznáma-i-Millatí ('National Gazette'), 36 qráns." This paper, according to the most probable conjecture, succeeded the previously-mentioned Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alipya-i-Írán (No. 183 supra). A brief account of both of these papers has been given in the Introduction (pp. 10 et seqq.).

I possess No. 622, mentioned above. It comprises 5 pp. of 11½"×6", bears a large Lion and Sun on the top of p. 1, and is lithographed in good ta'liq.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(185)

Rúznáma-i-Rasmí-i-Dawlat-i-Írán روزنامهٔ رسمی دولت ایران (Official Gazette of the Persian Government).

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik*, editor of the *Pulís-i-Írán* (q.v.). It used to publish full reports of the debates

of the Second National Assembly, and its publication is still continued.

See Rabino, No. 113, who says that three numbers a week were published, and that the date of inception was the 18th of Rabí ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 18, 1911). I possess No. 1, which, in fact, is so dated. It comprises 50 pp. of  $10^{\circ} \times 7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  and is printed in three columns. Yearly subscription, 45 qrdns in Tihrán, 55 elsewhere in Persia, 70 abroad.

(186)

Rúznáma-i-Shaykh Fazlu'lláh

روزنامه شيخ فضل الله

(Shaykh Fazlu'lláh's Journal).

A paper lithographed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) on behalf of the Reactionaries (Shaykh Fazlu'lláhi-Núrí and his confederates) who had taken sanctuary in the above-mentioned shrine, and who remained there, at the instigation and by the encouragement of Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá, the deposed Sháh, for nearly five months, endeavouring to subvert the Constitution. During this period they used to publish a paper for the propagation of their ideas amongst the common people, with the professed object of demanding the Shari'at (or Religious Law of Islám, as opposed to any Qánún, or Civil Law), and denouncing as a blasphemous innovation the Majlis and the Constitution. Of this paper some 19 numbers appear to have been published, mostly under the name and title of "Objects of those now in sanctuary in the Holy Shrine," but sometimes under that of "Explanation of the pious objects of the Proof of Islám and the Muslims, and the other fugitives in sanctuary at the Holy Shrine," or under the heading of the verse from the Qur'an (viii, 48), "And obey God and His Apostle, and be not refractory, lest ye be discouraged, and your success depart from you; but persevere with patience, for God is with those who persevere." Nearly all of the contents of these issues were quoted and refuted in the Hablu'l-Matin.

For lack of certainty as to the correct title, this paper is placed under the descriptive title given above.

(187)

Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí (The Scientific Gazette).

روزنامه علمي

A newspaper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876-7), concerning which Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "This paper was founded

by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán Ṣant'u'd-Dawla. In all, sixty-four numbers of it were published, the first dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Ḥijja, A.H. 1293 (= Jan. 8, 1877), and the last the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= June 2, 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(188)

روزنامه علميه دولت عليه ايران

## Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán

(Scientific Gasette of the Sublime State of Persia).

A monthly newspaper lithographed in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) under the management of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá I'tisádu's-Saltana, Minister of Sciences, of which the first number was published on Sha'bán I of the above year (= Jan. 11, 1864), and the last number on Shawwál I, A.H. 1287 (= Dec. 25, 1870). In all, 53 numbers were published. This paper was sometimes spoken of by the abbreviated title of Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí, and was published under the same management as the Rúsnáma-i-Millatí and Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí, the combined subscription for all three being 36 gráns. It was sometimes issued in three languages, Persian, Arabic and French, and sometimes only in the two last. as in the case of No. 52, which I possess, and which is dated "Tuesday the eleventh of Mihr-máh in the auspicious year 792 of the Jalálí era," or in the concurrent Arabic portion, Rajab 1, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 27, 1870). The contents of this number consist for the most part of investigations into the nature of a certain form of literary composition used by modern writers and entitled "prose-verse" (Shi'r-i-manthur), or, as the paper puts, "a kind of poetry which in truth one may consider as intermediate between verse and prose." On this subject it puts forward an explanation referring to the invention of this method by Abu'l-'Alá al-Ma'arrí (d. A.H. 449 = A.D. 1057-8); afterwards by Muzaffar b. Ibráhím, the blind Egyptian (d. A.H. 623 = A.D. 1226); and still later by Khwaja Mas'ud, known as 'Ismat, of Bukhárá; and gives some specimens of discourses and anecdotes in this kind of poetry. The Arabic is an exact translation of the Persian portion of the paper, which is indeed a useful and

admirable production. In this same number it refers to previous remarks on the same subject in the last issue of the Rúznáma-i-Millatí, where some mention is made of Sayyid 'Alí Mihrí of Jabal-'Ámil and of some of his verses of this sort; which indicates that both papers dealt with common topics.

The number of this paper alluded to above comprises one sheet of the size customary in Persia, folded into four pages, of which one is blank. On the top of the first page, under the title Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán, stand the words "No. 52: yearly subscription, in conjunction with the Rúznáma-i-Dawlati and the Rúznáma-i-Millati, 36 gráns. Printed in the Victorious Capital, in the auspicious Dáru'l-Funún College, in the Government Printing-press." There is also an illustration, which appears to represent the Shamsu'l-'Imára and the Maydán-i-Túp-i-Marwárid.

Rabino (No. 114) mentions No. 2 of this paper, dated the 26th of Bahman-máh in the year 785 of the Jalálí era; and No. 4, dated the 9th of Farwardín-máh in the year 786 of the same era. Although nominally the paper was published monthly, yet it is evident that it appeared at irregular intervals. The total number of issues and the dates of the first and last numbers are given on the authority of II.E. Zaká'u'l-Mulk. I possess the above-mentioned No. 52, which comprises 4 pp. (one blank) of  $12'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$ . The Persian portion is lithographed in  $12^* lq$  and the Arabic in naskh.

(189)

## Rúznáma-i-Millatí (The National Journal).

روزنامه ملتى

A paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7). At the top of the page it bore the figure of a mosque, a conventional sign of its National character. Mírzá Fath-'Alí Ákhúndoff of Tiflís wrote a long and laughable criticism of this paper, analyzing one of its numbers which had come under his notice, and of which more than half was taken up with an account of the genealogy and circumstances of a poet who bore the nom de guerre (takhallus) of Surúsh and the title of Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará ("Sun of the Poets"), and with two of his poems, a qasida and a ghazal. The criticism in question begins as follows: "On Friday the 14th of the month of Rabí'u'l-Awwal A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866) I happened to see in Tiflís a copy of the Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán under circumstances which will be mentioned below. First of all I read this sentence: 'It has been ordered

and determined on the Illustrious part of His Imperial Majesty (may God immortalize his Kingdom and Sovereignty!) that the Rúznáma-i-Millí shall be written in the freest fashion, so that gentle and simple may share alike in its advantages.' The meaning of this sentence is..." etc.

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "The Rúznáma-i-Millatí used to be published, together with the Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí and the Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí, under the superintendence of the late I'tizádu's-Salṭana. Its first number was dated Friday, the 14th of Rabí' i, A.II. 1283 (= July 27, 1866), and its last number the 20th of Jumáda ii, A.II. 1287 (= Sept. 17, 1870). It was published monthly, and in all 33 numbers appeared. Its contents consisted chiefly of the biographies of eminent poets."

I'timádu's-Salṭana writes: "Another paper was the Rúznáma-i-Mullat-i-Írán [of which the first number was] dated Wednesday, Muḥarram 15, A.H. 1283 (= May 30, 1866). This paper appeared while Mírzá Muḥammad Khán Sipahsálár was Prime Minister, and was under the management of the Ministry of Sciences."

As may be seen from the above, there exists a certain discrepancy and contradiction as to the date of this paper's first appearance, unless, indeed the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* is a different paper from the *Rúznáma-i-Millatt*, which seems somewhat improbable.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (190)

### Rúznáma-i-Millí (The National Journal).

روزنامه ٔ ملّی

A quarto-sized weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.II. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), the first number of which appeared on Ramazán 1st (= Oct. 19, 1906) of that year. This was the first newspaper published in Tabríz after the Revolution and the Proclamation of the Constitution. Its founder and editor was Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, son of the Well-known Sayyid Háshim of Charandáb, who used at first to sign under the nom de guerre of Surúsh-i-Ghaybí ("The Angel from the Unseen World"), but who afterwards wrote under his own name when, in the latter part of the same year, the paper changed its title to Jarída-i-Millí (see No. 123, supra). A little later, namely in the early

part of A.II. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907), it again changed its name, and was published under the title of Anjuman (see No. 64, supra). This paper, and likewise its successors, i.e. the Jarida-i-Milli and the Anjuman, were produced under the supervision and at the expense of the Anjuman-i-Milli, or National Council, of Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 115. I do not possess a copy.

#### (191)

## Rúznáma-i-Nizámí (The Military Newspaper).

روزنامه نظامي

A paper published in Tihrán, of which Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán Sipahsálár was probably the founder. In any case it was founded before A.II. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), for, as Zaká'u'l-Alulk states in a letter, its place was taken in that year by the Murrikh (q.v.).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (192)

# Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifaqiyya

روزنامه وقايع اتفاقيه

(Journal of Current Events).

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.II. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction. This was the first Persian newspaper published in Persia, and was started while Mírzá Taqí Khán Amtr-i-Nizám was Prime Minister. At first, i.e. until the appearance of No. 16, dated Rajab 21, A.II. 1267 (= May 22, 1851), it was published every Friday, but afterwards until the end of its career on Thursdays. The yearly subscription was 24 gráns, while a single copy cost 10 sháhís. It was published very regularly and punctually, without any delay, sometimes comprising one sheet of the size usual in Persia (4 pp.), like Nos. 1 to 9; sometimes 6 pp., like Nos. 17, 23, 24 and 25–40; sometimes 8 pp., as was generally the case in its middle and later period, occasionally regularly for some considerable time, though still numbers comprising 4 or 6 pp. would appear occasionally.

This paper continued publication until A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1), after which period it apparently received the title of

Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán (q.v.). There exists a complete set of this paper in the State Library at Țihrán, while Nos. 409–456 inclusive are preserved in the British Museum under the class-mark 757.1.12 amongst the Periodical Publications. I myself possess Nos. 7–444.

"The first number of this paper," writes the *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, "appeared on Friday the 5th of Rabí ii, A.H. 1267 (= Feb. 7, 1851), and bore only the superscription 'O Victorious Lion of God!' ('*Yá Asada'lláhi'l-Ghálib!*'), but subsequently it bore the title *Wagáyi'-i-Ittifágiyya* with the Lion and the Sun."

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "Originally, that is in the time of Mírzá Taqí Khán Atábak, when the paper was first founded, Ḥájji Mírzá Jabbár Taskira-chí and the father of the present Sa'du'd-Dawla, who owned a printing-press, were instrumental in producing and circulating the paper, which was written by a certain Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh. No. 474 of this paper, which I have seen and possess, is dated the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3. 1860)."

See Rabino, No. 116, who states that it was published by the Ministry of the Press, that No. 261 was dated the 22nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1273 (=Jan. 18, 1857), and that it "appears to be the same newspaper which Mírzá Taqí Khán Amír-Nizám founded about A.H. 1265 (=A.D. 1848-9) in the early part of the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh." I do not possess an original copy, but have a transcript of No. 8.

### (193)

## Rahbar-i-Írán-i-Naw (The Guide of the New Persia). رهبر ايران نو

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in the latter part of A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). It was the successor of the *Irán-i-Naw*, which, after its suppression, appeared under this name, but only one number was published. See above under No. 77.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

#### (194)

#### Rahnumá (The Guide).

رهنمآ

A weekly paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Abdu'lláh Qájár.

See Rabino, No. 117, who gives the date of inception as the 26th of Jumáda ii, A.II. 1325 (=August 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 3, 5-10, 12, 14 and 23, the first dated as above, the last the 21st of Rabí i, A.II. 1326 (=April 23, 1908). Each

number comprises 8 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$ , with a large coloured title (the colour varying in each number) illustrating the idea of Progress with a railway-train, a steamer, a lighthouse and factories. Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Tihrán, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 qráns abroad.

(195)

#### Zarárit Bahrá (The Ray of Light).

وَحُرِي مِنْ كُونُ

A religious paper published in the Chaldaean (Syriac) tongue by the Protestants in Urmiya. It is under American direction.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(196)

#### Záng (The Bell).

րանդ

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) in the Armenian language. This paper was the organ of the Armenian Hanchákists.

See Rabino, No. 233. Not seen by the translator.

(197)

#### Záyanda-rúd.

زاينده رود

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'inu'l-Islám* of Khwánsár. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 118. I possess Nos. 10, 37 and 39 of the Second Year, and Nos. 3, 7, 9 and 13 of the Third Year, the first dated the 19th of Rabí\* 1, A.H. 1328 (=March 31, 1910), and the last the 27th of Rabí\* ii, A.H. 1329 (=April 27, 1911). All these numbers are printed except the first, which is lithographed, and a rather rude lithographed caricature or cartoon occupies the last page of each printed number. Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$ . Yearly subscription, in Isfahán 16 qráns, elsewhere in Persia and abroad, 24 qráns.

(198)

## Zabán-i-Millat (The Tongue of the Nation).

زبان ملت

A paper printed in Țihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 119. I possess No. 3, which is dated the 28th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 4, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}$ " ×  $6\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tihrán, 18 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 12 francs abroad.

(199)

#### Zisht u Zíbá (Foul and Fair).

زشت و زیبا

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Fathu'l-Mamálik.

See Rabino, No. 120, where the date of inception is given as the 2nd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 13, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 3. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" × 7\frac{1}{2}". Vearly subscription, 30 qrdns in Tihrán, and the same plus postage elsewhere in Persia.

(200)

## Zamán-i-Wisál (The Time of Union).

زمان وصال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Asghar of Shíráz entitled Násiru'sh-Shu'ará.

See Rabino, No. 121, who states that only eight numbers appeared, the first on the 19th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 18, 1911), and the last on the 22nd of Rajab (= July 19) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 7 and 8. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½"×6½". Yearly subscription, 10 gráns.

(201)

## Sáhil-i-Naját (The Shore of Safety).

ساحل نجات

A paper printed in Anzalí twice a week in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Afsahu'l-Mutakallimin, the editor of the Khayru'l-Kalám (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 122, who states that only eight numbers were published, the first on the 26th of Rajab, A.II. 1325 (= Sept. 4, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-5, but No. 1 is dated not as above but the 7th of Sha'bán (= Sept. 22) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 7''$ . Vearly subscription, 18 gráns in Gílán, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 francs in Europe.

(202)

Sáḥil-i-Naját (The Shore of Safety).



A daily paper printed in Rasht in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Afşahu'l-Mutakallimin.

See Rabino, No. 122. I possess Nos. 8-13, the former dated the last day of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (=Nov. 3, 1910). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 7". Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Rasht, 30 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(203)

## Siráju'l-Akhbár (The Lamp of News).

سراج الأخبار

A fortnightly paper lithographed in the nasta'liq hand in Kábul (Afghánistán) in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Its editor and chief writer was Maḥmúd Ṭarzi, and it was under the supervision of 'Alí Aḥmad the Chief Chamberlain (Ishik-ághásí) of His Majesty the Amír. The first number was dated the 5th of Shawwál (= Oct. 10) of the above year.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(204)

#### Surúsh.

سروش

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Given on the authority of Rabino.

See Rabino, Nos. 123 and 124, where mention is made of the Constantinople and Tihrán papers of this name, but no mention of such a paper at Rasht.

(205)

#### Surúsh.

سروش

A weekly newspaper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909–1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Tawfíq. It was founded during the time of the Persian Revolution or the "Lesser Autocracy" (June, 1908–July, 1909) by the Anjuman-i-Saʻádat-i-Irániyán, and received contributions from the pens of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (formerly a regular contributor to the Ṣúr-i-Isráfíl, q.v.), Aḥmad Bey Aghayeff, and Ḥájji Mírzá Yaḥyá of Dawlatábád.

See Rabino, No. 123, who erroneously describes it as lithographed. According to him it first appeared on the 12th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 (= July 1, 1909).

(206)

#### Surtish.

بروش

A paper printed in Tihrán in the latter part of A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Azudu'l-Islám of Láhíján. It was written by Mírzá 'Ísá Khán (the Sardár-i-Mansúr's man) of Rasht, who signed under the letter 'ayn (3), and enjoyed the

support of the Sardár-i-Mansúr and his followers. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 124, according to whom it first appeared on the 23rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 26, 1910).

(207)

Sa'ádat (Felicity).

سعارت

A weekly paper printed (not lithographed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)—not 1326—under the editorship of Muhammad Taqí Niráqí.

See Rabino, No. 126. I possess Nos. 43, 46 and 47. Each comprises 4 pp. of 11½" × 7". Yearly subscription, 10 gráns in Hamadán, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus. No. 43 is dated the 10th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 14, 1908).

(208)

Sa'ádat (Felicity).

سعادت

A fortnightly paper printed (not lithographed) in Tabríz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 23rd of Rabí' ii (= April 23) of that year. It was edited by Sa'íd-záda, the Superintendent of the Madrasa-i-Sa'ádat, and founded by Mírzá Ibráhím, the Director of the above-mentioned College. Its contents were purely academical and literary.

See Rabino, No. 125. I possess No. 4, dated the 8th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 6, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 9\frac{1}{2}"$ . Yearly subscription, 5 quáns in Tabríz, 10 abroad.

(209)

Safina-i-Naját (The Ark of Deliverance).

سفينه نجات

A weekly paper first "jelly-graphed" and then lithographed at Yazd in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muḥammad Ṣádiq.

See Rabino, No. 127, according to whom the paper was first issued on the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (=Nov. 28, 1907). He adds that on the arrival of the Bakhtiyárí chief Sardár-i-Jang as governor at Yazd this paper was suppressed, on account of the publication of a caricature of the Sardár, and his Deputy Mudíru'd-Dawla, and his Treasurer Mushíru'l-Mamálik. The latter was represented in the form of a dog, while a dog's tail was visible under the Mudíru'd-Dawla's coat, and both of them were urging the Sardár to take money from the people. As it was supposed that this caricature had been produced by lithography on the gelatine process in the workshops of the Safina-i-Naját, the paper was suppressed. I possess Nos. 3, 6, 16, 20 and 21

of the First Year, and No. 10 of the Second Year. The first is dated the 22nd of Shawwal, A.H. 1325 (as stated above by Rabino), and the last the 22nd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 25, 1910). Of the six numbers which I possess, the first three are "jelly-graphed" and the last three lithographed. Each contains 4 pp. of  $10\frac{1}{3}$ " × 6" (later enlarged to  $12\frac{3}{4}$ " ×  $6\frac{1}{2}$ "), and is written in a large, clear naskh hand. Yearly subscription, 20 gráns in Yazd, 25 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 30 gráns

(210)

## Sikandar (Alexander).

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned in Zenker's Bibliotheca Orientalis, No. 1829, but not by Rabino. Zenker gives the title in Roman characters only. Not seen.

(211)

Salám 'alaykum! (Peace be upon you!).

سلام عليكم

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(212)

#### Salsabíl.

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Tihrán in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). See Rabino, No. 128, on whose authority the paper is given.

(213)

Sultanu'l-Akbar (The Greatest King). (إلا خبار) الاكبر (إلا خبار)

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned in Zenker's Bibliotheca Orientalis, No. 1830, but not in Rabino, and not otherwise known. It appears probable that there may be a mistake in the name of this paper, and that Zenker never saw it, but only its title written in Roman characters, in which what was probably its real title Sultánu'l-Akhbár ("The King of News") might easily be corrupted into the obviously incorrect title Sulfanu'l-Akbar.

(214)

Sayyidu'l-Akhbár (The Lord of News).

ستد الاخبار

A large-sized weekly newspaper lithographed at Haydarábád in the Deccan in A.H. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Áqá Shírází. It was published regularly on Saturdays, and comprised eight large-sized pages. Amongst the Periodical Publications in the British Museum, under the class-mark 757. m. I, are preserved 35 numbers of this paper, of which No. I is dated the 4th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1306 (= Dec. 8, 1888), and No. 35 the 5th of Dhu'l-Ḥijja, A.H. 1306 (= August 2, 1889). At the top of each title-page stands the Lion and the Sun, beneath which are placed some Arabic and Persian verses in praise of the newspaper, of knowledge, etc., which verses are textually repeated in each number. Beneath these in turn the name of the newspaper is contained and inscribed in the following hemistich:

(The Sayyidu'l-Akhbár is the best newspaper in the world.)

This paper (like the present day papers in Persia) was very instructive, containing full information, foreign news and telegraphic despatches. It translated from the English papers important political articles about Persia and Russia, and generally wrote against Russia and its designs in Persia. Some of its numbers contain particulars as to the third and last journey of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh in Europe, which corresponded in time with those issues. In No. 35 there appears an announcement concerning the reduction in size of the newspaper in the forthcoming number.

One rather comic incident is that in the later numbers the editor complains much about the non-payment of subscriptions, and in one of them he writes in praise of Tabríz, its leading men, and the progress of science and education there. Finally, after giving a most brilliant and glowing account of Mírzá Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabríz, he observes that the above-mentioned personage has been "graciously pleased" to remit the full amount of his subscription to the newspaper. In the first number he complains very much of obtaining permission in Haydarábád to publish the paper, and describes the editor's protracted wanderings in pursuit of this object. At the end of each copy is the signature "Sayyid Áqá-yi-Shírází, owner and editor of the paper."

In some numbers he reproduces matter from the newspaper Farhang published at Iṣfahán, while in the tenth number he publishes an attack on and refutation of the Persian paper Azád (apparently published in Delhi), which, in the fourth number of the fifth volume, published on Friday, Feb. 1, 1889, attacks and reviles the higher circles of Ḥaydarábád in the Deccan, and the newspapers of that place, which do not enjoy freedom. From this it appears that a paper named Azád, otherwise unknown to us, was published in India in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3).

I possess No. 34 of the second volume, dated Ramazán 21, A.11. 1307 (= May 11, 1890). It comprises 12 pp. of  $12'' \times 73''$ , and is lithographed in a fairly good ta't/q.

### (215)

Shahseven (The King-lover:—name of well-known tribe).

A "jelly-graphed" paper produced in Constantinople about A.II. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) or perhaps a little earlier, which vehemently criticized in a comical and sarcastic vein the autocratic Government of Persia. The production and publication of this paper was attributed to Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff and some of his associates, who were aided in its publication by Sayyid Muḥammad Shabistarí Abu'z-Ziyá, afterwards editor of the Irán-i-Naw, who was at that time in Constantinople and shared in this enterprise; indeed it appears to have been reproduced from his handwriting. It was published secretly, and the issue was limited to 300 copies, which were placed in envelopes like letters and sent with various precautions to statesmen, theologians, merchants and others in Persia. Often, in order to conceal the place of publication, they were first sent to Paris, London, etc. to be forwarded thence to Persia. At the top of one copy which I possess stands the inscription, "Published once in forty years." In the portion devoted to "telegraphic news" occurs the following passage:

"The British Consul at Hamadán has sent an official communication to the Government in which he complains that there is a public bath in the neighbourhood of the Consulate, and that the Consulate is sorely troubled by the filth thereof, and by the infection which emanates from it, by reason of which two of its employés have died; and requesting that the Government will either close the bath, or provide a more suitable place for the Consulate."

Another runs as follows:

"Our correspondent of the Foreign Telegraphic Agency in Tihrán observed a great activity, accompanied by much haste and bustle, in the principal avenues, where most of the notables, ministers and leading personages of the kingdom, mounted in their carriages, were rapidly driving one after another in a particular direction. Before he had succeeded in ascertaining the true state of the case, he telegraphed to London stating that on that day a serious political crisis had arisen in Tihrán, and that an important movement was visible in official circles. After having despatched this telegram, he applied himself to the investigation of this matter and its real nature, and after a while was compelled, with the utmost shame, to send another telegram contradicting his first conjecture, and stating that it now appeared that all these gentlemen were merely going to attend a commemorative religious function (majlis-i-rawsakhwání) given by one of the great ecclesiastics (mujtahidín) of Tihrán."

There are many telegrams of this sort, whereof the above (of which only the substance, not the exact phraseology, is given) will suffice to serve as a sample.

I have only seen one copy of this paper.

(216)

## Sháhinsháhí (The Imperial).

شاهنشاهي

A weekly illustrated paper lithographed in Ṭihrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khán, entitled *Maliku'l-Mu'arrikhín* ("The King of Historians").

See Rabino, No. 134, who gives the date of inception as the 9th of Shawwal, A.H. 1323 (= Nov. 7, 1905). I possess Nos. 18, 21, 26, 43, 44, 45, 46 and 47. The first is dated the 13th of Rabi i, A.H. 1324 (= May 7, 1906), and the last the 13th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 26, 1907). Each number has on p. 1 the portrait of some notable Persian or foreign statesman, and comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$ . Vearly subscription, 20 gráns. Similar in form and character to the Sharaf and Sharáfat. (See *infra.*)

(217)

#### Shab-náma (Nocturnal).

شب نامه

A publication which appeared in Tabríz about A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) and circulated for some time, but not in any regular or journalistic fashion, but only amongst a number of those who were inspired by the new ideas in a very secret manner. These publications were sarcastic and very amusing, and were written by 'Alí-qulí Khán, editor of the *Iḥtiyáj* and the Azarbayján (q.v.), who was at that time known as Áqá-qulí. The name Shab-náma was, however, subsequently applied in a general way to all secret "jelly-graphed" publications. One or two specimens may be given of the contents of the Shab-námas, though it is difficult to give the preference to one over another. Concerning the deplorable condition of bread and the detestable confusion of the bread-market it wrote:

"Yesterday I sent the servant to get a loaf of bread for luncheon from the bazaar. He went early in the morning, and returned three hours after dusk, his clothes torn to rags, his face scratched, and his body wounded and bruised, bringing one cake of 'pebble bread' (nán-i-sangak), on which, by reason of our extreme hunger, we incontinently fell and tore it in pieces. Out of it fell the objects enumerated below: one night-shirt; one ewer and basin; one head of...; one bundle of...; one..., etc."

Concerning the mud in the streets he writes:

"A string of camels sunk in the mud in the main street in front of the Royal Gynaecium, and disappeared from sight. They afterwards reappeared in the bed of the Ájí River (distant about one parasang)." And so on.

Not in Rabino. I possess one Shab-nama of Nov. 1906, written in Turkish. It consists of a single sheet of  $14" \times 84"$ , "jelly-graphed" in violet ink. A caricature occupies the upper half of the page, and below it are thirteen lines of letter-press. There is no date, title, or indication of author or place of publication.

(218)

Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr: شجره طيبه ايهان Shajara-i-ṭayyiba-i-Ímán

(The foul Tree of Infidelity: the good Tree of Faith).

A lithographed publication which appeared in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.



Portrait of Mírzá 'Alí Asghar Khán
Amínu's-Sultán by Musawwiru'l-Mulk
From No. 51 of the illustrated monthly Sharáfat of Oct.-Nov. 1900

(219)

#### Sharáfat (Nobility).

شرأفت

A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7) under the management of the Ministry of the Press. It was a continuation of the newspaper *Sharaf* (see *infra*), and was founded by Muḥammad Báqir Khán, the present *Itimādu's-Salṭana*, early in the reign of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh.

See Rabino, No. 129, who says that No. 3 was issued in Rabit ii, A.H. 1314 (= August-Sept. 1896). I possess No. 51, dated Rajab, A.H. 1318 (= Oct.-Nov. 1900). It comprises 4 pp. of  $13^{\prime\prime} \times 71^{\prime\prime}$ , and the front page is adorned with a portrait of the Atábak-1-Atam (Aminu's-Sulfán). Yearly subscription, 12 quáns.

(220)

#### Sharáfat (Nobility).

شرافت

A monthly paper lithographed in Tihrán in AH. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, Director of the *Sharáfat* Library. This paper has a special importance inasmuch as it was written in very popular language, in the idiom of the Tihrán "Mashhadís" (common people), and was sold at a very low price, so that it had a considerable influence on the humbler classes. It was instructive as regards subjectmatter, and strongly supported the fullest form of Constitutional Government.

See Rabino, No. 130, who describes this paper as bi-weekly, and gives the date of No. 2 as the 4th of Satar, v.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908). I possess Nos. 8, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26. Each number comprises 4 pp. (with continuous pagination throughout the "set," or datera, of 40 numbers) of 12½" · 64". Subscription for the "set" of 40 numbers, 3 grans in Tilian, 5 grans elsewhere in Persia, and 6 grans abroad.

(221)

#### Sharaf (Honour).



A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán, of which the first issue was published on the first of Muḥarram, A II. 1300 (= Nov. 12, 1882). This paper and its successor the *Sharáfat* (see *supra*, No. 219) used to publish portraits of nobles and statesmen, accompanied by explanatory and biographical matter, and enjoyed a certain distinction and value by reason of the excellence of these portraits, which were executed by *Kamálu'l-Mulk*, the well-known Persian artist. Muhammad Hasan Khán

*l'timádu's-Salṭana* founded this paper, of which in all 78 numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 131, according to whom this paper lasted until A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891) and published in all 87 numbers. I do not possess a copy.

(222)

Sharaf (Honour).



A weekly paper printed (not lithographed) in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Ghulám Ḥusayn of Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 132. I possess No. 1, which is dated the 17th of Rabi ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 19, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of  $11'' \times 7''$ . Yearly subscription, 5 gráns in Tihrán, 6 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 5 francs abroad.

(223)

#### Sharq (The East).



A daily paper of large format printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín Tabátabá'í (son of Sayyid 'Alí of Yazd), who was also editor of the Nidá-yi-Islám ("Call of Islám") and Barq ("Lightning," q.v.). This newspaper, in consequence of its violent and revolutionary attacks on those at the head of affairs, was several times suspended, and finally changed its name and came out under the title of Barg. Many numbers of this paper contained one page in French. Under the title of "literary contributions" (adabiyyát) there appeared in this newspaper poems, criticizing in a metaphorical manner the doings of the Government, which, in point of literary value, were both important and beautiful, and, by reason of their natural simplicity and approximation in style to the colloquial language, were as distinguished in merit as they were plain in language, and, alike by virtue of their novelty and their originality, are worthy to be taken as models and exemplars. The writer of these verses was a poet of Kirmánsháh. In politics this newspaper originally represented the views of the Party of Union and Progress, but afterwards became Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 123. I possess a fairly complete set, including No. 1, which is dated the 14th of Ramazán, A.H. 1327 (= Sept. 30, 1909). Each number comprises

4 pp. of  $21\frac{1}{2}" \times 14\frac{1}{2}"$ , and the French supplement first appears in No. 91 (June 18, 1910). Vearly subscription, 45 gráns in Tihrán, 50 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 56 gráns abroad.

(224)

# Shafaq (The Afterglow).

شفق

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). Its owner and editor was Mírzá Ḥájji Áqá Rizá-záda; the editorship was subsequently transferred in name to Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, editor of the Faryád, Bû Qalamún, etc. This paper was remarkable for its boldness and violent writing, and especially in consequence of its patriotic articles became the object of vehement hatred on the part of the Russians, so that on the occasion of their aggressions in Muḥarram, A.II. 1330 (= January, 1912), they arrested and hanged one of its contributors, Mírzá Aḥmad, known as "Suhaylí," and suppressed the paper. It published some poetical fragments in the new style, rhymed in the European fashion. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 136, according to whom it was first issued on Ramazán 27, A.H. 1328 (=Oct. 3, 1910). I possess a good many copies, including Nos. 1 and 22 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-40 (with some gaps) of the Second Year, the last dated the 18th of Dhu'l-Ilijja, A.H. 1329 (=Dec. 21, 1911). Each number contains 4 pp. of 154" × 9". Yearly subscription, 7 gráns in Tabríz, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 14 gráns abroad.

(225)

# Shafaq (The Afterglow).



A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Khúy.

See Rabino, No. 137, on whose authority it is included here.

(226)

# Shakar (Sugar).



A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muḥammad 'Alí 'Abdu'l-Manáfzáda.

See Rabino, No. 135. I possess a copy of No. 3, which is dated the 17th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1325 (=April 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{2}{4}" \times 6\frac{2}{4}"$ , and is written in Azarbáyjání Turkish, and lithographed in a poor but legible  $ta^{i}llq$ . Vearly subscription, 5 gráns in Tabríz, 7 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 2 roubles in Russia.

(227)

Shams (The Sun).

. .....

A weekly illustrated paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Tawfiq of Baṣra, and owned by Sayyid Ḥasan of Tabriz. In politics it is Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 138. I possess a fairly complete set from the beginning. No. 1 is dated the 8th of Sha'ban, A.H. 1326 (=Sept. 5, 1908), and the paper is still appearing. Each number contains 8 pp. of 9" × 6\frac{1}{2}", but since the end of the Second Year the size of the paper has been considerably enlarged. Yearly subscription, 60 piastres in Constantinople, 75 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 35 qráns in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia, and 17 francs in Europe.

(228)

Shams-i-Táli' (The Rising Sun).

شهس طالع

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). See Rabino, No. 139. I do not possess a copy.

(229)

Shurá-yi-Írán (The Council of Persia).

شورای ایران

A weekly paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by the *Anjuman-i-Mashwarat* ("Society of Council"), and was jointly written by those three martyred patriots Mírzá Sa'íd of Salmás, Áqá Sayyid IJasan Sharíf-záda, and IJájji 'Alí *Dawá-furúsh* ("The Druggist"). Its politics were Conservative and Moderate Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 140, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 19th of Rabit in N.H. 1326 (= May 21, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(230)

Shúrá-yi-Baladí (The Municipal Council).

شورای بلدی

A weekly paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(231)

Chawik (The Little Path).

շաւ իզ

An illustrated paper in the Armenian language lithographed in Țihrán in A.D. 1911 (= A.H. 1310–11).

See Rabino, No. 234. Not seen by the translator.





Russia presents her second ultimatum to Persia. In the background are seven others

From No. 5 of the Shaydd, Muharram 2, 1330 (Dec. 25, 1911)

#### (232)

# Shaykh Chughundar (The Reverend Bectroot).



A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), of which the first number was dated the 14th of Shawwál of that year (= Oct. 8, 1911). Its proprietor, Mír Fath 'Alí, and its editor, Abu'l-Ma'álí, known as Sayyid-i-Áhan-bardár ("The Iron-lifter"), were both reactionaries, but the paper was connected with the Party of Agreement and Progress (Ittifáq u taraqqí).

See Rabino, No. 241. I possess a copy of No. 3, dated the 28th of Shawwal, v.ii. 1329 (= Oct. 22, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. (pp. 2 and 3 containing caricatures) of 12\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{1}{2}", lithographed in tailig. Yearly subscription, 12 grains in Tihian, 20 grains in other parts of Persia, 30 grains abroad.

#### (233)

#### Shaydá (Madcap).

شدا

A serio-comic illustrated fortnightly paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Muḥammad Ziyá'u'd-Dín. It was founded by a committee of Persian students. Its proprietor and writer was [Jájji IJasan Khán Ja'far-záda, its managing editor Muzaffar Khán Isma'íl-záda, and its artist-illustrator Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Táhir-záda. Not more than four or five numbers of it were issued. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess Nos. 1-5, the first dated the 29th of Shawwal, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 23, 1911), and the last the 2nd of Muharram, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 23, 1911), with a supplementary sheet dated the following day. Each number comprises 4 pp., and, as a rule, two caricatures (on pp. 1 and 4), of 134" × 8". Yearly subscription, 15 grans in Persia, 30 piastres in Constantinople.

(234)

Shíráz.

شيراز

A paper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 141. I do not possess a copy.

8

(235)

## Subh-i-Sádiq (The True Dawn).

صبح صادق

A daily paper printed in Țihrán in the early part of A.II. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907) under the editorship of Murtazáqulí Khán Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik, editor of the Pulís-i-Írán (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 142, according to whom the paper first appeared in Safar (March-April) of that year, and was subsequently edited by Mahdí-qulí Khán Mu'ayyid-i-Diwán. I possess 16 copies, ranging from No. 32 (May 14, 1907) to No. 149 (Oct. 8, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 114"×64". Yearly subscription, 45 gráns.

(236)

### Subh-náma (Morning Letter).

صحنامه

A weekly "jelly-graphed" paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) before the proclamation of the Constitution and for a short time after it. Its editor and writer was Áqá Sayyid Muḥammad Rizá of Shíráz, editor of the Musáwát ("Equality"). This paper was circulated secretly, and not more than seventeen or eighteen numbers were published. It opposed the autocracy, and was revolutionary in politics.

See Rabino, No. 143. I do not possess a copy.

(237)

# Suhbat (Conversation).

A paper in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish dialect lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn Khán, editor of the papers al-Ḥadíd, 'Adálat and Khabar. In consequence of having published in No. 4, by way of a joke, an article in Turkish entitled Kej Qáburqá ("The Crooked Rib") on the evils of the veiling of women and the necessity of improving their condition, it drew upon itself the violent hostility of the clergy and common people, as a result of which the paper was suspended and the editor arrested and imprisoned after judgement had been given against him.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(238)

Sihhat (Health).

صحت

A paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen. (239)

#### Sadá-yi-Rasht (The Rasht Echo).

صدای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week early in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Ayn Aḥmad-záda, Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 144. The paper first appeared on the 15th (not the 29th as Rabino states) of Muhairam (= Jan. 16, 1911) of that year. I possess Nos. 1-16. Each contains 4 pp. of  $15'' \times 10\frac{1}{2}''$ . Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Rasht, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 35 gráns abroad.

(240)

Sadáqat (Fidelity).

صداقت

A paper lithographed in Țihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(241)

Sirátu's-Sanáyi' (The IVay of Arts).

صراط الصنايع

A paper published in Țihrán in A.II. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(242)

Sirátu'l-Mustaqím (The Straight Way).

صراط المستقيم

A paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(243)

Sirátu'l-Mustaqím (The Straight Way).

صراط المستقيم

A paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(244)

Sur-i-Isráfil (The Trumpet-call of Isráfil).

صور اسرافيل

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Its proprietor and editor was Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz; the second editor and publisher was Mírzá Qásim Khán of Tabríz; while its chief contributor was Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán

of Oazwin, known as Dihkhudá or Dakhaw. It is reckoned one of the best of the Persian papers, old and new, and in particular the comic or satirical portion, entitled Charand Parand ("Charivari"), is the best specimen of literary satire in Persian. It became the special object of hostility on the part of the Reactionaries, and its editor Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who was captured on the occasion of the bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908), was put to death by strangling by order of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. One of the most important incidents in the history of this paper was its controversy with the clergy and its critical remarks on the decline of the Islamic nations through the Doctors of Divinity, which appeared in No. 4, and gave rise to a great outcry amongst the Mullás and common people, and led to the suppression of the paper for about two months. In No. 7 there appeared a defence proving its innocence, which is also worthy of attention. The literary style of this paper was modelled, so far as the serious portion was concerned, on the style of Mírzá Malkom Khán, and greatly resembled his writings, while the comic or satirical portion was inspired by the Turkish Mullá Nasru'd-Dín, published at Tiflis. In politics the Súr-i-Isráfil was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 145, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 17th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 30, 1907), and was brought to an end on the 20th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 20, 1908), three days before the bombardment of the Maylis, and four days before the editor, Mírzá Jahángír Khán, was put to death by Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. I possess an almost complete set. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 114" × 64". Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Tihrán, 17 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 20 qráns abroad.

# (245)

# Sur-i-Isráfil (The Trumpet-call of Isráfil).

صور اسرآفیل

A weekly paper printed at Yverdon in Switzerland in the beginning of A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Dihkhudá*, formerly on the staff of the Tihrán Ṣūr-i-Isráfil. Not more than four numbers of this Swiss edition were published, and the paper did not possess its former eloquence and sweetness.

See Rabino, No. 145. No. 1 was dated the first of Muharram, A.H. 1327 (=Jan. 23, 1909), and No. 3 the 15th of Safar (=March 8) of the same year. I possess





Title of the Súr-i-Isráfil, or "Trumpet of Isráfil" (the Angel of the Resurrection) with portrait of its editor, Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, who was put to death on June 24, 1908

Nos. 1-3, which in size and appearance closely resemble the old Tihrán issue, save in the larger type used for the headings of articles. Vearly subscription, 15 francs in Tabríz, 20 francs elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs abroad.

#### (246)

Țariqatu'l-Falah (The Way of Happiness).

طريقة الفلاح

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(247)

Tulu' (The Dawn).

طلوع

A comic illustrated paper lithographed in Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the editorship of 'Abdu'l-Ḥamíd Khán *Matinu's-Salṭana*, afterwards a Member of the Second *Majlis*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(248)

Tús.

طوس

A bi-weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Háshim Khán. The publication of the first number corresponded with the day on which the Second Majlis was opened in Ţihrán.

See Rabino, No. 146, according to whom the paper began on the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 14, 1909), and ended on the 15th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (=August 22, 1910), 57 numbers being published in all. I possess Nos. 2, 8, 18, 29, 33 and 34. The first two are of a smaller size  $(12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}'')$ , the later numbers are larger  $(16'' \times 11'')$ . Yearly subscription, 30 gráns in Mashhad, 35 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(249)

Tihrán.

لهران

A paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Ḥájji Mírzá Ḥasan of Tabríz, known as Rush diyya.

See Rabino, No. 147, according to whom the paper began on the 7th of Rabí'i, A.H. 1326 (= April 9, 1908), and appeared twice a week. I possess Nos. 2 and 4. Each contains 4 pp. of  $11\frac{3}{4}$ " ×  $6\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles abroad.

(250)

'Ibrat (Admonition).

عبرت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(251)

'Adálat (Justice).

عدالت

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán known as Ḥakkák-báshí ("The Seal-engraver"), and afterwards of Mírzá Sayyid Ḥusayn Khán, editor of the newspapers al-Ḥadíd, Ṣuḥbat and Khabar (q.v.). This paper succeeded al-Ḥadíd, and both of them were founded by the above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Ḥusayn Khán.

See Rabino, No. 148, according to whom it reached the Third Year of publication. I possess a good many numbers, ranging from No. 15 of the First Veai (dated the 11th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1324=Sept. 30, 1906) to No. 4 of the Third Year, dated Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (-June-July, 1907). Each number contains 8 pp. of 12"×64", lithographed in fair ta'liq, but a few numbers are in naskh. Only the later numbers contain illustrations of celebrated men like Mirabeau, Cicero, etc. Yearly subscription, 22 gráns in Tabría, 26 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 13 francs elsewhere.

(252)

# 'Adl-i-Muzaffar (The Justice of Muzaffar).

عدل مظقر

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed" (afterwards printed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Dr Hasan Khán Tabíb 'Alí. It was established at the instigation and maintained by the support of Zahíru'd-Dawla, who was at that time Governor. After some twenty numbers had been published, the paper changed its name to Ekbátán (Ecbatana). See No. 59 supra.

See Rabino, No. 242. Not in my possession.

(253)

'Iráq-i-'Ajam.

عراق عجمر

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Sádiq Khán Adibu'l-Mamálik,

sub-editor of the newspaper Adab. It was published on the part and at the charges of the political club called 'Iráq-i-'Ajam in Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 149. I possess Nos. 5, 6, 8, 16-19, and 22, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (=June 14, 1907), and the last the 12th of Dhu'l-Ilijja of the same year (=Jan. 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of  $12'' \times 6\frac{34}{4}$ . Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 francs in Europe.

### (254)

### 'Urwatu'l-Wuthqá (The Firm Hand-hold).

عروة الوثقى

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 150, who gives no further particulars. I do not possess the paper.

(255)

### 'Asr (The Age).

عصر

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), owned and written by Mírzá Áqá of Isfahán, known as Mujáhid, and edited by IJájji Shaykh IJasan of Tabríz, formerly editor of the Khiláfat (q.v.). In politics this paper was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 151. I possess Nos. 3-31 of this paper, the first dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 20, 1910), and the last the 3rd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= July 30, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $14\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times 8\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 10 gráns in Tihrán, 12 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(256)

# 'Asr-i-Jadíd (The New Age).

عصر جدید

A bi-weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.II. 1328 (= Jan. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Ḥasan-i-Músawí.

See Rabino, No. 152. I possess Nos. 2, 4, and 18, the first dated the 23rd of Rabí i, A.H. 1328 (=April 4, 1910), and the last the 16th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (=Nov. 19, 1910). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of 13"×7", lithographed in a large naskh hand. Yearly subscription, 16 qráns in Mashhad, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 qráns abroad.

(257)

# 'Ilm-ámúz (The Teacher of Knowledge).

علم آموز

A paper published in Tihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(258)

Ghayrat (Zeal).

غيرت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper secretly published in Țihrán in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret society, and chiefly directed against the *Aminu's-Sulțán*. Something has been said about it in the Introduction (p. 21 supra).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(259)

فارس Fars.

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3), edited and written by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán, editor of the Farhang (mention of which has been already made on p. 12 of the Introduction), and Chief Physician (Hakím-báshí) of the Zillu's-Sultán. The first number of this paper appeared on Sunday, the 9th of Shahríwar, in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 25th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1289 (= August 30, 1872), and coincided with the first arrival of the Zillu's-Sultán at Shíráz on the occasion of his third appointment as Governor of Fárs. The first 19 numbers of this paper are preserved in the British Museum amongst the periodical publications, under the class-mark M. 2.757. These I have seen, but they are erroneously entered in the Catalogue as published at Isfahán.

This paper as originally issued comprised eight pages, four in Persian and four in Arabic, the latter being an exact translation of the former. Only the first three numbers, however, appeared in this form, the Arabic part being discontinued from No. 4 onwards, an announcement in that issue declaring it to be unnecessary. No. 19 is dated the 23rd of Day-máh in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1289 (= Jan. 5, 1873), so that the paper seems to have appeared regularly every week. Its title appears in the form of a very intricate monogram in the thuluth script, the deciphering of which is somewhat difficult. It appears to contain the words "printed in Fárs." At the top of the title-page stand the words "in the private printing-press in the Mirror-room of the Seat of Government of the Province: yearly subscription, 3 túmáns"; and at the end the signature "Director of the Fárs printing-press and

writer of the paper, Mírzá Taqí Ḥakim-báshi." The paper is written in a fine nasta'llq, and contains excellent verses composed by the poets of that period and sometimes by Mírzá Taqí Khán himself. At the foot of the page are dissertations on various topics, written in the diavini hand, amongst these being a treatise on "the Education of Children," and another on "a Scientific Problem," dealing with the Creation of the Earth and the Science of Geology, which appeared in the eleventh and subsequent numbers. At the beginning of the latter the author says that he has written and published separately a more detailed monograph on Geology. All these treatises and articles are written by the editor himself.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(260)

Faraj ba'd az Shiddat ( for after Grief).

فرج بعد از شدّت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 154, on whose authority it is here given. He describes it as Conservative, and adds that only about seven numbers were issued. I have not seen it.

(261)

Farwardín.

فروردين

A weekly newspaper printed at Urmiya (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥabíb Áqá-záda, and written by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán Ashraf-záda. This paper contained a comic or satirical section in Ázarbáyjání Turkish entitled "Dághdán-Bághdán." In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 155, according to whom it first appeared on the 28th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1329 (=May 27, 1911). I possess No. 2, which comprises 4 pp. of 15½"×9½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Urmiya, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 18 gráns abroad. The above-mentioned Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán was beaten almost to death by Russian soldiers at the command of the Russian Consul at the time of the Russian aggressions in Ázarbáyján which began on Dec. 20, 1911. A full account of this event was published in the Constantinople Terjumán-i-Haqúgat of Feb. 11, 1912.

(262)

Farhang (Culture).

فرهنگ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1296, and edited by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán, editor of the

newspaper Fárs (see above, No. 259), and after his death by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán, father of Mírzá Muḥammad Khán, the present Farhangu'l-Mamálik, under the general control of the Zillu's-Sulţán. One number of it, which lies before me (No. 364) is dated the 21st of Ramazán, A.H. 1303 (= June 23, 1886). The first page is numbered (in continuation of what precedes) 53, and at the end is the imprint "Manager and Editor, Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán; writer, 'Abdu'r-Raḥím." At the foot of the page is published an instalment of a book entitled "The War in the East of A.D. 1877," translated by Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Natural Sciences in the Dáru'l-Funún College of Ţihrán.

Some persons ascribe the original foundation and inception of this paper to Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán (son of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz) who is at present resident in Paris and was formerly physician to the Zillu's-Sulṭán, and say that he was its founder and originator.

See Rabino, No. 156, according to whom it first appeared (under the patronage of the Zilla's-Sulfán) on the 2nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1296 (= April 24, 1879), and came to an end on the 12th of Muharram, A.H. 1308 (= August 28, 1890).

(263)

### Farhang (Culture).



A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the *I'tizadu'l-'Ulamá* Murtazá-yi-Sharíf.

See Rabino, No. 157. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 19th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$ . Vearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, postage extra in other parts of Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, 7 francs in Europe.

(264)

# Faryád (The Lament).



A weekly paper printed in Urmiya in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda, editor of the *Shafaq* and *Bú Qalamún* (q.v.). It was written partly in Persian and partly in Turkish.

See Rabino, No. 158. I possess No. 22, which is dated the 27th of Sha'ban, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 5, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 11"×7\frac{1}{2}". Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in U1miya, 18 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 50 piastres in Turkey, and 12 francs in Europe.

(265)

Fikr (Thought).

فک

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). Its proprietor and chief contributor is an Armenian named Alexander Dir Wartániyáns, one of the teachers in the Armenian College. This paper was founded after the Russian aggressions and executions of the Liberal and Nationalist leaders, the suppression of all the newspapers, the entry of Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla of Marágha into Tabríz, and the triumph of violent reaction (Muharram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912), at the secret instigation of the Russians and with the encouragement of Samad Khán, in order to glorify the actions of the Russians in Persia and to belittle the Constitution. It may be considered the only Persian newspaper in Persia which is an open traitor to its country. Amongst Persian newspapers it has, indeed, but one rival in this respect, namely the Transcaspian Gazette (Majmú'a-i-Máwará-yi-Bahr-i-Khasar), published at 'Ishq-ábád, which will be mentioned presently.

As this paper was not started until after the publication of Rabino's Work, it is naturally not mentioned by him, nor have I seen it, though quotations from it amply sufficient to prove its detestable and unnatural tone have been published in the *Hablu'l-Matin* and other papers.

(266)

# Fikr-i-Istiqbál (The Thought of the Future).

فكر استقبال

A paper printed in Constantinople in A.II. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Alí Sharíf-záda of Tabríz. The first number was dated the 21st of Sha'bán, A.II. 1328 (= Aug. 28, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 159. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of  $8\ref{8}''\times5\ref{4}''$ . The subscription price is not mentioned.

(267)

# Faláhat-i-Muzaffarí (Muzaffarí Agriculture).

فلاحت مظفرى

A monthly scientific paper printed in Tihrán in A.II. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the management of the College of Agriculture, and treating of agricultural matters.

See Rabino, No. 160, according to whom the second number appeared on the first of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1318 (=Sept. 26, 1900). I possess No. 2 of the First and

No. 16 of the Second Year, the latter dated Safar, A.H. 1325; but if the paper was founded in A.H. 1318, as stated above, this must be an error (easily made with Arabic figures) for A.H. 1320 (= May-June, 1902). It comprises 16 pp. of  $7'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$ . Vearly subscription, 6 gráns in Tihrán, 8 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 12 gráns abroad.

(268)

## Fawá'id-i-'Ámma (Public Benefits).

فوائد عامه

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Its editor and chief contributor was the notorious Yúsuf Khán of Herát, who was also the editor of the Kilid-i-Siyásí (" Political Key"), and who was responsible for the recent disturbances in Mashhad (April, 1912) and the bombardment of the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rizá (Rabí' ii, A.II. 1330 = March-April, 1912). The editor of this paper had formerly resided in Mashhad, and was suspected of being connected with the Russian Consulate there, and of being an instrument in their hands. Soon after the granting of the Constitution he came to Tihrán and founded this paper and the Kilid-i-Siyásí. He wrote chiefly against the English. [He was captured and shot by the Persians on May 23, 1912.]

See Rabino, No. 161. Not in my possession.

(269)

### Qájáriyya.

. قاجاريّه

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(270)

# Qálat Sharárá (The Voice of Truth).

ئىڭد ھۆۋد

A religious paper published in Chaldacan (Syriac) at Urmiya. It was founded and edited by a priest named Dáwúd (who has now embraced Islám, taken the name of 'Abdu'l-Aḥad, and settled in Constantinople) in 1896. The paper is now edited by French Catholic missionaries.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

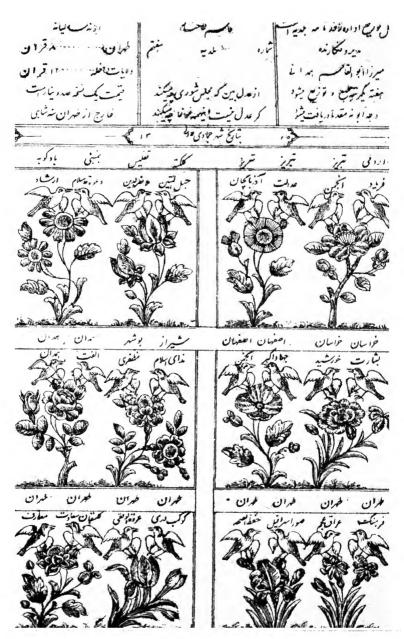
(271)

# Qásimu'l-Akhbár (The Distributor of News).

قاسم الأخبار

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán.

See Rabino, No. 162, who correctly describes it as lithographed, and states that No. 2 was dated the 5th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). I possess Nos. 2 and



The Songsters of the Press
From the Qdsimu'l-Akhbar of June-July, 1907

7. Each consists of a single lithographed sheet, with rude cartoons on one or both sides, measuring  $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{3}{4}''$ . The writing is a large but clumsy ta'ilq. Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tihián, 12 gráns elsewhere in Persia.

(272)

Qánún (The Law).

قانون

A paper printed in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1889-90), edited and written by Mírzá Malkom Khán Názimu'd-Dawla. The entry of this paper into Persia was forbidden, so that numbers of it were highly prized by such as possessed them. For the same reason, after the proclamation of the Constitution, in order to increase the number of copies it was reprinted by Háshim Ágá Rabí'-záda.

See Rabino, No. 163, who states that the reprint was made in A.H. 1326, and that he had seen 24 numbers of it. I possess a complete set of the original London edition, of which 41 numbers appeared, the first on Feb. 20, 1890. For further details, see my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 35-42. Each number comprised 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}$ "  $\times 8\frac{3}{2}$ ".

(273)

Qazwin.

قزوين

A paper printed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 164. I possess No. 21 of the First Year, dated the 29th of Jumáda ii, A.II. 1328 (=July 8, 1910), and No. 16 of the Second Year, dated the end of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (=May 29, 1911). One contains 8 and the other 4 pages of 12\frac{1}{2}" \times 7". Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Qazwín, 12 qráns elsewhere in Persia.

(274)

Qand-i-Pársí (Persian Sugar).

قند پارسی

A literary magazine, published at 'Alí-garh in India. Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(275)

Káshán.

كاشان

A paper published in Káshán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(276)

Káshifu'l-Haqá'iq (The Revealer of Truths).

كأشف الحقايق

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a weck in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥabíbu'lláh Khán,

known as "Gospodin," director of the college called *Madrasa-i-Waṭan*.

See Rabino, No. 165, who states correctly that the paper was published at Rasht, and that only one number appeared on the sixth of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 10, 1908). This number I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of 11½"×6¾". Vearly subscription, 12 qráns in Rasht, 18 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 10 francs in Europe, 4 roubles in the Caucasus, and 10 rupees in India.

(277)

#### Kakhwá (The Star).

ځەجئ

A political paper in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Yúkhanná Múshá.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. I have a manuscript note in Persian in my copy of Rabino (I think by the author of this treatise, Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"), to the effect that besides this paper, which was political and national, the Chaldaean or Syrian Christians of Urmiya had two other newspapers in their language, both religious, the one Protestant and the other Catholic.

(278)

#### Kirmán.

ڪرمان

Rabino (No. 166) mentions a paper of this name (omitted by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán) printed at Kirmán under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám Ḥusayn of Kirmán, and adds that it was Democrat in politics and was started on the 17th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 18, 1911). I do not possess a copy.

(279)

#### Kirmánsháh.

كرمانشآه

A weekly newspaper printed at Kirmánsháh in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Faṣtḥu'l-Mutakallimín. Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 167, who says that it first appeared on the 3rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 16, 1909), and was published for three months at very irregular intervals, after which it was suspended. I possess No. 11, which comprises 4 pp. of 12"×8\frac{1}{2}", and is dated the 7th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 20, 1909), which hardly agrees with the date of inception given above. Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Kirmánsháh, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(280)

#### Kashgul (The Alms-gourd).

ڪشگول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Waṭan* and *Muḥákamát*.

See Rabino, No. 168, who gives the date of No. 2 (really No. 4) as the 22nd of Safar, A.H. 1325 (=April 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 4-39 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-32 of the Second, extending from April 1907 to May 1908. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{4}" \times 6\frac{1}{2}"$ , of which as many as three are often occupied by rude caricatures. The writing is  $ta^{2}liq$ . Yearly subscription, 8 qráns in Tihrán, 10 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 francs in Europe, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 4 rupees in India.

(281)

#### Kashgul (The Alms-gourd).

ڪشگول

A weekly comic paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, editor of the above-mentioned Ţihrán Kashgúl.

See Rabino, No. 168, according to whom 23 numbers were issued in Işfahán between the 12th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327 (= April 3, 1909), and the 9th of Shawwál (= Oct. 24) of the same year. I do not possess a copy.

(282)

### Kilíd-i-Siyásí (The Political Key).

كليد سياسي

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Yúsuf Khán of Herát, who used to sign himself "Muḥammad Yúsuf Khán, Sardár-i-Muhájir-i-Hirawí." As has been already mentioned in connection with the newspaper Fawá'id-i-'Ámma (No. 268 supra), this person recently raised the standard of Autocracy at Mashhad in the name of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh, gathered round him a number of Reactionaries, filled Khurásán with disturbance for a long while, gave great trouble to the Government, and finally took sanctuary in the Shrine of the Imám Rizá, until at length he afforded a pretext for the Russian aggressions against that Holy Place (in April, 1912).

See Rabino, No. 169. I possess No. 3, dated the 7th of Rábi i, A.H. 1325 (= April 20, 1907). It comprises 32 pp. (numbered 17-48) of  $7'' \times 3\frac{3}{4}''$ . Yearly subscription, 10 gráns in Tihrán, 12 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 4 rupees in India.

(283)

# Kamál (Perfection).

ڪيال

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.II. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn *Tabibzáda*, director of the Kamál College and editor of the newspaper *Tabríz*. See No. 100 supra.

See Rabino, No. 170. I do not possess a copy.

(284)

Kamál (Perfection).

كهال

A fortnightly paper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn *Tabib-sáda*, formerly editor of the above-mentioned Tabríz *Kamál*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(285)

Kingásh (The Council).

كنكاش

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.II. 1328 (= Λ.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad 'Alí Ḥasan-záda.

See Rabino, No. 171, who states that in politics the paper was Moderate, and that it first appeared on the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (=Nov. 16, 1910).

(286)

Kawkib-i-durrí-yi-Náșirí

کوکب دری ناصری

(The Shining Násirí Star).

A paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Názimu'l-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the paper Naw-rúz ("New Year's Day," q.v.), and author of the Ta'ríkh-i-Bidári-yi-Írániyán ("History of the Persian Awakening"). Forty numbers of this paper were published yearly.

See Rabino, No. 172. I possess No. 12 of the Third Year, dated the 22nd of Rabi ii, A.H. 1325 (=June 4, 1907). It comprises 8 pp. of 12½"×6½", and is lithographed in a fine large naskh. Yearly subscription, 20 gráns in Tihrán, 25 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 12 francs elsewhere.

(287)

#### Kawkib-i-Násirí (The Násiri Star).

كوكب ناصري

A paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891-2), founded and edited by Mírzá Muṣṭafá Shaykhu'l-Islám of Bahbahán.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3 of the First Year, dated Jan. 15, 1892; and Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the same year, each dated a week later than the preceding one. Each number comprises 8 pp. of  $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 11\frac{1}{2}''$ , lithographed in  $ta^{2}llg$ . Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Bombay, 20 gráns in India, the Persian Gulf ports and 'Arabistán, and 25 gráns elsewhere in Persia and in Turkey and Europe. Proprietors, Mirzá Mustafá and Dr Silvester (?), editor, Mírzá Mustafá Shaykhu'l-Islám of Bahbahán.

#### Guftugú-yi-Safá-khána-i-Isfahán

كفتكوى صفاخانه اصفهان

(Discussions of the House of Purity of Isfahán).

Another name for the paper entitled al-Islám. See No. 45 supra.

See Rabino, No. 20.

(288)

### Gulistán (The Rosc-Garden).

كلستان

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.II. 1325 (= A.I). 1907) under the editorship of Áqá Muḥammad Ḥusayn Ra'ísu't-Tujjár (Chief of the Merchants).

See Rabino, No. 173, according to whom only four numbers were published, the first on the 14th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (=Sept. 22, 1907), and the last on the 1st of Dhu'l-Ḥijja (=Jan. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1-4, which agree with the above statement. Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $11'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$ . Yearly subscription, "for the present, zeal and fairness at home, justice and equality abroad." No price is mentioned.

(289)

كلستان سعادت .(Gulistán-i-Sa'ádat (The Rose-Garden of Happiness).

A newspaper lithographed twice a week in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Nasru'lláh Khán.

See Rabino, No. 174, according to whom No. 1 appeared in Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May-June, 1907), No. 4 on the first of Dhu'l-Hijja of the same year (= Jan. 5, 1908), while Nos. 6 and 7 were undated. I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12\frac{3}{4}" \times 7\frac{3}{4}", lithographed in ta'llq. Yearly subscription, 20 qráns in Tihrán, 6 roubles in Russia, 10 rupees in India, and 15 francs in Europe.

(290)

Ganj-i-Sháyagán (The Royal Treasure).

کنج شایگان

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

Ganjína-i-Ansár (The Treasure of the Helpers).

كنجينه انصار

A newspaper published at Isfahán. See above, No. 73, under Ansár (انصار).

(291)

Ganjína-i-Funún (The Treasury of Arts).

كنجينه ونون

A fortnightly scientific magazine lithographed at Tabríz in A.II. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) under the management of the "Tarbiyat" Library. This periodical continued publication for just a year, and published 24 numbers, each of which comprised four parts. The first, entitled Ganjína-i-Funún, was a scientific and technical miscellany; the second, entitled Hunar-ámúz ("The Instructor in Arts") was a book compiled by the writer (Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"); the third, entitled Tamad-dunát-i-qadíma ("Ancient Civilizations"), was translated from the French of Gustave le Bon by Sayyid Ḥasan Taqí-záda; while the fourth, entitled Safina-i-ghawwaṣa ("The Diving Ship," or "The Submarine") was translated from the French of Jules Verne, the novelist, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán I'tiṣámu'l-Mulk.

See Rabino, No. 175, according to whom the magazine in question began on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 1, 1903), and ended on the same date of A.H. 1321 (= Feb. 18, 1904). I do not possess this publication.

(292)

Gílán. ن

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥasan Khán Asad-záda. It was connected with and managed by the *Anjuman* (Provincial Council) of Gílán.

See Rabino, No. 176, according to whom only 12 numbers were issued, the first on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1326 (=Jan. 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.

(293)

Gílán.

كيلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) and published every alternate day. It was edited by "M.Ş.", and in politics represented the Moderates.

See Rabino, No. 177, who gives the 26th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 2, 1910), as the date of inauguration.

(294)

Lisánu'l-Ghayb (The Tongue of the Unseen).

لسآن الغيب

A newspaper "jelly-graphed" and clandestinely circulated in Tihrán about A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret committee which used formerly to write against the *Amínu's-Sultán*, and concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction (p. 21).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(295)

Lodiana Akhbár (Lodiana News).

لوديانه اخبار

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta on Saturdays, which, according to Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (No. 1834), was in circulation in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(296)

La Patrie.

A newspaper published at Tihrán in French in A.D. 1876 (= A.H. 1293). See above in the Introduction, pp. 16-17.

See Rabino, No. 227, who states that it began (and ended) on Feb. 5, 1876.

(297)

Mujahid (The National Volunteer).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (= AD. 1907-8) and appearing every other day, edited by Sayyid Muḥammad Shabistarí, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, editor of the papers al-Ḥadid and frán-i-Naw. In consequence of the publication in its last number, which coincided with the Abortive Coup d'État (of December, 1907), or Event of the Artillery Barracks (Waq'a-i-Túpkhána), of a letter from Baghdád containing an attack on Sayyid Kázim of Yazd, a mujtahid residing at Najaf, it incurred

the hatred and vengeance of certain fanatics, and its editor was subjected to a severe bastinado, and was expelled from the city. This paper was published on behalf of the Social Democrats, and served as their organ.

See Rabino, No. 178, who gives the 9th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 17, 1907), as the date of inception, and adds that No. 22 was dated the 9th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 14) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 20, 21 and 22, which comprise 4 pp. of  $10\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tahriz, 20 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 gráns abroad.

(298)

Mujáhid (The National Volunteer).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 179, who says that only five numbers were published, the first on the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (=Nov. 15, 1907), and the last on the 2nd of Muharram, A.H. 1326 (=Feb. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1 and 4, which comprise 4 pp. of 12" × 6\frac{3}{4}". Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Gílán, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(299)

Majlis (The Assembly).

بجلس

A paper printed in Tihrán, which first appeared on the 8th of Shawwál, A.II. 1324 (= Nov. 25, 1906), edited by Sayyid Muḥammad Ṣádiq (son of the well-known Sayyid Muḥammadi-Ṭabáṭabá'ı), and written by the Adibi'l-Mamálik, editor of the Adab (q.v.). This was the first paper in Persia which reported the debates of the National Assembly after it was opened, on which account it achieved a great celebrity, so that in the provinces it was generally supposed that it was connected with the Assembly. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) it again began to appear under the supervision of Shaykh Yaḥyá of Káshán, a former contributor to the daily (Ṭihrán) Hablu'l-Matin, and continued publication until these latter times (end of 1911 or beginning of 1912). During the Second Constitutional Period the politics of this paper were Moderate.

# اد باش ای مجلس ملّی که بینم عنقریب' از تو آید درد ملّترا در این دوران طبیب'

"Hail, O National Assembly! For I see that at this epoch there will shortly issue forth from thee a healer for the Nation's ills."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In No. 2 of this newspaper is a very fine qaşida in praise of the National Assembly by the Adtbu'l-Mamálik, which is one of the best poems produced during the Constitutional Period. It begins:

See Rabino, No. 180. I possess a fairly complete collection of this paper. It underwent several enlargements. Thus No. 1 comprised 4 pp. of  $11\frac{3}{4}" \times 7"$ ; No. 8 increased in size to  $14\frac{1}{2}" \times 8\frac{1}{2}"$ ; while No. 37 of the Third Year still further increased to  $21" \times 14"$ . The yearly subscription also increased from 45 qráns in Tihrán, 55 qráns in the provinces, and 26 francs abroad, to 60 qráns in Tihrán, 75 qráns in the provinces, 40 francs abroad, and 16 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(300)

مجلّه انجهن اتّحاديّه سعادت

#### Majalla-i-Anjuman-i-Ittihádiyya-i-Sa'ádat

(Magazine of the Society of the Union of Happiness).

See under Ittihádiyya-i-Sa'ádat, No. 27 supra.

Not in Rabino.

(301)

### Majalla-i-Istibdád (Magazine of Autocracy).

مجله استبداد

A monthly magazine printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and edited by [Shaykh Mahdí of Qum, entitled] Shaykhu'l-Mamálik.

See Rabino, No. 181, who states that 31 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 5th of Jumáda ii, A.II. 1325 (=July 16, 1907). I was acquainted with the editor when I was in Kirmán in the summer of 1888, and in memory of that old friendship he sent me this magazine month by month, so that I possess an almost complete set.

(302)

### Majalla-i-Tabábat (Medical Magazine).

مجلّه طبابت

A scientific magazine lithographed in Țihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(303)

مجلّه مئيت علميه دانشوران

# Majalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dánishwarán

(Magazine of the Scientific Society of Savants).

According to Rabino (No. 182), on whose authority this publication is here included, it appeared monthly in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

(304)

# Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (The Police Magazine).

مجلّه نظمیّه

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) which discussed matters concerning the Police.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(305)

#### Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (Ethical Miscellany).

مجموعه اخلاق

A magazine printed every ten days in Tihrán in A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (Muṣawwir 'Alí), and under the patronage of the *Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat* ("Society of Brotherhood") of Zahíru'd-Dawla, that is to say the followers of the Mystical Path of Ṣaſi 'Alí Sháh. This paper discussed ethical matters and was for the most part written by Mírzá Ibráhím Khán, Deputy for Iṣſahán in the Second National Assembly.

See Rabino, No. 183. I possess Nos. 2-10, and 12-15, which are not dated. Each contains 8 pp. of  $7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$ , and is priced at 4 sháhís. No yearly subscription is mentioned. The magazine contains a great deal of poetry, and professedly avoids political and religious matters.

(306)

مجموعه ما وراي بحر خزر

# Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi Bahr-i-Khazar

(The Trans-Caspian Review).

A weekly newspaper printed at 'Ishqábád (Askabad) in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5) under the editorship of the Russian Fedoroff. This paper was the instrument of Russian policy and the vehicle of Russian political aims in Persia. It was founded during the Russo-Japanese War to proclaim the Russian advances and victories, and was distributed gratuitously throughout Persia by the Russian Consulates.

See Rabino, No. 184, according to whom No. 4 of the Fourth Year was dated the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 26, 1909). I possess Nos. 3, 4 and 8 of the Third Year. Each contains 4-8 pp. of 13" × 8½". Yearly subscription, 3 roubles in Russia, 4½ roubles abroad.



3 كاستماره تا حمقه «تمتعن سنه ١٣٢٦ صعرى ◄ ﴿ مطابق دا مورال سنه ١٨ ميلادي شماره ٣-١٥ و٠



Superscription and cover of the *Majmú'a-i-Baḥr-i-Khazar*, or "Revue Transcaspienne"

No. 3 of the Third Year, Feb. 28, 1908

(307)

# Muhákamát (Judgements).

محاكمات

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), at first twice and afterwards thrice a week, under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, to give publicity to the proceedings of the Law Courts.

See Rabino, No. 185, who describes it as the organ of the Ministry of Justice, and gives the 17th (sic, but see below) of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June 28, 1907), as the date of its first appearance. I possess Nos. 2, 3, 22, 25, 26, 28, 29, 43, 48, and 49, the first dated the 13th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June 24, 1907), and the last the 14th of Rabí i, A.H. 1326 (= April 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 pp. of 11½" × 6¾". Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tihrán, 18 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 2 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 18 francs in Europe.

(308)

#### Muhákamát (Judgements).

محاكمات

A paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, editor of the *Faryád* and *Bú Qalamún* (q.v.).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(309)

# Muḥákamat-i-Yazd (Judgements of Yazd).

محاكمات يزد

A weekly paper lithographed in Yazd in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Muḥammad Ṣádiq.

See Rabino, No. 186, who states that after the arrival at Yazd of the Bakhtiyárí Sardár-1-Jang, the newspaper Ma'rifat (see below, No. 328) was published under the title of Muḥākamāt, but not more than two or three numbers were printed and circulated. I possess a copy of No. 2 of the First Year, which is dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 30, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. lithographed in large, clear ta'liq, of 11" × 6\frac{1}{4}". Yearly subscription, 16 qráns in Yazd, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 23 qráns abroad.

(310)

# Mudarris-i-Fársí (The Persian Teacher).

مدرس فارسی

A monthly magazine published in Bombay, partly lithographed and partly printed in small (book) form, in A.D. 1883 (= A.H. 1300-1). Its contents were partly Persian and partly English, and, as its name implies, were chiefly educational and connected with the study of the Persian language. It treated of Persian grammar and literature, and contained Persian stories,

anecdotes, proverbs, specimens of calligraphy, biographies, and notices of old poets and Kings of Persia, accompanied in most cases by English translations. Its first number was dated Thursday, January 1, 1883, and the following verse of poetry was printed on the top of each copy:

A complete collection of three years (36 numbers) of this periodical is preserved in the Library of the British Museum under the class-mark 757.cc.20. The last (36th) number is dated December, 1885.

This periodical was edited by Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí and his sons. Each number comprised 16 pp., and the yearly subscription was 4 rupees, if paid in advance, and 5 rupees if paid at the end of the year. At the beginning of each number is written in English: "to save much time, trouble and money." In the number for August, 1885, appears an advertisement of the *Farhang*, published at Isfahán, and an encomium on it, and in subsequent numbers news is occasionally quoted from that paper.

In the later numbers of the Mudarris-i-Fársí there appear advertisements of a paper entitled Mufarrilu'l-Qulúb, which is highly praised, and of which it writes as follows: "This is a weekly Persian newspaper published at Karáchí in Sind, and is the best Persian newspaper in India. It has appeared regularly for thirty years, and it is now the thirtieth year of its publication Its Persian style is very good, and entirely accords with the spoken and written idiom of Persia. It contains the latest news from every country, and is in every respect a first-class newspaper. It is chiefly maintained and published by subventions from the rulers, princes, nobility and gentry of Persia, Turkey, Afghánistán, India, Europe, etc. Its proprietors and publishers possess testimonials, guarantees and letters from most of the above-mentioned rulers, nobles and gentry which afford ample evidence as to the excellence of its style and taste. It is especially suitable for the use of students of Persian in India. It is edited and published by two learned, accomplished and well-known persons, Mírzá Muḥammad Ja'far (the editor) and Mírzá Muḥammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchí. Yearly subscription for Indian nobles, 12 rupees, if paid in advance, and 24 rupees if post-paid: for people of the middle class, 10 and 20 rupees, respectively: and for students, 5 and 10 rupees respectively."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(311)

#### Madaniyyat (Civilization).

مدنيّت

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1301 (= A.D. 1883-4) under the editorship of the Secretary to the Armenian Agency, known as Ṣadrá. No. 2 was dated Wednesday the 12th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1301 (= April 9, 1884).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(312)

## Madí (? Media).

ىدى

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited and written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí, known as Múbad, on account of his sentiments with regard to Ancient Persia and the pure Persian language. After the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the bombardment of the Majlis, he became acquainted with the celebrated M. Panoff, the correspondent of certain Liberal Russian papers in Persia, who also took part in the Gílán Rebellion in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), at the time when the Russian Legation had expelled him from Tihrán. He accompanied him to St Petersburg under the name of "Mírzá Shaykh 'Alí the Mujtahid," and endeavoured to influence public opinion in Russia in a manner favourable to Persia by means of public speeches.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(313)

# Mirát-i-Janúb (The Mirror of the South).

مرآت جنوب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Kirmán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín Ḥusayní Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashráf.

See Rabino, No. 187. I possess a copy of No. 1, which is dated the 3rd of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 4, 1911). It is lithographed in a large, clear naskh, and comprises 4 pp. of 11½"×6½". Yearly subscription, 20 gráns in Kirmán. This number contains, on p. 1, a portrait of Mírzá Husayn Khán Sardár-1-Nuṣrat.

(314)

مرآة السّفر و مشكوة الحضر

# Mirátu's-Safar wa Mishkátu'l-Hadar

(The Mirror of Travel and Lamp of Sojourn).

A newspaper published in Rabí' i, A.H. 1288 (= May-June, 1871) on the march and at the halting-places during Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh's summer journey to Mázandarán. It gave an account of the events of the journey from start to finish, and was printed and edited by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*. In all thirteen numbers were published.

This information is supplied in a letter from H.E. the Ptimidal's-Sallana. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, and is not otherwise known.

(315)

#### Mirríkh (Mars).

مرّيخ

A newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of Mírzá Hasan Khán Saní u'd-Dawla. The first number was dated Muḥarram 5 of that year (= Dec. 30, 1878) and the last number the 16th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= May 26, 1880). In all eighteen numbers were published. This paper took the place of the Rúznáma-i-Nizámí ("Military Journal") which preceded it, and would seem to have been founded by Mírzá Husayn Khán Sipahsálár¹. See No. 191 supra.

Most of the above particulars are derived from information supplied by Zakd'u'/Mulk. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, not have I seen it.

(316)

# Musáwát (Equality).

مساوات

A weekly paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Rizá of Shíráz, and

<sup>1</sup> The *Ptimádu's-Salţana* in one of his letters attributes the foundation and circulation of this newspaper to Prince Kámrán Mírzá, entitled *Ná ibu's-Salţana*, the son of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, who published it with the assistance of the present *Sarddr-i-Kull*. It came to an end, however, after only twelve or thirteen numbers had appeared. It is, however, highly probable, nay, almost certain, that the details mentioned in the text are more correct and accurate, and that the other particulars refer to some other paper of which we have no further information.

Savvid 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Khalkhál. This paper, by reason of its extreme boldness and steadfastness in Constitutional Principles, was one of the foremost champions in the Press of the First Constitution. It achieved great notoriety in consequence of its criticism of the Press Law, on the promulgation of which it published a number full of idle stories, fables and phantasies, saying that henceforth, in consequence of the abovementioned Law, everything except such matters would be prohibited; and also in consequence of a celebrated article entitled "How is the Shah?" directed against Muhammad 'Alí Sháh. These actions led to the suppression of the paper and legal proceedings against the editor. The editor of this paper, Sayyid Muhammad Rizá, was one of the eight persons whose surrender Muhammad 'Alí Sháh demanded of the First National Assembly, but after the bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908) he escaped and could not be captured. Finally he succeeded in reaching the Caucasus, whence he made his way to Tabríz, where, during the Revolution and siege of that city, he again published the Musáwát. Finally he was elected by Tabríz as one of the Members of the Second National Assembly. In politics the paper was thorough-going Constitutionalist and Liberal.

See Rabino, No. 188, who says that in all 25 numbers of the Tihián edition appeared, the first on the 5th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 12, 1907), and the last at the end of Rabí 1, A.H. 1326 (= May 2, 1908). I possess a fairly complete collection

(317)

# Musáwát (Equality).

مسأوات

A paper lithographed in Tabríz early in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Rizá of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 188, according to whom the first issue of the Tabriz Musdwidt appeared on Muharram 1, A.H. 1327 (= Jan. 23, 1909), and was numbered "26" in direct continuation of the former Tihrán Musdwidt. 1 possess a fairly complete set of the Tihrán issues (Nos. 1-24, the last dated the 23rd of Rabí ii, A.H. 1326= May 25, 1908), and No. 27 (the second) of the Tabriz issue, which is printed, not lithographed, and is dated the 7th of Muharram, A.H. 1327= Jan. 29, 1909. Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" × 6\frac{3}{4}". Yearly subscription of Tihrán issue, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 15 francs abroad; of Tabríz issue, 12 gráns in Tabríz, 20 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 5 roubles abroad,

(318)

# Mashwarat (Council).

مشورت

A paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(319)

مشروطه بيقانون

Mashruta-i-Bí-qánún (The Lawless Constitution).

A paper published in Țihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(320)

Misbah (The Lamp).

**حبا**ح

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim of Tabríz.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(321)

Musawwar (The Illustrated).

مصور

Inserted on the authority of Rabino, No. 189, who gives no particulars. Perhaps what he had in view was the *Illustrated History of the War in the Far East*, which was published in parts in Tihrán.

(322)

Muzaffarí.

مظقري

A fortnightly, and subsequently weekly, paper, first lithographed and subsequently printed in Bushire in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2), under the editorship of 'Alí Áqá of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 190, who states that the paper was Democrat in politics, and that No. 2 was dated the 15th of Shawwal, A.H. 1319 (= Jan. 25, 1902). I possess a large collection of this paper from the First to the Tenth Year (A.H. 1319–1329 = Jan. 1902-April, 1911). Of these, Nos. 2-66 (Jan. 1902-Sept. 1904) are lithographed, and the remainder printed. Each number comprises 16 pp. of 9" × 5". Yearly subscription, 22 gráns in Bushire, 28 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 8 rupees in India, 14 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt, and 5 roubles in Russia and Turkistán.

(323)

#### Muzaffarí.

مظقري

A paper printed in Mecca in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of 'Alí Áqá of Shíráz, editor of the homonymous Bushire paper mentioned immediately above. Only one number was published during the season of the Pilgrimage.

See Rabino, No. 190, according to whom this paper (which I have not seen) first appeared in Dhu'l-Ilijja, A.H. 1326 (= Dec. 1908-Jan. 1909).

(324)

# Mazhar (The Manifestation).

مظهر

Of this weekly paper, not mentioned by either Rabino or the author of this treatise, I possess one copy No. 13, dated the 27th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Dec. 10, 1909). It is printed at Tiflis, partly in Turkish, partly in Persian, and bears a superscription in Russian. It comprises 4 pp. of  $16\frac{1}{2}$ " × 10", and contains on page 1 a portrait of Sardár-i-Humáyún, the Persian Consul-General at Tiflis. Yearly subscription, 6 roubles. It describes itself as:—

# ادبى سیاسی اقتصادی و وطنه خدمت ایدر هفته لك ترك غزتهسی

- "a weekly literary, political, economic and patriotic Turkish newspaper."

(325)

## Ma'arif (Instruction).

معآرف

A paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) under the supervision of the Society of Instruction (Anjuman-i-Ma'árif).

Not in Rabino, unless this be merely the early beginning of the next following.

(326)

# Ma'arif (Instruction).

معارف

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Shaykh Muḥammad 'Alí Bahjat of Dizfúl, editor of the magazine entitled *Da'watu'l-Ḥaqq*.

See Rabino, No. 191, who gives the date of No. 16 as the 12th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 27, 1907). I possess Nos. 13, 25, 31, and the supplement to 10. As the

paper appeared weekly, it appears by reckoning backwards that it began to be published in A.H. 1324 (=A.D. 1906-7), not 1325, a fact also indicated on each issue, where "1324" stands immediately beneath the title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 11½"  $\times$  6¾". Yearly subscription, 17 gráns in Tihrán, 20 gráns in the provinces, and 12 francs abroad. In No. 36 the title is printed in naskh instead as heretofore in tailig.

(327)

#### Ma'arif (Instruction).

معارف

A paper printed twice a week in Țihrán in Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept., 1908) under the management of the Society of Learning (Anjuman-i-Ma'árif).

See Rabino, No. 192, and No. 326 supra, of which I suspect it to be a continuation. Not seen by the Translator.

(328)

#### Ma'rifat (Knowledge).

معرفت

A weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh Khán, son of Mírzá Taqí, President of the Courts of Justice (Ṣadr-i-'Adliyya), one of the Jahán-sháhí Sayyids of Tabríz, and Director of the Ma'rifat College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(329)

## Mairifat (Knowledge).



A weekly paper "jelly-graphed," and subsequently lithographed, in Yazd, in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abu'l-Qásim *Iftikháru'l-'Ulamá*.

See Rabino, No. 193. I possess Nos. 6 and 8. The former, dated the 15th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 18, 1908), is "jelly-graphed"; the latter, dated the 18th of Ramazán, A.H. 1327 (= Oct. 3, 1909), is lithographed. From the long interval separating these two numbers, as well as from sundry differences apparent in arrangement and production, I am disposed to believe that in reality two independent papers named  $Ma^*rifat$  were published in Yazd, one ("jelly-graphed") towards the end of A.H. 1325, and another (lithographed) about the middle of A.H. 1327. In size the two agree (4 pp. of  $10\frac{1}{2}$ " × 6"), but the yearly subscriptions differ as follows. No. 6 (the "jelly-graph"), 20 qráns in Yazd, 23 qráns elsewhere in Peisia; No. 8 (the lithograph), 10 qráns in Yazd, 12 qráns elsewhere in Persia. No editor's name appears on No. 6.

#### (330)

## Ma'rifatu'l-Akhláq (Knowledge of Ethics).

معرفة الاخلاق

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(331)

## Miftáhu'z-Zafar (The Kev of Victory).

مفتاح الظفر

A weekly scientific paper lithographed at Calcutta in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid IJasan of Káshán, afterwards editor of the Tihrán *Hablu'l-Matín*.

See Rabmo, No. 194. I possess Nos. 13 and 4 (sic) of the Second Year, the former dated the 26th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1316 (= April 4, 1899), and the latter the 25th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1317 (= Oct. 1, 1899). The number of pages varies from 4 to 8 of 11½"×6¾", lithographed in a rather large and ungraceful ta\*lig. Yearly subscription, 10 rupees in India and the Persian Gulf, 35 qráns in Persia and Afghánistán, 25 francs in China, Japan, Russia and Europe, and 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey.

(332)

## Mufarrihu'l-Qulub (The Rejoicer of Hearts).

مفرّح القلوب

A weekly newspaper published at Karáchí (Sind) in A.H. 1302-3 (= A.D. 1885) and edited by Mírzá Muḥammad Ja'far and Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchí.

See above, No. 310, under the Mudarris-i-Fárst, through which alone it is known to us.

(333)

# Mukáfát (Recompense).

مكافات

A paper published in Khúy (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá Khán Hirandí, director of the *Madrasa-i-Musáwát* ("College of Equality"). Most of the articles in this paper were from the pen of Abu'l-Hasan Khán, Muḥammad 'Alí-záda, entitled Sa'tdu'l-Mamálik, and Amír-i-Hishmat, who at that time held Khúy and Salmás on behalf of the Revolutionaries. Its proprietor was Mírzá Núru'lláh Yakání. In politics the paper was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 195. I possess No. 5, dated the 24th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (=March 18, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{1}{2}"$ . Price of each copy, one Abbásí.

(334)

Maktab (The School).

مكتب

A paper printed in Țihrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Ḥájji Mírzá Ḥasan of Tabríz, known as Rushdiyya.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(335)

Mu'ayyad (Aided).

مؤتد

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 196, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(336)

Mahdí Hammál (Mahdí the Porter1).

مهدى حمّال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Akbar-záda. Only one number of it appeared.

See Rabino, No. 197, on whose authority it is here inserted. The date of publication was the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1328 (=Sept. 21, 1910).

(337)

Mízán (The Balance).

ميزان

An illustrated comic paper lithographed in Țihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Fakhru'l-Wá'iṣin of Káshán. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(338)

Mitq (Thought).

Thung

A paper printed at Tabríz in the Armenian language in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Alexander Dir Wartániyáns, also editor of the Persian Fikr. (See No. 265 supra.)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

<sup>1</sup> Mahdí Hammál ("the Porter") was well known in Tihrán as a man of immense height, bulk and strength, and of voracious appetite. He would eat 1½ or 2 maunds of bread and cheese, and could carry the weight of a kharwár on his shoulders. His voracity has become proverbial.

(339)

Náṣirí.

A paper lithographed in Tabríz every ten days in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4) under the editorship of Mullá Muḥammad Nadímbáshi ("Chief Courtier"), director of the Muẓaffarí College in Tabríz, and subsequently Nadímu's-Sulţán and Minister of the Press. The paper was subsequently edited by Iqbálu'l-Kuttáb, and finally by Ḥájji Mírzá Mas'úd Khán Ṣafá'u'l-Mamálik, son of Ḥájji Sayyid Ḥasan 'Adlu'l-Mulk of Tabríz. It was semi-official, and was even considered as one of the official newspapers, and continued to be published for nearly seven years. Its polemics against the Constantinople Alkhtar ("Star," q.v. No. 34 supra) deserve attention.

See Rabino, No. 198. I possess No. 33 of the Third Year, dated the first of Ramazán, A.H. 1314 (= Feb. 3, 1897). It comprises 4 pp. of  $12'' \times 64'''$ . Yearly subscription, 16 gráns in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 5 tupees in India.

(340)

Náqur (The Clarion).

باقور

A paper lithographed twice a week in Isfahán in A.II. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Masíḥ Túysirkání. The comic or satirical portion of this paper, entitled Zisht u Zibá ("Foul and Fair"), was written in a very agreeable literary style. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 200, according to whom 25 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 21st of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1326 (= Nov. 25, 1908). I possess No. 9, dated the 24th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 17, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of  $113'' \times 61''$ . Vearly subscription, 14 gráns in Isfahán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia. Lithographed in good naskh.

(341)

Nála-i-Millat (The Nation's Cry).

ناله ملّت

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.II. 1326 (= A.II. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá, editor of the *Istiqlál*. In politics the paper was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 199. I possess No. 38 of the First Year, dated the 14th of Muharram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 17, 1908), which seems to show that the paper was founded in the latter part of A.H. 1325, not in 1326. It comprises 4 pp. of 124"×84". Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tabríz, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia.

#### (342)

# Náma-i-Haqíqat (The Letter of Truth).

نامه حقيقت

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

## (343)

#### Náma-i-Watan (The Letter of the Fatherland).

نامه وطن

A paper lithographed in Haydarábád in the Deccan in A.H. 1326 (?) (= A.D. 1908 9) under the editorship of the Salpháf-báshl, a fugitive from Tihrán. The articles of this paper dealt with the supernatural, and it laid down sundry religious laws.

See Rabino, No. 201. I possess No. 7 of the Second Vear, dated Safar, A.H. 1326 ("March, 1908). It compuses 16 pp. of  $10\frac{17}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ , hthographed in poor  $ta^2 lig$ . No price is indicated.

#### (344)

#### Naját (Salvation).

نحات

A newspaper printed at first once and subsequently twice a week in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), before the capture of Tihrán by the National Armies, under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammadof Khurásán, editorof the paper //uqūq ("Rights,"q.v.), and afterwards Member of the Second National Assembly. In consequence of a somewhat Liberal article, this paper was suspended by Sa'du'd-Dawla's Cabinet, which suspension provided one of the causes which led to the attack of the National Volunteers (Mujāhidin) of Qazwin on Tihrán. After the capture of Tihrán it again resumed publication. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist, but not Democratic as Rabino asserts.

See Rabino, No. 202. I possess Nos. 1, 6, 15, 18 and 25, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda II, A.H. 1327 (=June 22, 1909), and the last the 4th of Shawwál (=Oct. 19) of the same year. Contains 4 or 8 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{4}$ "  $\times$  6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 10 qrin in Tihrán, 17 elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(345)

#### Naját (Salvation).

نحآت

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 203, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(346)

Naját (Salvation).

نحات

A paper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). In politics it was Democratic.

See Rabino, No. 204. Not seen by the translator.

(347)

Naját-i-Watan (The Country's Salvation).

نجات وطن

A paper published in Isfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 205, on whose authority it is here inserted. He adds that not more than seven or eight numbers were published.

(348)

Najaf.

نحف

A weekly paper printed at Najaf in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muslim Zawin-záda and Hájji Muḥammad ibn Hájji Husayn, and owned by Shaykh Husayn of Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 206. I possess No. 6, dated the 16th of Jumada 1, A.H. 1328 (= May 26, 1910). It comprises 8 pp. of  $g\underline{Y}'' + 6\underline{Y}''$ . Yearly subscription, 25 postres in Najat, 30 postres elsewhere in Turkey, 15 gram in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(349)

Najm-i-Bákhtar (The Star of the West).

نجم باختر

See above under *Payámbar-i-Bákhtar* ("The Prophet of the West"), No. 90 supra.

See Rabino, No. 207. It was published at Washington.

(350)

Nidá-yi-Rasht (The Voice of Rasht).

تدای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Only two numbers of it appeared, the first, according to Rabino, on the 28th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 29, 1911), and the second on the 2nd of Rabi' ii (April 2) of the same year.

Sec Rabino, No. 208.

(351)

Nidá-yi-Islám (The Voice of Islám).

تداى اسلام

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín-i-

Țabáțabá'í of Yazd, editor of the newspapers Sharq and Barq (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 209. I possess Nos. 7, 14, and 25. The first is dated the 11th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 26, 1907). Each number consists of from 4 to 8 pp. of 10" × 7", hthographed (the earlier numbers in green ink) in a large and good naskh. Vearly subscription, 30 qráns in Shiráz, 36 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 40 qráns abroad.

#### (352)

#### Nidá-yi-Watan (The Country's Call).

ندای وطن

A weekly, subsequently bi-weekly, and finally, daily paper printed at Tihrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the newspapers Kashgúl and Muljákamát (q,v).

See Rabino, No. 210, who gives the 11th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, v.ii. 1324 (= Dec. 27, 1906) as the date of first issue. I possess a fairly complete set. I ach number comprises from 4 to 8 pp. of 11½" + 6½". Yearly subscription, 30 grans in Tihran, 36 grans elsewhere in Persia, 5 mendayyes in Turkey and Egypt, 17 francs in America and Europe, 10 roubles in Russia, and 15 rupees in India.

#### (353)

## Nidá-yi-Janúb (The Voice of the South).

ندای جنوب

Of this paper, which is not mentioned either by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Mí "Tarbiyat" or by Rabino, I possess one copy, No. 2, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1329 (= Nov. 15, 1911). It comprises 8 pp. of 15" × 8\frac{1}{2}", and was printed in Tihrán. Proprietor and chief contributor, Mírzá Báqir Khán, teacher and translator, of Tabríz; responsible editor. Muhammad Báqir Khán Tangistání. Yearly subscription, 18 qráns in Tihrán, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 22 qrans abroad. The paper is described in the title as founded in Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Sept. -Oct., 1911).

## (354)

# Nasim-i-Shimal (The Breeze of the North).

نسيم شمال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid-Ashraf. This was one of the best literary papers, and in particular contained many notable poems, both serious and satirical. See Rabino, No. 211, according to whom it appeared at irregular intervals, the first issue on the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (=Sept. 10, 1907), and the "Third Year" began with No. 69. I possess Nos. 9-12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 27, 33, 45, 48; Nos. 5 and 7 of the Third Year, No. 10 (dated the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 = july 29, 1911), and Nos. 12-14, 16. The numbering is somewhat etratic, and the intervals of publication were very irregular.

(355)

#### Nazmiyya (The Police).

خلسه

A weekly illustrated newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mashhadí Maḥmúd Isgandání. The first number of it contains the portrait of *Ijlalu'l-Mulk*, Chief of the Police at Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 212, who gives the name of the proprietor as Muhammad 'Alf, and states that the first issue was on the 23rd of Rabit 1,  $\alpha$  ii. 1326 ( $\pi$ April 25, 1908). I possess No. 1, which is lithographed in an indifferent tatlig, and comprises 4 pp. of 12f' + 6f. A carly subscription, 8  $grán_f$  in Tabife, 10  $grán_f$  elsewhere in Persa.

(356)

#### Nagsh-i-Jahán (The Picture of the World).

نقش جهان

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), and published by the office of the newspaper *Isfahán*. (See No. 49 *supra*.)

See Rabino, No. 213, who gives the date of No. 1 as the 23rd of Shawwal, a.H. 1325 (= Nov. 29, 1907). I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{37}{4} \times 6^{\prime\prime}$ , lithographed in  $ta^2/tj$ , with two cartoons. Vearly subscription, 12 qrdm in Isfahán.

(357)

## Naw-Bahár (Early Spring).

نوبهار

A paper printed in Mashhad twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), of which No. 1 was dated the 9th of Shawwál (= Oct. 14, 1910) of that year, under the editorship of the Maliku'sh-Shu'ará ("King of the Poets"), who signed under the nom de guerre of "M. Bahár." This paper had a special importance on account of its extreme boldness and fiery denunciations, especially against the Russian aggressions. Finally, in consequence of the complaints of the Russian Legation in Tihrán, the Ministry for Foreign Affairs ordered its suppression, but it subsequently resumed publication under the title of Táza Bahár. (See No. 98 supra.) In politics this paper was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 214. I possess Nos. 1, 28, 39 and 48, the first dated as above, the last the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 11, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of  $16\frac{1}{4}$ " ×  $10\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Mashhad, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles abroad.

(358)

Naw-rúz (New Year's Day).

نوروز

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), edited by *Názimůl-Islám* of Kirmán, also editor of the *Kawkib-i-durri-yi-Názirí* (see No. 286 *supra*), and written by Mírzá Kázim Khán of Kirmán.

See Rabino, No. 215, who gives the date of first issue as the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 22, 1903). I do not possess a copy.

(359)

Naw-rúz (New Year's Day).

نَوروز

A paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). See Rabino, No. 216, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(360)

Naw'-i-Bashar (The Human Race).

نوع بشر

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.II. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

See Rabino, No. 217, who says that only six numbers appeared, the first on the 25th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 25, 1911), and the last on the 23rd of Jumáda i (= May 22) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 3 and 6. Each comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{3}{4}$ " ×  $6\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Rasht, and the same elsewhere plus postage.

(361)

Nayyir-i-A'zam (The Greater Luminary).

نيّر اعظم

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of the *Mu'inu'l-'Ulamá* of Isfahán, who was afterwards suspected of favouring the Reaction, and, after the capture of Tihrán by the Nationalists (in July, 1909), was imprisoned for nearly a year with other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 218. I possess Nos. 2 and 13, of which the former is dated the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 23, 1907), and the latter the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 11) of the same year. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12"×7". Yearly subscription, 14 gráns in Tihrán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 11 francs abroad.

(362)

## Watan (Fatherland).

وطن

A weekly paper printed, and afterwards lithographed, in Tihrán in A.II. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7).

See Rabino, No. 219. I possess Nos. 3 and 10, dated Jan. 27 and April 22 respectively, both of which are printed; and Nos. 17, 20, 21 and 22, all of which are lithographed. The last number is dated the 12th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 19, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $11'' \times 64''$ . Yearly subscription, 16 gráns.

(363)

# Watan dili (The Mother Tongue).

وطن دلي

This paper, mentioned only by Rabino (No. 220), was lithographed at Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish language.

I possess one (probably incomplete) copy, consisting of a single sheet, lithographed on both sides in a good, clear *naskh*, and bearing this title at the top of p. 1, but no date, subscription price, or other particulars. The sheet measures  $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$ . I am doubtful from its appearance whether it is a newspaper at all, in the proper sense of the word, and not rather an isolated sheet. It contains one long and complete article or appeal.

(364)

## Waqt (Time).

وقت

A full-sized daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán Kasmá'í. It was a strong supporter of the Sipahdár's Cabinet, and the Moderates, and used to attack with vehemence the *İrán-i-Naw* (see No. 77 supra) and the Opposition (i.e. the Democrats), generally striving to cast suspicion on their orthodoxy in matters of Religion and Law. It had a comic or satirical section entitled Dart-Wart, which is almost unintelligible. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 221, who says that in all 66 numbers were published, the first on the 21st of Rabí' i, A.H. 1328 (=April 2, 1910), and the last on the 11th of Jumáda ii (=June 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1-46, the first, a single sheet printed on one side only, being dated 11 days earlier than Rabino says (March 22, 1910), and the last May 26 of the same year. Most of the numbers comprise 4 pp. of 21½" × 14½". Yearly subscription, 50 qráns in Tihrán, 60 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 80 qráns abroad.

(365)

#### Hidáyat (Guidance).

هدايت

A weekly paper printed in Țihrán in A.II. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad of Țihrán.

See Rabino, No. 222, according to whom it first appeared on the 7th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (=Aug. 14, 1907). This is correct, but the paper seems to have been suppressed or suspended for eight months immediately afterwards, for No. 2 is dated the 5th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (=April 7, 1908). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4. Each comprises 4 pp. of  $12\frac{1}{4}$ " × 7". Yearly subscription, 34 qráns in Tihrán, 40 qráns in the provinces, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 25 francs in other foreign countries.

(366)

## Hidáyat (Guidance).

هدايت

A weekly paper lithographed in Qazwín in A.II 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mír Hádí Shaykhu'l-Islámí.

See Rabino, No. 223. I possess Nos. 2 and 4, dated respectively the 3rd and the 20th of Rabi i, A.II. 1326 (=April 5 and 22, 1908). Each comprises 4 pp. of 124" × 7". Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Qazwín, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(367)

همهدان

**Hama-dán** (All-knowing—a word-play on Hamadán, the well-known city).

A weekly paper printed at Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Ḥájji Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 224, who states that No. 18 was dated the 19th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 25, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(368)

Hawá wa Hawas (Freak and Fancy).

هوا و هوس

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Ḥájji Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 225, on whose authority it is here inserted. I have not seen it.

(369)

Yádigár-i-Inqiláb (Memorial of the Revolution).

يادكار انقلاب

A paper lithographed in Qazwin twice a week in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of

Rasht during the sojourn of the National Volunteers (Mujáhidín) at that place. After the Conquest of Tihrán, the paper was transferred thither and published there. In politics it was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 5, dated the 1st, 5th and 18th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 (=June 20, June 24 and July 7, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of  $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$ . Price in Qazwin, 100 dinárs ( $\frac{1}{10}$  of a qrán) a copy. Elsewhere in Persia, 12 gráns a year.

# (370)

يادكار انقلاب Yádigár-i-Inqiláb (Memorial of the Revolution).

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.II. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the above-mentioned *Mu'tamadu'l-Islám* of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 9, 10, 12, 17, 18 and 20, the first dated the 24th of Rajab, the last the 15th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Aug. 11, 1909, and Nov. 28, 1909, respectively). Each number contains 4 pp. of  $11\frac{1}{2}" \times 6\frac{3}{2}"$ . Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tihrán, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 8 francs in Europe.

#### (371)

Yádigár-i-Janúb (Memorial of the South).

يادكار جنوب

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

# MODERNISING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS OTHER THAN MAGAZINES AND JOURNALS.

Since the most important effect of the Press in every country is the awakening of political and literary opinion amongst the people, it is not inappropriate that we should conclude with a brief survey of the relations which exist between the early activities of the Press in Persia, and the latest movement of renascence and renovation.

That portion of this subject which is connected with periodical publications, *i.e.* newspapers and magazines, has been discussed in the preceding section, and we shall here speak only of the effects of certain books and pamphlets which were operative in bringing about this awakening of thought, most of which were either translations of European books, or were inspired by European civilization and culture, and which acted for the most part by means of a gradual and peaceful progress.

Amongst printed books of this class the first place must be assigned to the earlier scientific and technical works, whether translated or compiled, published in the early days of the foundation of the State College, or Dáru'l-Funún, at Tihrán (when a large number of European teachers were imported to give instruction there and in the Military College) to be used for teaching purposes; to which must be added a few carlier books ranging from the time of Prince 'Abbás Mírzá Ná'ibu's-Salṭana to that period. The greater number of these books were composed by these new European teachers or the old Persian teachers of the College, such as Lieut. Krziz, M. Buhler, M. Lemaire, M. Vauvillier, Dr Polak, Dr Albu, M. Nicolas, M. Richard, M. Andreini, and M. Gasteiger of the former', and Ḥájji Najmu'd-Dawla, Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán, Mírzá Kázim, Instructor in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I am indebted to General Sir A. Houtum Schindler, K.C.I.E., for the identification of these gentlemen and for particulars concerning them. Artillery Lieut. Krziz and Dr Polak were two of the seven Austrians brought to Persia in 1851. The former returned to Europe in 1859, the latter in 1860. Capitaine Alexandre Buhler,

Natural Sciences, 'Alí Khán Názimu'l-'Ulúm, Zaká'u'l-Mulk and others of the latter. As an appendix to this brief sketch we shall give a partial and incomplete table of the most important of these new scientific and literary works. By the special kindness of H.E. Rizá-qulí Khán, General Superintendent of the Ministry of Sciences and of the Dáru'l-Funún College (son of Nayyiru'l-Mulk, and grandson of the celebrated Rizá-qulí Khán Lala-báshi) I am enabled to include in this table a list of printed books composed by the older and younger writers of the Government Colleges (such as the Dáru'l-Funún and the Military and Political Colleges). The remaining items I have myself supplied, and the result I now put forward in the following pages so as to leave a foundation, poor and defective though it may be, which others devoted to the collecting of such information and interested in the study of the history of books and arts, may render more complete and comprehensive.

Amongst the more celebrated of the older Persian writers of this class were the late Ḥájji Najmu'd-Dawla (Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár, son of Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad of Iṣſahán) the Chief Astrologer (Munajjim-báshi), who was entitled "Professor of all the exact Sciences" in the Dáru'l-Funún College, and who was the author of numerous published Works on the Mathematical and Natural Sciences. He only died recently, in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), his age, according to current report, exceeding 90 years.

11 Régiment de Génie, came to Persia in 1855, captured Herát in Nov. 1856, taught military science at the College, and took part in many expeditions. He died, a General of the First Class, in 1887. M. Albert Lemaire was sent to Persia by the French Government in 1868 to teach military music. He died in 1907. M. Felix Vauvillier came to Persia in 1865 on behalf of a French Syndicate for a railway, but was afterwards employed by the Persian Government in constructing an Arsenal, and afterwards as teacher of Mineralogy at the College. He retired on a pension about 1900 and died a few years later. Dr Albu of Berlin was engaged by the Mukhbiru'd-Dawla for the College in 1882. He returned to Europe after 8 or 9 years of teaching and private practice in Persia. M. J. B. Nicolas, the translator of 'Umar Khayyam, was the father of M. Alphonse Nicolas, now French Consul at Tabríz. M. Richard came to Persia in 1844 or 1846, fell in love with a Kurdish girl, and turned Musulmán in order to marry her. M. F. Andreini was a Tuscan volunteer in the 1848 revolutionary movements, fled to Constantinople in 1849, entered the service of the Persian Government in 1852, and died in 1894. M. Gasteiger, an Austrian adventurer, came to Persia in the early sixties, was engaged on various engineering works and resigned in 1880. He died soon afterwards.

Another was Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana (son of Ḥájji 'Alí Khán, entitled Ḥájibu'd-Dawla, of Marágha), Minister of the Press, who contributed many additions to the Sál-námas or "Year Books." Although, according to the statements of credible authorities, he himself was devoid of any profound knowledge or scholarship, and merely caused these works to be written under his supervision and the control of the Ministry of the Press by those men of learning whom he collected from every quarter, afterwards causing their writings to be published in his own name, yet since it was under his name that these books appeared, they are commonly known as his, and must therefore necessarily be described as such.

Another was Rizá-qulí Khán of Shíráz, known as *Lala-báshi*, and poetically named *Hidáyat* (father of the present *Nagyiru'l-Mulk*), whose literary works are some of the most important which have appeared in Persia in the last century.

Others are the late Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn Zaká'u'l-Mulk and his son Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán, the present Zaká'u'l-Mulk, who co-operated in the translation and compilation of many works.

Then mention must be made of certain well-known doctors, such as Dr Muḥammad of Kirmánsháh, Dr Rizá, Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán, Dr 'Alí, and others, who have left as memorials of their learning and energy numerous works on Anatomy, Medicine, and other Natural Sciences.

After these mention may be made of the following (not in chronological order). Mírzá Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabríz; Ḥájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím Najjár-záda of Tabríz, known as "Ṭáliboff"; Mírzá Ḥabíb of Iṣfahán, long resident in Constantinople; Ḥájji Muḥammad Ṭáhir Mírzá (the father of the present Kafilu'd-Dawla and the grandfather of Sulaymán Mírzá, Member of the Second National Assembly); Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán; Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, and others. Amongst the beneficent agencies which rendered valuable services to the cause of education was the Society for the publication of books (Shirkat-i-ṭab'-i-kutub) in Ṭihrán, which was founded about A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902) or a little earlier, and published a great many important works. One of the

most active members of this was Ḥájji Mírzá Yaḥyá of Dawla-tábád.

Here is subjoined a brief list of the scientific, literary and historical publications of recent times, printed in Persia or abroad since the introduction of the art of printing into that country.

- 1. List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Dáru'l-Funún College.
- Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán.
  - 2. Natural Philosophy and Mechanics, by the same.
  - 3. Geography, by the same.
  - 4. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by M. Nicolas.
  - 5. Ditto, by M. Buhler.
  - 6. Mathematics, by Lieut. Krziz.
  - 7. Algebra, by the same.
  - 8. Surgery, by Dr Polak.
- 9. The Science of Artillery and Fortification, by Lieut. Krziz.
  - 10. Mízánu'l-Hisáb (Arithmetic), by Mírzá Zakí.
  - 11. Therapeutics, by Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán.
  - 12. Physiology, by Dr Albu.
  - 13. The Science of Music, by M. Lemaire.
  - 14. Principles of Chemistry, by the late Mírzá Kázim.
  - 15. Anatomy, by Dr'Alí Ra'isu'l-Aṭibbá.
- 16. Medical Dictionary, by Dr J. L. Schlimmer, published in 1874.
- 17. Elementary Arithmetic, by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár Naj-mu'd-Dawla. Its proper title is Bidáyatu'l-Ḥisáb.
  - 18. Kifáyatu'l-Ḥisáb, a Manual of Arithmetic, by the same.
- 19. Wasiţu'l-Ḥisáb, a more advanced Manual of the same, by the same.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We shall not mention here the old books and treatises which have been printed or published during this period, but perhaps on a future occasion we may succeed in compiling a complete catalogue of all Persian printed and lithographed books, such as the American Dr Edward Van Dyck has done for Arabic printed books, under the title of Iktificu'l-Qunit' bi-md huwa mathit'.

- 20. Niháyatu'l-Ḥisáb, a still more advanced Manual, by the same.
  - 21. Detailed Geometry and Abridged Geometry, by the same.
  - 22. Geography with Atlas, by the same.
  - 23. Algebra, by the same.
  - 24. Natural History, by the same.
  - 25. Translation of Télémaque, by the same.
- 26. French-Persian Dictionary, by Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán Muzayyinu'd-Dawla Nagqásh-báshi.
  - 27. French-Persian Dialogues, by the same.
  - 28. French Verbs, explained in Persian, by the same.
- 29. Elementary and secondary Geometry, by Mírzá Rizá Khán Muhandisu'l-Mulk.
  - 30. Elementary and secondary Geography, by the same.
  - 31. Solution of Algebraical Problems, by the same.
- 32. Geographical projections ( Jahán-numá-yi-musaṭṭaḥa) and Map of Persia, by the same.
  - 33. Maps of America and Africa, by the same.
  - 34. Chemistry, by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán.
- 35. Arithmetic according to the four fundamental rules, by Mírzá Asadu'lláh Khán *Muhandisu's-Sulţán*.
  - 36. Elementary Geometry, by the same.
  - 37. Elementary Geography, by the same.
  - 38. Method of composition, by M. Richard.
  - 39. Grammar of composition, by the same.
  - 40. Translation of ماملیان, by the same.
- 41. *Uṣúl-i-'Ilm-i-Jabr*, on Algebra, by Áqá Khán *Muhá-sibu'd-Dawla*.
  - 42. Geography, by the same.
  - 43. Geography of Muḥammad Ṣafí Khán Náṣimu'l-'Ulúm.
  - 44. Pocket Atlas, by Sulaymán Khán Ilitisábú'l-Mulk.
- 45. Elementary History of the Eastern Nations and of Greece, by Mírzá 'Alí Khán Mutarjimu's-Salţana.

# 2. List of Books published by the teachers of the Political College.

- 46. History of Rome, by Zaká'u'l-Mulk.
- 47. Short history of Greece, translated by Nusratu's-Sultán.

- 48. History of Eastern Nations, translated by Zaká'u'l-Mulk.
  - 49. Wealth, translated by the same.
  - 50. Fundamental Rights, translated by the same.
- 51. Ta'ríkh-i-mukhtaṣar-i-Írán. History of Persia, by the same.
  - 52. History of Greece, translated by Sayyid 'Alí Khán.
  - 53. Fundamental Rights, by Mansúru's-Salţana.
  - 54. International Rights, by Mushiru'd-Dawla.
  - 3. List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Military College.
    - 55. Movement of troops, translated by M. Andreini.
- 56. Science of Fortification, translated by Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, Engineer, of Shíráz.
- 57. Movement of troops, according to the English method, translated by Bahrám Khán Qájár.
  - 58. Artillery drill with guns of 8.9 centimetres.
  - 59. Austrian centimetry.
- 60. The Soldier's Whole Duty, translated by M. Gasteiger and Karim Khán.
  - 61. Drill Book, translated by the same.
  - 62. Drill Book.
- 63. Infantry formations: Austrian method, translated by Karím Khán.
- 64. Military Drill Book, translated by M. Gasteiger and Karim Khán.
- 65. General Regulations and Duties of the Barracks (translator unknown).
  - 4. Miscellaneous Works, translated and original.
  - 66. History of Peter the Great of Russia | by Voltaire, trans-67. , , Charles XII of Sweden | of 'Abbás Mírzá | Ná'ibu's-Salṭana.
- 69. Jám-i-Jam ("the World-showing Goblet of Jamshíd"), on Geography, translated by Farhád Mírzá Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, son of 'Abbás Mírzá Ná'ibu's-Salṭana. [It was published about

- 1850, and appears to be a translation of William Pinnock's Geography.]
- 70. fahán-numá ("the World-shower") or Geography, by Mírzá Rafá'íl.
- 71. Refutation of the Materialists, by Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání.
- 72. Hájji Bábá, by Sir Robert Morier, translated by Shaykh Ahmad Rúhí of Kirmán.
- 73. History of Persia, by Sir John Malcolm, translated by Mírzá Hayrat.
- 74. Ajmalu't-Tawáríkh, a short history of Persia, by Rizá-qulí Khán Lala-básh, Amíru'sh-Shu'ará, poetically named Hidáyat.
- 75. Safar-náma-i-Khwárazm, by the same, being an account of his embassy to Khwárazm or Khiva. [Published by Leroux of Paris in 1879, with translation and annotations by the late M. Charles Schefer.]
- 76. Supplement to Mírkhwánd's Universal History, the Rawzatu's-Safá (composed about A.D. 1500) carrying the history down to the middle of the nineteenth century, also by the above-mentioned Rizá-qulí Khán.
- 77. The Gulistán-i-Iram ("Rose-garden of Iram") or Bektáshnáma, an imaginative romance, by the same.
- 78. Majma'u'l-Fuṣaḥá ("the Assembly of the Eloquent"), a great Anthology and Biography of Persian Poets in two folio volumes, by the same.
- 79. Farhang-i-Anjuman-árá-yi-Náṣiri, a large dictionary of Persian words explained in Persian, by the same.
- 80. The Khán of Lankurán, Musta'lí Sháh the Wizard, and other national plays, descriptive of the condition of Persia and the Caucasus, in seven volumes, by Mírzá Fatḥ-'Alí Ákhundoff of Tiflis, translated by Mírzá Ja'far of Qarája Dágh.
- 81. Yak Kalima ("One Word"), comparing the Rights of Man and the Laws of Europe with the Qur'án and the Traditions, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabríz.
- 82. Ganjina-i-Dánish ("the Treasury of Knowledge"), Elementary Scientific Dialogues, for Children, by the same.
- 83. The Strata of the Earth, on Geology, translated from the Turkish, by the same.

- 84. Treatise on the Potato, how to plant it and how to raise it in a scientific manner, by the same.
- 85. Ḥadá'iqu't-Ṭabt'at ("Gardens of Nature"), on Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán.
  - 86. Education, by the same.
- 87. The Three Musketeers of Alexandre Dumas, translated by Muḥammad Ṭáhir Mírzá.
- 88. The Count of Monte Cristo of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
- 89. La Reine Margot of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
- 90. Louis XIV of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
- 91. Louis XV of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
- 92. Kitáb-i-Aḥmad; yá, Safina-i-Tálibí, containing scientific and ethical Dialogues for children, by Mullá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím "Ţáliboff" of Tabríz, 2 volumes.
- 93. The New Astronomy of Flammarion, translated by the above "Táliboff."
  - 94. Natural Philosophy, by the above " Táliboff."
- 95. Nukhba-i-Sipihrí ("the Celestial Choice"), on the life of the Prophet, abridged from the Násikhu't-Tawáríkh (see infra), by "Ţáliboff."
- 96. Masáliku'l-Mulisinín ("Ways of Well-doers"), a romance containing scientific and political matters, by "Táliboff."
- 97. Masá'ilu'l-Ḥayát ("Problems of Life"), dealing with sundry scientific and political matters, by "Ṭáliboff."
- 98. Azádí chi chíz-ast? ("What is Freedom?"), by "Táliboff."
- 99. Pand-náma-i-Márkús ("Counsels of Marcus Aurelius"), translated by "Táliboff."
- 100. Násikhu't-Tawáríkh ("the Abrogator of Histories"), an immense general history, carried down to about A.D. 1857, by Mírzá Taqí, poetically named Sipihr, and entitled Lisánu'l-Mulk ("the Tongue of the Kingdom").
- 101. Baráhínu'l-'Ajam ("Proofs of the Persians"), on Literature and Prosody, by the same.

- 102. Le Médecin malgré lui, translated from the French of Molière.
- 103. Le Misanthrope, translated into verse from the French of Molière.
  - 104. L'Âne, translated from the French of Molière.
- 105. Mir'átu'l-'Álam ("Mirror of the World"), a work on Geography, by 'Imádu's-Salṭana.
- 106. Násiru'd-Dín Sháh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 3 volumes.
- 107. Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 4 volumes.
- 108. History of Nádir Sháh, translated from the English by Abu'l-Qásim Khán Násiru'l-Mulk (the present Regent).
- 109. Ittihádu'l-Islám ("the Union of Islám"), by Ḥájji Shaykhu'r-Ra'ís.
  - 110. Tracts, by Malkom Khán.
- 111. *Uṣúl-i-Maṣ-hab-i-Dtwaniyán* ("Principles of the Courtiers' Way"), by Malkom Khán.
- 112. Literary compositions (Munshá'át) of the Amír Nizám, edited by Hasan 'Alí Khán of Garrús.
- 113. Baththu'sh-Shakwá ("the Preferring of our Plaint"), translated by Mírzá 'Alí Thiqatu'l-Islám of Tabríz.
- 114. "The Adventures of a Frigate," translated by Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá of Tabríz.
- 115. "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (the Introduction and Vols. I and II have thus far been published), by Názimu'l-Islám of Kirmán.
- 116. "The Magician's Secret," translated by Mahdí Khán Mukarramu'd-Dawla, son of Hájji Mírzá Rafí' Nizámu'l-'Ulamá
- 117. Bustánu's-Siyáhat ("Garden of Travel"), by Ḥájj Zaynu'l-'Ábidín of Shírwán.
- 118. Ta'ríkh-i-Guzída ("the Select History," a contemporary homonym of the well-known fourteenth-century work of that name, with which it must not be confounded), by Firídún Malkom, the son of Prince Malkom Khán Názimu'd-Dawla.
- 119. An illustrated translation of Stanley's Travels in Central Africa, the illustrations by Kamálu'l-Mulk.
  - 120. Átháru'l-'Ajam ("Monuments of the Persians"), a

magazine containing some information about the ancient monuments of Persia, as well as about Persian literature and poetry.

- 121. Pírúz nigárish-i-Pársí, an Epistolary Manual containing letters of all sorts composed in pure Persian, by Mírzá Rizá Khán Bigishlú of Qazwín, Chargé d'Affaires and Councillor of the Persian Embassy at Constantinople.
- 122. Alif-bá-yi-Bihrúzí, on the reform of the Persian Alphabet, by the same writer as the last, also written in pure Persian.
- 123. Zád u búm ("Native Land"), on the historical and actual Geography of Persia, by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," the Author of this treatise.
- 124. Náma-i-Khusrawán ("the Book of Princes"), in 3 vols., a History of Ancient Persia, written in pure Persian, by Jalálu'd-Dín Mírzá, son of Fath-'Alí Sháh.
- 125. Ḥaqiqatu'l-'Alam ("the Truth of the World"), by the above.
- 126. 'Anáşiru'l-Aḥádíth ("Elements of Events"), on the Science of the new Natural Philosophy, with something about Magic, by Mírzá Ḥasan Jawzá.
  - 127. Búsa-i-'Azrá ("the Virgin's Kiss"), translated.
- 128. Ghará'ib-i-'Awá'id-i-Milal ("Strange Customs of diverse Peoples"), by Mírzá Ḥabíb of Iṣfahán.
- 129. Dastúr-i-Sukhan ("Model of Speech"), on Persian and Arabic Grammar, by the above.
- 130. Dabistán-i-Pársí ("the Persian School"), on Persian Accidence and Syntax, by the above.
- 131. "History of Wilhelm," a history of the last epoch in Germany, translated.
- 132. Shams-i-Ţáli' ("the Rising Sun"), on the condition and recent developments of Japan, and its war with Russia, by Mátá'ús Khán.
- 133. Treatise on Astronomy, by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán Musháwiru'l-Mulk.
  - 134. Geography.
- 135. Biography of the Amír 'Abdu'r-Raḥmán Khán of Afghánistán.

- 136. History of the Afgháns, by I'tizadu's-Salţana, Minister of Sciences.
  - 137. History of Napoleon the Great, translated by the above.
- 138. Jules Verne's Round the World in eighty days, translated by Zaká'u'l-Mulk.
  - 139. Jules Verne's Captain Hatteras, translated by the same.
- 140. Kulba-i-Hindí, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's La Chaumière Indienne by the same.
- 141. 'Ishq u 'Iffat, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's "Love and Virtue" by the same.
- 142. Jám-i-Jam ("the World-revealing Goblet of Jamshíd"), an account of travels in India, by Sayyid 'Alí Khán Wiqáru'l-Mulk.
- 143. "Conversations of an Indian traveller," a political work, published by the *Ḥablu'l-Matin* office.
- 144. Siyáḥat-náma-i-Ibráhím Beg (3 vols.), a clever satire on the methods of the old régime in Persia, by Ḥájji Zaynu'l-'Ábidín of Marágha. The first volume has been translated into German under the title of Reisebuch des Ibrâhím Beg.
- 145. Sálár-náma ("Book of Princes"), in verse, on the model of the Sháh-náma of Firdawsí, by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán.
  - 146. History of Persia, by the same.
  - 147. Gil Blas, translated by Dr Muhammad of Kirmánsháh.
- 148. Robinson [Crusoe], translated by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tabríz, son of Ḥájji Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh, the physician, of Khúy.
- 149. Collection of Treaties concluded between Persia and other States, by Mírzá Husayn Khán Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk, son of Mírzá Naṣru'lláh Khán Mushíru'd-Dawla.

# Works by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán I'timádu's-Salṭana of Marágha.

- 150. Hujjatu's-Sa'ádat (" the Proof of Happiness"), a history of the events in the world in A.H. 61 (= A.D. 680-1).
- 151. History of Persia, forming an Appendix to the Year-Book (Sál-náma) of A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875-6).

- 152. Mir'átu'l-Buldán ("Mirror of the Lands"), a Geography of Persia in four volumes. Vol. I, published in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876), contains a detailed account of the Persian provinces, towns and villages which fall under the first five letters of the alphabet, arranged in alphabetical order. On reaching the article Tiltrán in Vol. II (published in A.H. 1294 = A.D. 1877) the author gives a complete history of modern Persia during the last century, which history also fills the greater part of Vol. III, published in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). Vol. IV, published in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), continues the geographical Index.
- 153. Muntaṣam-i-Náṣiri, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1298, 1299 and 1300 (= A.D. 1881-3), is a Universal History, arranged in the form of Annals, extending from A.H. I to A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 622-1882).
- 154. Maţla'u'sh-Shams ("the Rising of the Sun"), in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1301-3 (= A.D. 1884-6), a detailed history and account of the city of Mashhad.
- 155. Khayrát<sup>un</sup> Ḥisán<sup>un</sup>, a biography of celebrated women and an anthology of their poems, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1304-7 (=  $\Lambda$ .D. 1887-90).
- 156. Al-Ma'áthir wa'l-Áthár ("Monuments and Achievements"), an account of the institutions and achievements of the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, containing also biographies of contemporary notables, divines and scholars.
- 157. Duraru't-Tiján ("Pearls for Crowns"), a historical work.
- 158. A History of the Parthians (*Bani'l-Ashkán*), in 3 volumes, dated A.H. 1308–10 (= A.D. 1891–3).
- 159. At-Tadwin fi Jibáli Sharwin, an account of the Mountains of Sharwin, published in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4).
- 160. Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, a story connected with the history of France, published in A.II. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900).
- 161. A History of the Sásánian Kings of Persia, translated from Rawlinson's well-known work by Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn Zaká'u'l-Mulk, in two volumes, published in A.H. 1314-15 (= A.D. 1896-8).
  - 162. Náma-i-Dánishwarán ("the Book of the Learned"),

(1)

THE first specimen given below belongs to a much earlier period than the remainder, for it was printed and published in London by Messrs W. H. Allen and Co. and R. J. Mitchell and Sons in 1882. It is taken from a qasida of 366 verses entitled "A London Sunlet" (Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya) composed by my old friend and first Persian teacher Mírzá Muhammad Báqir of the district of Bawánát in Fárs, surnamed Ibráhím Ján Mu'attar. Of this remarkable and eccentric individual I have given some account in the first chapter of my Year amongst the Persians, published in 1893 by Messrs A. and C. Black (pp. 12-15), and I have there explained how he compelled me to read with great attention the extraordinary poem of which I subjoin a sample. Reading it again after the lapse of nearly thirty years, I cannot help being very much struck by its clear foreshadowing of the recent Anglo-Russian understanding, which at that time, midway between Plevna and Panj-dih, seemed of all things most improbable. In the rhymed translation which I have added to the original I have endeavoured to preserve as far as possible not only the sense of the latter, but its extraordinary halfprophetic half-punning style, which affords a strange mixture of rhapsody and lampoon, of grim jest and bitter earnest. The poem, which preserves the same rhyme throughout, is divided into two parts between verses 120 and 121, with which last I begin, selecting 29 verses out of the following 90 (i.e. between 121 and 211).

(از شُمَيْسَةُ لندنيَّهُ ميرزا محمَّد باقر مواناتي)

(۱۲۱) گوش! که بانگئِ ننبر روس بر آمد' هوش!که گوش از خروشکوسکرآمد' (۱۲۱) ولوله بر زن که صوت هلهله افزود' سلسله بنگن که فوت شیر نر آمد' (۱۲۲) پنهنهٔ قبچاق زیر دهنه قرّاق' قلزِم زخّارِ آهنین لپر آمد'



The Poet-Prophet Mírzá Muḥammad Baqır (seated on left), his son Mírzá Isma'il (standing on right); Shaykh Muḥammad 'Abduh, afterwards Grand Muftí of Egypt (seated in middle); Hájji Pír-záda (seated on right); and Jemálu'd-Dín Bey (standing on left)

The photograph was taken at Beyrout about 1885

(١٣٤) پشت اندر پشت و بر ببر همه هامون از نخیم زشت کشتِ پما و سر آمد ٔ

•

(۱۲٦) چندان لشکر که گر ستاره بدیدی ٔ گنتی زبن دو کدام بی شمر آمد? ٔ

\* \* \*

(۱۲۸) از دیم قطب شمال نا پُل کابُلُ معرض گوپال وگرز و بال و بر آمد'

(۱۲۹)چین در ابروگره بساعد و بـازو' نز چینشان رخوه نـز ختن-حذر آمد'

(۱۴۰)ای اسدِ خر و بیا خر اسدبن سر' خرس نگوید خر از اسد بتر آمد'

(۱۲۱) نرایِ چرا گوی و راه کوی وصحرا گیر' گیرگ و ببر و پلنگ هم کمر آمد'

(۱۲۲)سنگ بهسجت بهیج نام نیرزید' شنگئِ وهسجت سچنگئِ ننگ در آمد'

\* \* \* \*

(۱۲۸)های که رابت فزود ای شهِ قنقاسُ مردی مردی از آنت این هنر آمدُ

(۱٤٠)هیهات هیهات وعدهای دروغین آخرمان راست نا دیم سفر آمد'

(۱٤۱) افسوس افسوس لفهه در بُنِ دندان ٔ و آواز حفرِ قبرِ لفهه خور آمد ٔ

\* \* \* \* \*

(۱۵۲)هندت دادم که شُکْر گوئی و حمدم' شُکْرت بس نُکْر و حبدِ نوحبر آمد

(۱۵۲)گفتم با روس چون عروس مبآميز' كاولادِ خرس وارثِ پدر آمد'

(١٥٤) از من گفتن و از تو بس نشنفتن ٔ شِرْدِنگ و دِنگ! گفتگو هدر آمد

(۱۵۵)شرقت دادم که پی بری نو بنورم ' نورم دیدی و ظلمنت خِیر آمد

\* \* \* \* \* \*

(۱٦٧)خرسي پبدا شد از كنارهٔ كوهي' وز دعَرش دلبر مرا ذَعَر آمد' (۱٦۸)از دل و از جان بسو*ی خرس* چمان شد' کابـنم محبوب و قِرْنِ مننفر آمد' (۱٦٩)وه وه زين جنبش و خرامش و خوبی' درخورد حلف گُنّی نُبَر آمد' (۱۲۰) من شکرِ هند و بار شیرِ سهرقند' ترکیب این دو شیر در شکر آمد' (۱۷۱)شير جنوب اين دلبر و خرس شمال آن ' كبستكه با خرس وشير ه دَغَر آمد' (۱۷۲)این غرب و شرق هر دو زیر نگینش' آنرا خود شرق و غرب در زُکَر آمد' (۱۷۲) هرجا خرس است جای وحشت و نرس است ٔ هرجا شیر است لیر در فِقَر آمد ٔ (۱۲۵)انسانیّت ز روی ارض بر اُفناد' حیوانیّت دو باره مُنْغَمَر آمد' (۱۸٦)کَیَرْوسکه?که هنده عاشق روس است ٔ گاهِ بوس وکنار و بُرٌ و بر آمد ٔ (۲۰۶) ای خرس این شیررا بگیر و بیآموز ٔ ازآن علمی که خرسرا هنر آمد ٔ (۲۱۰)وین خرس و شیبررا برند جبائی ٔ کانجا هر خرس و شیر چون سُغَر آمد (۲۱۱) چندی در حبس و در فنمسثان دارند' تاشان طبع دَرر پی هَرَر آمد'

### (Translation)

(121) Hark! the blare of Russian trumpets on the Northern breezes comes!
Heed ye! for the ears are deafened with the roar of Russian drums!

- (122) Weep and wail! the sounds of turmoil loud and ever
  - Shake thy chains and burst thy fetters, for the Lion surely dies!
- (123) 'Neath the hosts of savage Cossacks all the boundless Qipcháq Plain
  - Seems a sea of iron billows, seems a roaring, surging main!
- (124) Back to back and breast to breast throughout that spacious Plain they stand,
  - While an evil seed of severed heads and limbs fulfils the land.

\* \* \* \*

(126) Boundless, countless is their army, so that if the stars should see,

They would ask, "Of these two armies which may claim infinity?"

\* \* \*

(128) Even from the Bridge of Kábul to the regions of the Pole,

Clubs and maces, chests and shoulders, in one seething eddy roll.

(129) Frowning brows and knotted muscles doth each warrior display;

Little do they care for China, little reck they of Cathay!

(130) Think ye, Lion-Ass, or Ass with Lion's head, that yonder Bear

Doth not know the Ass will better yield to him the Lion's share?

(131) Quit the grounds wherein you hunted; turn your steps to house and town,

For the Tiger, Wolf and Leopard forces join to hunt you down!

(132) Call the Stone whereon you stumble "glad": 'tis but an empty name!

And thy Beauty Bright is surely caught within the claws of shame<sup>1</sup>!

\* \* \* \*

(138) Hail, thou great Caucasian Monarch! Full success attends thy plan!

Such success is thine by virtue of the strength which makes a man!

\* \* \*

(140) Welladay! Each lying promise, which, it seemed, would serve so well,

Now hath caught us, and hath brought us even to the gates of Hell!

(141) Welladay! The toothsome morsel still within thy molars lies,

While the sounds of spades which dig the morsel-eater's grave arise.

\* \* \*

(152) Graceless one! I gave thee India, seeking from thee prayer and laud,

But for praying heard but braying, and for laud got naught but bawd!

(153) Did I not command thee, saying, "Mate not with the Russian Bear,

For the Russian parent's offspring is the Russian parent's heir"?

(154) Mine it was to speak, and thine to lend an inattentive ear:

Mine to warn thee, thine to scorn me: mine to counsel, thine to jeer!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Gladstone and Bright, the prototypes of our modern Russophil Ministers, were, however, at once more magnanimous and more moderate than these, and Gladstone on occasion showed a firmness for which we look in vain in Sir Edward Grey.

(155) I bestowed the East upon thee that thou might'st behold my Light:

Thou didst see the Light, and turning didst prefer the mirk of night.

\* \* \* \*

(167) Sudden from a mountain fastness doth the grizzly Bear appear,

And my Darling sees it, loves it, swoons away with passion sheer.

(168) Heart and soul fulfilled with longing, to the Bear she draweth nigh,

Saying, "This is my beloved, this the Apple of mine Eye!"

(169) See her form so sleek and comely! See the beauty of her gait!

Worthy such a dainty morsel for the jaws which it await!

(170) "I," said she, "am India's sugar, he the milk of Samar-qand:

"We shall mix like milk and sugar, we shall travel hand in hand!

(171) "I the Lion of the South, and he the valiant Northern Bear:

"Who shall venture to oppose us when together forth we fare?"

(172) Subject to the former's sceptre are the realms of West and East:

East and West lie in the pouch and pocket of the second Beast.

(173) Where the Bear is, there is terror, there are cruelty and fear:

Where the Lion is the powers of nerve and muscle disappear.

. . . .

(175) From the face of earth all human kindliness hath passed away:

Brutish cruelty becomes once more the order of the day.

\* \* \* \*

(186) Where is Cyrus, now that India's sick with love for Russia's sake?

Let them kiss and hug each other, ere they share the stolen cake<sup>1</sup>!

\* \* \* \*

(204) Come, O Bear, and take this Lion: lead her to thy dismal lair,

There to teach her all the arts which make the cunning of the Bear.

\* \* \* \*

(210) Till at length there cometh one to take them both unto a place

Where like conies they shall shiver, threatened by a stronger race.

(211) There shall they be held in bondage in a prison and a cage,

Till unto a milk-like mildness turns their roughness and their rage!

**(2**)

The second specimen, published in No. 4 of the Súr-i-Isráfil ("Trumpet-call of Isráfíl") of June 20, 1907, refers to an event which happened at Qúchán in Khurásán on the Russo-Persian frontier a year or two previously², when a number of the inhabitants, including several young girls, were carried off by Turkmáns subject to Russia, with the connivance, it was asserted, of Aṣafu'd-Dawla and the governor of Burújird, who was subsequently tried for this offence.

<sup>2</sup> I think in November, 1905. See my Persian Revolution, p. 111.

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Cyrus" typifies Persia, which, I take it, is also intended by "the stolen cake."

This ballad bears the following superscription:

Persian Concert, which the girls of Quchan, at the request of the Russians and Turkmáns, give in a Café chantant at Tiflís.

> Girls, in chorus, to the tune of the tasnif (ballad) "Ay Khudá, Laylá yár-i-má níst!" . (" O God, Laylá is not our friend!")

> > (1)

(خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

ز ایصاف و مروّت سخت دورند' (خداکسی فکر ما نیست)

(خداکس فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هژده و نوزده و بیست

بزرگان جملگی مست غرورند'

رعیّت بی سواد و گنگ و کورند'

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(7)

فلك ديدى بها آخر جها كرد' (خداكس فكر ما نست)

زخویش و اقربا مارا جدا کرد' (خداکسی فکر مانیست)

حنا بيند كه يا ما ابن جنا كرد' (خدا كسي فكر ما نيست)

هفده و هژده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

گر از کوی وطن مهجور ماندیم' وگر از هجر او رنجور ماندیم'

(7)

(خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

نه پنداری ز عشقش دور ماندیم ٔ (خداکسی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هژده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)

(٤)

(بك دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

نفس در سیبه ساکت شو که گوئی' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
نسیم از کوی ما آورده بوئی' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
چه بوئی دلکش آن هم از چه کوئی' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
هفده و هژده و نوزده و بیست
ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(0)

(دخترها هم آواز)

نسبم بوم ما بس جانفزا بود' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست) هوایش روح بخش و غم زدا بود' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست) ولی دردا که هجرش در قفا بود' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست) هفده و هژده و نوزده و بیست ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(7)

◄ مگر مردانِ مارا خواب برده ' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست) غیورانِ وطن را آب برده ' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)
 که اغبار آب از احباب برده ' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست) هنده و هژده و نیست
 ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست '

**(Y)** 

(دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

که خواهد برد تا مجلس پیامم ٔ (خداکسی فکرِ ما نیست)
که ای دل بردهٔ نا داده کامم ٔ (خداکسی فکرِ ما نیست)
چرا شد محو از یادِ تو نام ٔ (خداکسی فکرِ ما نیست)
هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
ای خداکسی فکر ما نیست ٔ

(جغد)

(تماشاچيان بهيئت اجتماع)

هورا هورا هورا! اسلاوا گرانسی وزنیم دویت سام پرسی! اسلاوا آصف الدوله! اسلاوا مینسترست وو پرسی! یاشاسون ایرانن گوزل قراری! یاشاسون آصف الدوله! یاشاسون ملّت وزیرلری

(Translation)

(1)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Our nobles all are drunk with pride,
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

From justice and virtue they stand aside, (O God, etc.)

Dumb, blind, untaught the people abide, (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught:

No one of us taketh heed or thought!

(2)

"Thou seest how Heaven with us doth play,
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

From kith and kin we are torn away; (O God, etc.)

The ill that is wrought us shall ill repay! (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, etc.

(3)

"Though exiled far from our home so dear,

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

And plunged by exile in sorrow and fear, (O God, etc.)

We love it and dream of it ever here! (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, etc.

(4)

. (A girl of twelve, solo)

"Pause, O breath in my breast: mescems (O God, nobody cares for us!)

That the breeze with the scents of the home-land teems: (O God, etc.)

What delicate scent from what land of dreams! (O God, etc.)
One seven, one eight, etc.

(5)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Sweet doth the breeze from the home-land smell!
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Life doth it give and grief dispel! (O God, etc.)

But alas, for of exile it speaks as well! (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, etc.

(6)

"Sleep hath o'ercome our men I ween,

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

And blunted our townsmen's honour keen, (O God, etc.)

And our friends dishonoured by foes have been! (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, etc.

(7)

(The girl of twelve, solo)

"Who to the Majlis a message will bear

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Of heart's surrender and hope's despair?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Is our name remembered no longer there?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught:

No one of us taketh heed or thought!"

The spectators in unison:

" Hurrah, hurrah, hurrah!

Slava gratziozním dyevitsám Persii! Yáshásún Íránin gyuzel gizlari! Slava Ásafu'd-Dawla!

Slava Ministyerstvú Persii!"

Yáshásún Ásafu d-Dawla! Yáshásún millet vezírleri!

(In Russian and Turkish.)

"Long live the pretty girls of Persia! Long live Ásafu'd-Dawla!

Long live the Persian Ministry!"

**(3)** 

The following poem, like the last, is taken from the Súr-i-Isráfil for November 20, 1907. The "Kablá'í" to whom it is addressed is taken by some to refer to the poet himself, but by others to the ex-Shah, Muhammad 'Alí, who was at that time the ruler of Persia. The word "Kablá'l" or "Kabláy" is a popular abbreviation of Karbalá'í, a title given to those who have visited the holy tombs of Karbalá in Turkish Arabia; just as one who has visited Mashhad is entitled "Mashhadi," and one who has performed the pilgrimage to Mecca, "Ḥájji." The two former titles, however, are seldom used except by muleteers, tradespeople, and others of humble condition, and "Kabláy" especially has come to be used colloquially in a somewhat familiar or even contemptuous way, as though we should call a man whose name was unknown to us "Johnnie." The original poem is slangy,

and this feature I have endeavoured to preserve in the translation, which is somewhat freer than the preceding ones.

(1)

√مردودِ خدا راندهٔ هر بنده آکیلای' از دلقك معروف نماینده آکیلای' با شوخی و با مسخره و خنده آکیلای' نز مرده گذشتی و نه از زنده آکیلای' هستی نو چه یکیهلو و یك دنده آکیلای'

(7)

ا نه بیم زکت بین و نه جنگیر و نه رمال نه خوف ز درویش و نه از جذبه نه از حال نه نرس ز تکنیر و نه از پښتنو شپشال مشکل ببری گور سر زنده آکسلای هستی تو چه یکبهلو و یك دنده آکلای م

(4)

√صد بار نگمنتم که خیال نو محالست نا نهمی ازین طائفه محموس جوالست ظاهر شود اسلام درین قوم خیالست هی باز بزت حرف پرآگنده آکبلای ٔ هستی نو چه یکپهلو و یك دنده آکبلای ٔ

(٤)

گاهی به پر و پاجهٔ درویش پریدی گه پردهٔ کاغذلوق آخوند دریدی ٔ اسرار نهان را همه در صور دمیدی ٔ رُودر بایسی یعنی چه فی پوست کنده آکبلای ٔ هستی تو چه بکیهلو و یك دنده آکبلای ٔ (0)

از گرسنگی مرد رعیّت بجهتم' ور نیست دریس قوم معیّت بجههٔ تریاك بُرید عِرْقِ حمیّت بجهتم' خوش باش تو با مطرب و سازنده آكبلا همتی تو چه یکپهلو و یك دنده آكبلای'

(7)

نو منتظری رشوه در ابران رود از باد' آخوند ز قانون و ز عدلیّه شود شا اسلام ز رمّال و ز مرشد شود آزاد' یك دفعه بگو مرده شود زنده آكىلا هستی تو جه یکمهلو و یك دنده آكبلای'

### (Translation)

(1)

"Rejected by men and by God the Forgiving, O Kabláy! You're a wonderful sample of riotous living, O Kabláy! You're a wag, you're a joker, no end to your fun, Of living and dead you are sparing of none,

Such a limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(2)

"Neither wizard, diviner nor warlock you fear, O Kabláy! Nor the dervish's prayer, nor the dreams of the Seer, O Kabláy! Nor Shapshál's¹ revolver, nor mujtahid's rage:

'Tis hard to believe you will die of old age,

You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(3)

"Times a hundred I've told you your project will fail, O Kabláy! While half of the nation are wrapped in a veil², O Kabláy! Can Islám in you and your circle prevail? With fresh words of folly your friends you'll regale,

You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

2 i.e. the women.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concerning Shapshál Khán, the Russian agent provocateur, see my Persian Revolution, pp. 105, 130, 170-1, 198-202, 207, 279, 324 and 418-420.

(4)

"At the heels of the dervish you bark and you bite, O Kabláy! Break the Dominie's windows¹ and let in the light, O Kabláy! While this trumpet² of yours doth all secrets proclaim; Yes, blazon them forth, for what know you of shame?

You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(5)

"To hell with the folk, if with hunger they pine, O Kabláy! Devil take them, the brutes, since they cannot combine, O Kabláy!

Since opium hath stolen their courage away,
With your minstrels and singers be merry and gay,
You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(6)

"In Persia will bribes ever go out of fashion, O Kabláy? Will the mullás for justice develop a passion, O, Kabláy? From magic and murshids<sup>3</sup> can Islám win free? Bid the dead come to life, for 'twill easier be,

You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

**(4)** 

The following poem, by Ashraf of Gílán, is of a much more classical type than the last, and is what is called a *mustazád*. It appeared in No. 9 of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* ("Breeze of the North"), published at Rasht on January 2, 1908. Part of it only is translated as a specimen.

3 Spiritual guides.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Turkish word kághizlúq means a window covered with paper instead of glass.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This is an allusion to the paper Ṣur-i-Isráffl or "Trumpet of Isráffl," in which this poem appeared.



The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd-Din of Gilán

ایوای وطن وای ایوای وطن وای رنگین طبق ماه ایوای وطن وای کو جنبش ملّت ایوای وطن وای يامال اجانب ایوای وطن وای كمنام شد اسلام نرگس شده قرمز ایوای وطن وای سری علنی شد ا بوای وطن وای محشر شده آیا ایوای وطن وای آمد بأرومي ایوای وطن وای گردید مُجزًا ا یوای وطن وای کو بابل وزابل ایوای وطن وای

ا گردید وطری غرقهٔ اندوه و محن وای خیزید روید از پی تابوت و کفن وای ۲ از خون جوانان که شده کُشته درین راه خونین شده صحرا و تل و دشت و دمن وای ۴ کو همتن و کو غیرت و کو جوش فتوّت دردا که رسید از دو طرف سبل فتن وای ٧ ٤ افسوس كه اسلام شده از همه جانب مشروطهٔ ابران شده تاریخ زمن وای ، ه ننها نه همين گشت وطن ضايع و بدنام پژمرده شد این باغ و گل و سرو و سمن وای ایوای وطن وای ٦ بلبل نبرد نام گل از واهمه هرگز سُرْخند ازیر ، غُصّه سفیدان چین وای · ٧ بعض وزرا مسلكشات راهزني شد گشته علما غرقه دربر س لای و لجن وای ۸ سوزد جگر از ماتم خلخال خدایـا يك جامه ندارند رعيت ببدن واي ۹ گاهی خبیر آرند که سرعسکر رومی که آستره ویران شده از شاهسون وای ١٠ افسوس ازيون خاك گهرخيز گهرزا از چار طرف خاك به از مشك ختن وای ۱۱ کو بلیخ و بخارا و چه شد خیوه وکابل شام و حلب و ارمن و عمّان و عدن وای

۱۱ بر منظرهٔ قصر زر اندود و مطرّا جغد است صف آرا بنشسته درین بوم و دمن زاغ و زغن وای ابوای وطن وای ۱۲ یک ذرّه ز ارباب ندیده است معبّت بیچاره رعبّت کارش همه فریاد حسین وای حسن وای ابوای وطن وای ۱۶ آشرف بیجز از لالهٔ غم هیچ نوید هر لحظه بگوید ایوای وطن وای وطن وای وطن وای وطن وای (فقیر)

(Translation)

I Our country is flooded with sorrow and woe,

Arise, and for coffin and cerements go!

2 With the blood of our sons for the fatherland shed

Hill, plain and garden blood-red glow:

3 Where are zeal and courage and strife,

The floods of trouble around us flow!
4 Foreigners trample on every side
Of our Freedom naught but the
name they know:

5 Not only our land is lost and misnamed;

E'en the flowers in the garden stunted grow:

6 The nightingale dares not to sing of the rose:

And red the lily-white flowrets blow, 7 Some of our statesmen are brigands sheer;

And the priests to follow them are not slow:

O, for our land woe!

O, for our land woe!

The moon shines red:

O, for our land woe!

A Nation's life?

O, for our land woe! On Islám's pride;

O, for our land woe!

Our faith's defamed:

O, for our land woe!

Red the daffodil grows, O, for our land woe!

No mystery here!

O, for our land woe!

8 For Khalkhál's sake are our hearts in gloom:

Not even a shirt hath the peasant to show:

9 To Urmi the Turkish commander, we hear,

While at Astara Shahsevens strike a blow!

10 Alas for our pearl-bearing, pearlraising land

Though its dust be more fragrant than musk, I trow;

'tis the Day of Doom!

O, for our land woe!

Swift draws near,

O, for our land woe!

Partition is planned,

O, for our land woe!

(5)

The following poem, also by Ashraf, and also published in the Nasim-i-Shimál (No. 10, dated January 20, 1908), is similar to the last, and is also a mustazád. The allusions in verse 5 are to some of the chief newspapers published at that time, and those in verses 9 to 12 to events connected with what I have called "the abortive Coup d'État" of December, 1907. (See my Persian Revolution, pp. 162 et segg.) The pessimistic strain which characterizes the last poem is also apparent in this.

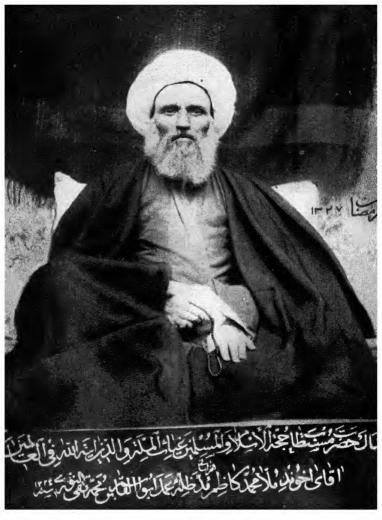
زیر نی مصیبت آه آه درد ایران بیدواست درد ایران بیدواست

دوش می گفت این سخن دیوانهٔ بی بـاز خواست درد ایران بیدواست عاقلی گفتا که از دیوانه بشنو حرف راست درد ایران بیدواست ا مملکت از چار سو در حال مجرات و خطر ﴿ چون مریض محتضر با چنیر ب دستور این رنجور مهمجور از شفاست درد ایران بیدواست ا یادشه بر ضد ملت ملت اندر ضد شاه جون حنیفت بنگری هم این خطا هم آن خطاست ۱ هرکسی با هرکسی خصم است و بدخواه است و ضد گوید اورا مستبد . با چنین شکل ای بسا خونها هدر جانها هباست

ملّا نصر الدّين رسيد ه صور اسرافیل زد صبیح سعادت در دمید درد ایران بیدواست مجلس و حبل المتين سوى عدالت رهنماست' یك رگی هشیار نیست ٦ بـا وجودِ ايـن جرايـد خـفتهٔ بـيـدار نيست درد ابران بيدواست ايىرى جرايد ھىچو شىپور و نىفىر وكر"ناست مملكت مشروطه شد ٧ شڪر مي کرديم جمعي کارها مضوطه شد بازمی بینیم آن کاسه است و آن آش است و ماست درد ایران بیدواست ا با خرد گفتم که آخر چارهٔ این کار چیست عفل قاطع هم گربست بعد آه و ناله گفتا چاره در دست خداست درد ایران بیدواست · شبخ فضل الله يك سو آمُلي از يك طرف ( · بهر ملّت بسته صف چار سمت نوپخانه حربگاه شیخ ماست درد ابران بيدواست ا هیچ دانی قصدِ قاطرچی درین هنگامه چیست باری اسلام نیست مقصد او ساعت است وكيف و زنجير طلاست درد ایران بیدواست مدرسه سنگر شده ا مسجدِ مَرْوی پر از اشرار غارنگر شده روح واقف در بهشت ازین مصببت در عزاست درد ایران بیدواست نو نهنداری قنیل دستهٔ قاطرچیان خونشان رفت از میان وعدهگاهِ انتفامِ اشفیا روزِ جزاست درد ایران بیدواست اشرفا هركس درين مشروطه جامبازي نمود رفعت و قدرش فزود در جزا استبرق جنات عدنش متّکاست 2 درد ايران بيدواست (فقير)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concerning Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 262, and 444-5. By "*Ámult*" is meant Mullá Muhammad of Ámul, *plshnamáz* of the Masjid-i-Marwí, another noted reactionary priest.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Qur'án, xviii. 30; lv. 54.



The great Constitutional Mujtahid Mullá Muḥammad Kázim al-Khurásání in A.H. 1324 (A.D. 1906)

امروز نگهبان خلایق علها اند

(6)

The following poem is from the same paper (No. 11, January 31, 1908) as the two last, and is, I think, also by Ashraf, since it bears the signature Faqir, which he elsewhere uses. He appeals to the 'ulamá (or so-called "clergy"), the Deputies and the Shah (Muhammad 'Alí) to observe the Constitution, enforce the law, and guard the country from the designs of foreign foes, "the Turk, the Two-headed Bird (i.e. eagle), the Bear and the Old Dog," and the Shi'ite faith from its Sunní adversaries.

امروز چو ما هیچ کس انگشت نما نیست زیرا که کسیجاهل و بېعلم چو ما نیست

درعلم و صنایع همگی عاجز و لنگیم در مغلطه و فتنه و آشوب زرنگیم بر جانِ هم افتاده شب و روز بمجنگهم شرمی زکلام الله و ترسی ز خدا نیست ابنك كلمات عُلَمَا نص صريح است بر ابنكه بننزد عُلَمَا ظلم قبيح است مشروطه چودرعفل وچو در شرع صحبح است هر کس کند انکار زجمع عقلا نیست افسوس که از ناله و فریاد اثر رفت هم زحمت ارباب جراید بهدر رفت مشروطه درین ملك مجوشید و ز سر رفت 🛚 چون صحبت این دوره بغیراز من و ما نیسد زود ای عُلَماً مرکب مشروطه برانید داد دل مظلوم ز ظالم بسنانید هان ای وُکَلَا قدر چنبن روز بدانید زیرا کسی امروز باعزاز شما نیست مشروطه درختیست پُر از میموه و اثمار عدلیّه و انصاف و مساوات ورا با. قانونِ اساسی است درو ناظرِ هر کار فرقی بمبانِ غنی و شاه وگدا نیست امروز نگهمان خلابن عُلَمًا اند بعد از عُلَمًا حافظ ملَّت وُكَلَّا اند مسئول بهر جزئی و ڪٿی وزرا اند در صحّتِ مشروطه دگر چون و جرا نیسہ

امسال دو سالست که مشروطه شد ایران پر شد در و دیوار ز شبنامه و اعلان کو مُجْرِی قانون وچه شد همت مردان؟ افسوس که مارا هوس صلح و صنا نیست هر عفل که فرمانبر افسونگر و فالست هر مغزکه از جَرْس بفکرست و خیالست هر ملك كه علمش همگی قال و مقالست قانون مجنین مملكتی راهنما نیست احوالِ ارومیه اگر مرده شنیدی در قر زغیرت کنن خویش دریدی از دیدهٔ ارواح همه خون مجکیدی در خلد مجز زمزمهٔ وا وطنا نیست از جار طرف سیل بلا گنته سرازیر عثمانی و مرغ دو سر و خرس و سگ پیر شاها مگر از مملکت خود شدهٔ سیر? بی قیدی و اهمال باین پایه سزا نیست ای خسرو مشروطه طلب شاه دل آگاه مېسند که از لطبهٔ عثمانی بد خواه منسوخ شود لفظ عَلِيًّا ولِيُ ٱلله شاها بجدا صر ازبن بيش روا نيست! (فقير)

(7)

The following poem is also by Ashraf, but it is placed in the mouth of an imaginary reactionary, grotesquely named (as Morier named his characters "Mullá Nádán," "Mírzá Ahmaq," etc.) "Kharáb-'Alí Mírzá," who is supposed to reproach Ashraf for his enthusiasm for the Constitution. I have appended a prose rendering.

در سرِ مشروطه لجاجت مكن' می نشوم با احدی متّحد' مستبدم مستبدم مستبد ٔ هیج بهشروطه تو دعوت مکن ٔ ساقیکا باده بده زود زود' صحبت عثمانی و دولت مکن'

اشرف ازین بیش جسارت مکن' با همهٔ خلق منم خصم و ضدٌّ ' مطربکا خیز بزن چنگ و رود' دولت اگر رفت نخم رنود'

میخورم از خون رعبّت شراب ٔ میکنم از گوشت رعبّت کباب ٔ هیچ نترسم ز عذاب و عناب' وعده بفردای قیامت مکن' تکیه بر اقوال فرنگات مزن' دم ز مکاتیب دبستات مزن' طعنه تو بر کهنه پرستان مزن' 🛚 ذوق ز بیداری ملّت مکن' من جه كنم خصم شده تر دماغ' ﴿ رَحْنَهُ نَهُودُهُ اسْتَ دَرَبُنَ بَاغُ وَ رَاغُ اشرف ازین بیش شرارت مکن'

زیر و زبر شد همه ساوجبلاغ' گریه بر احوال رعبّت مکن' رفت ارومیّه خراسان بس است' 💮 آن هم آگر رفت صناهان بس است' هیج نباشد خود طهران بس است

(امضا خرابعلي ميرزا)

## (Prose Translation)

- "O Ashraf, be no longer over-bold! Be not so insistent about the Constitution!
- I am an adversary and enemy to all the people; I will not unite with any one;
- I am a Reactionary, a Reactionary, a Reactionary! thou preach Constitutionalism!
- O little minstrel, arise, strike the harp and the lute! O little cup-bearer, give wine quickly!
- If the Empire is lost, to Hell with it! Prate not of the Turk and the Empire!
- I drink for wine the blood of the people; I eat for roast meat the flesh of the people;
- I have no fear of torment and retribution; do not put me off with threats of to-morrow's Resurrection!
- Put not thy trust in the words of the Franks; talk not of the maxims of the schools;
- Do not find fault with such as love the ancient ways; do not exult in the awakening of the Nation!
- What can I do? the enemy is sharp-witted? He has broken into this garden and meadow:

All Sáwujbulágh is topsy-turvy. Weep not over the people's condition!

If Urúmiyya is gone, Khurásán is enough; if that too goes, Iṣſahán is enough;

If naught else be left, Tihrán itself is enough! O Ashraf, work no further mischief!"

(8)

Dakhaw, to whom the following poem (published in the Nastm-i-Shimál of March 5, 1908) is ascribed, is best known for his contributions to the Súr-i-Isráfil, and especially for the weekly column entitled Charand-parand ("Charivari"). His real name was 'Alí Akbar, and his nom de guerre, "Dakhaw," is a local form (used at Qazwín, his native town) of Dih-khudá ("the villager," "rustic" or "squireen").

## مكتوب قزوبن

ا بعرش سی رسد امروز الامانِ دخو " بسوخت از غیم مشروطه استخوان دخو "

ا دراین ولایت فزوین ز ظایم استبداد " زیاد رفت بسکبار خانمانِ دخو "

چو گشت نیر مشروطه طالع از ایران " بگشت روشن از اشراقی او روانِ دخو "

طلوع کرد چو خورشید (گشتی نوسیون) " همیشه صحبت او بود بر زبانِ دخو "

ه بُریده باد زبانم کنون که می شنوم " خلل فناده بارکانِ پارلمان دخو "

تهاده پای بعملس سفیر استبداد " وزیده بادِ خزانی به بوستانِ دخو "

امبانه و کَلَا اجنبی نهاده قدم " شکسته نسترن و سرو و ارغوانِ دخو "

المخدا نکرده اگر پارلمان خلل بابد " زنند اهلِ غرض شعلهها بیجانِ دخو "

از ظلم و کینهٔ این مستبد میش نها " بسنگ کرده اثر ناله و فغانِ دخو "

از ظلم و کینهٔ این مستبد میش نها " بسنگ کرده اثر ناله و فغانِ دخو "

اگر که درج شود شعر خوننشانِ دخو "

## (Prose Translation)

- (1) "To-day the appeal of Dakhaw ascends to the Throne of God; with grief for the Constitution the bones of Dakhaw are burned.
- (2) In this land of Qazwin, through the tyranny of Despotism, the household of Dakhaw is utterly forgotten.
- (3) When the luminary of the Constitution arose from Persia the spirit of Dakhaw was illuminated by its dawning.
- (4) When the Sun of the Constitution arose talk of it was ever on Dakhaw's tongue.
- (5) May my tongue be cut out now that I hear that harm befalls the pillars of the Parliament!
- (6) The ambassador of Autocracy hath set his foot in the *Majlis*; an autumnal blast hath blown over Dakhaw's garden.
- (7) The foreigner hath stepped into the midst of the Deputies;
  Dakhaw's gelder-rose and cypress and Judas-tree are
  broken!
- (8) If (which God forbid!) the Parliament suffers hurt, Dakhaw's enemies will set fire to his soul.
- (9) The *Imám-Jum* (Chief Priest) of Qazwin hath cast the fire of tyranny, malice and despotism on the family of Dakhaw.
- (10) On account of the tyranny and spite of this autocrat in sheep's clothing the wailing and lamentations of Dakhaw affect the very stones.
- (11) I will become one of the humble servants of Ashrafu'd-Dín if this piteous poem of Dakhaw's should be inserted [in his paper]."

(9)

The following poem, which, like No. 7, is cast in the form of a letter of remonstrance emanating from an imaginary reactionary, is also by Ashraf, and appeared in No. 16 of the second year of the *Nastm-i-Shimál*, on April 14, 1908.

# (مکنوب)

فال بین و مرشد و ماضی پرست

۱ اشرفا ایرن ناله و فریاد چیست' از برای خلق آه و داد چیست' ۲ فاش بر گو ڪيستي تو چيستي' يڪسدني بـا ده مني يـا بيسـتي' ۲ گرکه این شهر و وطنرا آب برد' نو بقین می دان کـه مارا خواب برد' ٤ روزنامه چیست این هنگامه چیست فکر کاری کن که صنعت قحط نیست . ه روس و ژاپون بهر ما نآید بکار' با پروس و آلمان مارا چه کار' 7 نَبُر مشروطه ساطع شد چه شد' آفتاب علم طالع شد چه شد' ۲می کنی ترغیب و تحریص شدید' کودکانرا بر مکانیب جدید' ۸گاه میخواهی بهر شهر و دیار' یك معلّم خانه سازی استوار' ۹ حیف از طالی که بر مکتب رود' طال باید کوچه بر کوچه رود' ١٠ طفل بايد بادبان سازی كند' طفل بايد شبر و خط بازی كند' ۱۱ طفل باید پای ملا بشکند ورز و شب با سنگ سرها بشکند ۱۲ طفل باید پهلوات سنگ زن' بدنر از گربه بصورت چنگ زن' ۱۲ روز این اطنالرا چون شب مکن' نام زندان خانمرا مکتب مکن' 1٤ چون بزير خاك بگذارندمان انگليسي نيست مارا ترجمان ۱۵ از برای ما همان قُرآن بس است' پای نخت شامرا طهرات بس است' ١٦ گر هجوم آور شده سبل بلا عم مخور چون أَلْبَلاَهُ لِلولا ا ۱۷ گر در این دنیا ذلیلم ای عمو' لیك در محشر جلیلم ای عمو' ۱۸ با قلم بر گردن ما چك مزن' روى بامر شيخنا ننبك مزن' 19 اشرفًا ترغيب بر صنعت مڪن' از علومرِ خارجه صحبت مکن'

۲۰ نرسم آخر بشکنندت پا و دست



Amenities of Muslim family life (From Mulli Naru'd-Din, No. 20, June 1, 1907)

### (Prose Translation)

- (1) "O Ashraf, what is this outcry and lamentation? What is this sighing and crying for the people?
- (2) Speak out plainly: who and what are you? Are you [a man of] one maund, or ten maunds, or twenty?
- (3) Even if the flood carries away this city and land, know for a surety that sleep overpowers us.
- (4) What is the newspaper? What is this disturbance? Think of some action, for there is no dearth of talents.
- (5) Russia and Japan are nothing to us! What have we to do with Prussia and Germany?
- (6) If the luminary of the Constitution hath shone forth, what is that [to us]? If the Sun of Knowledge hath arisen, what is that [to us]?
- (7) You vehemently urge and incite the children to [attend] the new schools;
- (8) Then you desire in every town and district to establish a teachers' college.
- (9) Alas for the child who goes to school! A child should run about the streets:
- (10) A child should make kites: a child should play pitch and toes:
- (11) A child should break the *mullá's* ankles: a child should break [people's] heads with stones.
- (12) A child should be an adept at stone-throwing: a child should be worse than a cat at face-scratching.
- (13) Do not make these children's days more gloomy than nights! Do not call a prison a school!
- (14) When they consign us to the earth, English will not serve to interpret our thoughts¹!
- (15) This Qur'an is sufficient for us: Tihran is sufficient for the Shah's capital!
- (16) If the floods of misfortune attack us, grieve not, for 'misfortune is love's portion!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This refers to the "Questioning of the Tomb," when the angels Munkir and Nakir come to the dead man and examine him as to his faith. Naturally he will be expected to reply to them in Arabic, or some other Musulmán language.

- (17) If I am abased in this world, O uncle, yet shall I be glorified in the Resurrection, O uncle!
- (18) Smite us not on the neck with thy pen! Beat not the drum on the roof of our Shaykh!
- (19) O Ashraf, do not urge us to [cultivate] Art! Do not talk to us about foreign sciences!
- (20) I fear that in the end the sooth-sayer, the spiritual director and the admirer of ancient fashions will break your feet and hands!"

#### (10)

The following poem is another of those abounding with slang. It appeared in No. 18 of the *Nasim-i-Shimál*, dated May 11, 1908.

نا كلّهٔ شیخنا ملنگ است ٔ تا در دلِ ما غبار و زنگ است ٔ تا پیرِ دلیل مست و منگ است ٔ تا رشته بدستِ این دبنگ است ٔ این قافله نا مجشر لنگ است ٔ

نا مصدرِ کار مستبد است ٔ نا دل بنفاق مستعد است ٔ نا ملّتِ ما بشاه ضد است ٔ نا شاه بخائنین مُمد است ٔ جان کندن و سعی ما جننگ است ٔ

این قافله تا مجشر لنگ است'

گفتیم قلم شده است آزاد' ایران خرابه گشته آباد' مشروطه قوی نموده بنیاد' بس مدرسهها شدست ایجاد' افسوس که شیشهمان بسنگ است'

این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'

مشروطه نشانهٔ ترقی است ٔ مجلس هم خانهٔ ترقی است ٔ این شعله زبانهٔ ترقی است ٔ این شعر ترانهٔ ترقی است ٔ اسلام چرا دوچارِ ننگ است ٔ این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است ٔ



Sayyid Muhammad Yazdi teaching the Jinnis how to overthrow the Constitution (From the illustrated comic weekly . sarbáyján, No. 17, Oct. 11, 1907)

No. 10. "NEEDS MUST OUR CARAVAN BE LAME AND LATE!" 195

خر صاحبِ اختیار گشته' سک مصدرِ کار و بارگشته' روبه عظمت مدار گشته' شپشال خزینه دار گشته' شهمات و بخلق عرصه تنگ است' این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'

من بعد شود جهان گلستان ٔ در صحنِ سرا و باغ و بستان ٔ مشروطه شود هزار دستان ٔ شاعر بمزار همچو مستان ٔ تیرش ز نشاط بر خدنگ است ٔ این قافله تا مجشر لنگ است ٔ

The following rhymed translation of the first, second, third and fifth stanzas of the above poem may suffice to give some idea of its structure and the arrangements of the rhymes.

## (Translation)

(1)

While addled in our reverend master's pate, And dust and rust our spirits obfuscate, And drunk and dizzy's he who guides our fate, And this old humbug still directs our gait Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(2)

Vainly our lives to hardship we expose
While in each heart the fire of hatred glows:
For while the Nation doth the Sháh oppose,
And while the Sháh supports the Nation's foes,
And while Reaction dominates the State
Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(3)

We say that now at last the Press is free,
That Persia shall regain prosperity,
That firmly based is now our Liberty,
That colleges abound increasingly.

Bottle and stone best typify our state!

Bottle and stone best typify our state! Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(5)

An ass becomes our arbiter supreme,

A dog controls each project and each scheme,

A fox the object of respect doth seem,

Shapshál¹ a trusty treasurer we deem:

What piece can move to save the King from mate?

Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(11)

The following poem, with the refrain "How can hearing be like seeing?" appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* for May 29, 1908 (No. 19). It also is from the pen of Ashraf.

الا تا چند راحت آرمیدن' نرفته کی توان جائی رسیدن'

ندیده کی توان صورت کشیدن محمّد دیدن و موسی شنیدن شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن خبر آمد که ایران را بهار است بهارستان پُر از مشك تنار است فضای پارلمان م عطر بار است بباید لاله از مشروطه چیدن شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن ٔ

خبر آمد جهان امن و امان شد' برغبت شه مُطبیع پارلمان شد' بدولت نیز ملّت توأمان شد' گذشت آن ظلم و قتل و سر بریدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See supra, p. 181, n. 1.

جهان روشن شد از انوار مجلس' بود روح الـفدس معمارِ مجلس' باطراف و در و ديوارِ مجلس' ببايد عنڪبوت آسا تنيدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

بجمد الله ز قبدِ ظلم رستيم' سرِ ديوِ جھالترا شکستيم' بطوف پارلمان احرام بستیم' جو وحشی باید از ظالم رمیدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن '

خبر آمدکه شد دوران ملّت' خلاص از مسنبدّ شد جان ملّت' فنا گشتند سلاخان ملّت' نداند گرگ بىر برّه پىرىدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

حدیث داغ وشلاق از میان رفت' نداند گربه بر دنبه جهیدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

خبر آمدکه ظالم از جهان رفت' از استبداد هم نام و نشات رفت'

نباید شد خرِ اغیار والله' جه خوش بی ت روح انسانی دمیدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

نباید زد بسر افسار واللّه' نباید رفت زیر بار واللّه'

شها نریاك جای قند ناكی' بدزدان و دغل پیوند ناكی' بفرآن بسجهت سوگند ناکئ نصحت باید از اشرف شنیدن' شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن'

1 Bt is a dialect form of buwad, familiar to all educated Persians through the popular quatrains of Bábá Táhir the Lur, who may be called the "Burns of Persia."

(12)

The following poem appeared in the Nasim-i-Shimál for June 18, 1908 (No. 22), five days before the Coup d'État.

در شورهزار لاله میسر نمی شود' صد بار گنتهایم مکرّر نمی شود' دندان مـار دستهٔ خنجـر نمی شود' سلطان کجا و یا ضعفا مرحمت کجا' با زور زرگزر چو چقندر نمی شود' دندانِ مار دستهٔ خجر نهی شود<sup>ا</sup> از فیل ظلم شـاه بکلّـی پېاده شد' دیدیم مشکل است حجر زر نسی شود ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خنجر نهی شود' نه عفلمان رسا و نه اعمالمان صحیح' و الله ابن فنیر نوانگر نہی **شود**' دندان مار دستهٔ خخبر نمی شو**د**ٔ شدکار و بـار خلق بـنــر وا مصبنا ' دیدیم هر سیاه چو قنبر نمی شود ' دندانِ مار دسنهٔ خنجر نمی شود<sup>ا</sup> در پای او جداولِ خون جای آب بود ً بي آب هيج نخله نناور نمي شودً دندان مار دستهٔ خنجر نمی شود'

ایران ز عطرِ علم معطّر نمی شود' سنگ وکلوخ لؤلؤ وگوهـر نمی شود'

> ظالم کجا و راہ روِ معدلت کحا' طغل ِمحلّہ گرد کجا نربیت کجا'

گنتیم علم وصنعت و ثروت زیاده شد' بـا فوت و فنّ کاسه گری قلع ماده شد'

نه قولمان درست نه افعالمان صحیح' به مالمان معیّن و نه خانمان صحیح'

رنج دو ساله رفت هدر وا مصبنا' خوردیم زهر جای شکر وا مصبنا'

هرجا نهالِ نورس مشروطه رخ گشود' باید بهای نخلِ وطن خون روان نمود'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Qanbar was the faithful negro servant of the Imám 'Ali. To say "every negro is not a Qanbar" is equivalent to saying "every sailor is not a Nelson."

خلخال شالخال شد از ظلِم رهزنان ٔ در حیرتم که گوش فلك کر نمی شود ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خجر نمی شود ٔ این مستبد مگوسخن از چند و چونِ ما ٔ این ماده بُز بجق خدا نبر نمی شود ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خجر نمی شود ٔ ای ملّت نجیب کنون وقت غیرت است ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خجر نمی شود ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خجر نمی شود ٔ دندان مار دستهٔ خجر نمی شود ٔ

دردا و حسرتا که فزون شد جنونِ ما' ای مستبد مگو سخن از چند و چونِ ما' قـاضی بـرشـوهٔ شده راضی بخونِ مـا' این ماده بُر بجنیِّ خدا نـر نـمی شود'

ای ملّتِ غبور کنون وقتِ غبرت است' ای ملّتِ نجیب کنون وقتِ غبرت است' مذهب ز دست رفت وطن در مذلّت است' دندان مار دستهٔ خَجَر نهی شود'

(13)

The following taşnif, or ballad, appeared in the same issue of the Nasim-i-Shimál (No. 22) as the last. It is written in a very simple and somewhat colloquial style. Mi-shé and na-mi-shé ("will it be?" "it cannot be!") are common colloquial contractions for mi-shawad and nami-shawad; siyá (black) = siyáh; shahwat-charáni means "self-indulgence," "pampering the passions"; ján-i-Mawlá (analogous to ján-i-pidar) means literally "Soul of the Lord," i.e. "God's beloved," and is equivalent to "my good friend"; and yárií ("that friend" of ours) refers to some person, known to the speaker and the hearer only, whom it is not desired to name. It is often used contemptuously, and here, presumably, refers to Muhammad 'Alí Sháh.

میشه دولت بهلّت یار گردد' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های' یاهل مهلکت غمخوار گردد' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های' شبیبه نادر افشار گردد' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های نگو هرگز نهیشه های های سیا قرمز نهیشه های های

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pilanuwir (Balasowar of the maps) is situated near the western shore of the Caspian, in the northern part of the province of Talish, close to the Russo-Persian frontier, and was the scene of one of the earliest acts of Russian aggression.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Khalkhál is a district between Ázarbáyján and Tálish, between Ardabíl and Miyána.

میشه گرگی بگله آشنا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های ' میشه شیطان بشکل اولیا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های ' میشه شهوت چرانی پادشا شه ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های ' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های سیا قرمز نبیشه های های

بیا شاها صناکی جان مولا' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های' رعبّت را رها کر جان مولا' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های' بملّت خوب تاکن جان مولا' نگو هرگز نبیشه های های'

نهد شولا نبیشه های های جان مولا نبیشه های های

میشه ایران ویران گردد آباد' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' شود ظالم از این مشروطه دلشاد' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' یارو راضی نمیشه های های' پشه قاضی نمیشه های های'

# (14)

After the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly, the free press of the first Constitutional Period entirely disappeared for some months, and Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, the editor of the Súr-i-Isráfil ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil"), one of the most notable publications of that period, was put to death by the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí in the Bágh-i-Sháh. "Dakhaw¹," one of the most talented contributors to that paper, escaped to Europe, and again began to publish the paper at Yverdon in Switzerland on Muḥarram 1, A.H. 1327 (January 23, 1909). Only three numbers, so far as I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See p. 190 supra.



ا می درسال ۱۹۰۰ می دراستا بول اندا صد ت

Mírzá 'Alí Akbar "Dakhaw" (right) and Mírzá Ḥusayn Dánish Khán (left), both notable Persian poets

know, appeared; the third, published on March 8, 1909, contained the following elegy on Mírzá Jahángír Khán, "that Martyr of the Path of Liberty and most faithful defender of the rights of his country," by his associate and friend, the above-mentioned Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Dih-khudá, better known as "Dakhaw." It will be noticed that this poem, in the arrangement of its rhymes, shows strong traces of European influence. It runs as follows:

وصبّت نامهٔ دوست بگانهٔ من هدیّهٔ برادری بیوفا به بهشگاهِ آن روح اقدس و اعلی'

(1)

ای مرغ سحر چو این شب نار' بگذاشت ز سر سیاه کاری' وز نفحهٔ روح بخش اسحار' رفت از سرخنتگان خماری' بگشود گره ز زلف زر نار' محبوبهٔ نبلگوت عماری' بزدات بصمال شد نمودار' و اهریمن زشت خو حصاری' یاد آر ز شمع مرده یاد آر'

(٢)

ای مؤنس یوسف اندرین بند' تعبیر عبان چو شد ترا خواب' دل پُر ز شعف لب از شکر خند' محسود عدو بحام اصحاب' رفتی بر یار خویش و بهوند' آزادتر از نسیم و مهناب' زان کو همه شام با تو یك چند' در آرزوی وصال احباب' اخر بسحر شمرده یاد آر'

(7)

آفاق نگارخانهٔ چین'

**چون** باغ شود دو باره خرّم' ای بىلبل مستمند مسکیرن' وز سنبل و سور*ی* و سپرغم<sup>،</sup> گل سرخ و برخ عرق ز شبنم' ۔ نو دادہ زکف قرار و نہک<sub>ین</sub>' ز آن نوگل پېش رس که در غم' نا داده بنار شوق تسکین' از سردی دی فسرده یاد آر'

(٤)

ای همرو نیهِ ہور عمران' بگذشت چو این سنین معدود' و آن شاهدِ نغزِ بزم عرفان' 💎 بنہود چو وعدِ خویش مشهود' وز مذبح زر چو شد بکیوان ٔ هر صبح شمیم عنبر و عود ٔ ز آن کو بگناه قوم نادان' در حسرتِ روی ارضِ موعود' بر بادیه جان سیرده یاد آر'

(0)

**چون** گشت ز نو زمانه آباد' ای کودك دورهٔ طلائی' وز طاعت بندگان خود شاد' بگرفت ز سر خدا خدائی' نه رسیم ارم نه اسم شدّاد' گیل بست دهان ژاژ خانی' ز آن کس که ز نوك تبغ جلّاد' مأخوذ بجرم حقّ سنائی' يهمانة وصل خورده ياد آر'

# (Prose Translation)

"In Memory of my incomparable Friend: the offering of an unworthy brother at the shrine of that most high and holy Spirit.

(1)

"O bird of the morning, when this gloomy night puts aside its dark deeds,

And, at the life-giving breath of the Dawn, besotted slumber departs from the heads of those who sleep,

And the Loved One enthroned on the dark blue litter loosens the knots from her golden-threaded locks<sup>1</sup>,

And God is manifested in perfection, while Ahriman of evil nature withdraws to his citadel,

Remember, O remember, that extinguished Lamp<sup>2</sup>!

(2)

"O companion of Joseph in this bondage, when the interpretation of the Dream becomes plain to thee,

And thy heart is full of joy, and thy lips with sweet laughter, and thou art as thy friends would have thee, and envied by thy foes,

And thou hast gone back to thy friends and kin, freer than the zephyr or the moonlight,

Remember him who, for a while throughout the night, in the desire to meet the friends, with thee counted the stars until the morning.

(3)

"When the garden smiles again, O poor, longing nightingale, And when the horizons become like the picture-gallery of China with hyacinths, red roses and marjoram,

And when the rose is red, and the dew stands like sweat on its cheek, while thou hast relinquished rest and consideration,

<sup>1</sup> The golden rays of the sun in the dark blue pavilion of the sky are intended. In Persian there is no gender, but it is worth noting that in Arabic the sun is feminine, while the moon is masculine.

² i.e. Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who lighted us on our way ere the Dawn broke, until his light was quenched in death.

Remember that budding rose which bloomed before its time, and which withered in sorrow in the chill of December ere it had assuaged the fires of its cravings!

(4)

"O thou who wert the companion in the Desert of 'Imrán's son! When these few years have elapsed,

And that sweet comrade at the Banquet of Wisdom hath made manifest his promise,

And when each morning the fragrance of ambergris and aloes ascends to Saturn from the Golden Altar,

Remember him who, for the sins of an ignorant people, yielded up his life in the Desert, hoping for a sight of the Promised Land!

(5)

"When the times are once more propitious, O Child of the Golden Age,

And God, gladdened by the obedience of His Servants, once again assumes Divinity,

And there endures neither the fashion of Iram nor the name of Shaddád¹, but earth stops the mouth of him whose food was filth (*i.e.* whose words were folly),

Remember him who, punished for the crime of glorifying the truth, drained the draught of Union from the point of the headsman's sword!"

(15)

This and the two following poems are of some historical interest in connection with the incipient rising in Rasht, which, in conjunction with the gathering of the Bakhtiyárí clans at Iṣfahán, culminated in the capture of Ṭihrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh in July, 1909. The first of these three poems appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No. 23) of February 15, 1909, and recommends "deeds not words" to the people of Gílán.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For the ancient Arabian tyrant Shaddad and his wonderful Garden of Iram, see *surd* 1xxxix of the *Qur'dn*, verses 5—7, and the commentaries on it. Here Muḥammad 'Alf, the ex-Shah, and his garden, the *Bdgh-i-Shah*, are meant.

سلطنت بهرِ شهان با ستم وظلم نباید' جان نثاری بی اصلاحِ وطن باید و شاید' تاکه همت نکنی کس برُخت در نگشاید' مرد آن است که لب مندد و بازو بگشاید' انبیبا درج نمودند مقالات عدالت' اولیبا جمله سرودند عبارات عدالت' علما جمله نوشتند روایات عدالت' گفتگو بیهده از مظلمه امروز نشاید' مرد آن است که لب بندد و بازو بگشاید' جاهدوا گفت خداوند بانجیل و بقرآت' خیز از بهر وطن همچو مجاهد بنشان جان' خنجرو نیر و خدنگ است گل و نرگس و ربجان' نغمهٔ توب و تفنگ است که غمها بزداید' مرد آن است که لب بندد و بازو بگشاید'

#### (Prose Translation)

Sovereignty endureth not for cruel and tyrannical kings: to lay down life for the amelioration of one's country is meet and proper.

So long as thou makest no effort, no one will open the door before thee; he is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

The Prophets have included in their utterances discourses on Justice: all the Saints have celebrated the praises of Justice:

All the learned have enshrined in their writings traditions of Justice: unseemly to-day is vain talk about Injustice:

He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

"Strive" (jáhidú) saith God both in the Gospels and in the Qur'án: arise, then, and like a "striver" (mujáhid) lay down thy life for thy country's sake!!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Qur'án, v, 39; ix, 41, 87; xxii, 77. Mujáhid (the title given during the Persian Revolution to the National Volunteers) is the participle corresponding to the noun Jihád, which means a "striving" "in God's way" (fl sahili'lláh), and in the Qur'án especially fighting for the Faith, but in these days for the Fatherland. The appeal to the Gospels as well as the Qur'án is interesting and characteristic, for it must be remembered that many of those Mujáhidín were Armenian Christians.

Dagger, arrow and javelin are as the rose, the narcissus and the basil: it is the roar of cannons and guns which will dissipate our sorrows!

He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

(16)

The following verses appeared in the same issue of the Nasím-i-Shimál as the last, and celebrate the adhesion (or apparent adhesion) of the Sipahdár, who had previously been employed by the Sháh in the siege of Tabríz, to the Nationalist Cause. The quatrain immediately following these verses appeared in the issue of the same paper dated March 5, 1909, and like them celebrates the praises of the Sipahdár.

ز يُبْنِ مندم سعد سپهدار' غُبار مقدمشرا کحل ابصار' که نامت منتشر گشته در اقطار' چو نو ملّت پىرسنى ھىنچ ديّار' ز ننکابُن چو نوگشته پدیدار' خدایت لابق هر شغل و هرکار' که هان بشتاب وگیلان را نگهدار' نگهدارش که عمرت باد بسیار' هلا تا جام مشروطه است سرشار'

شده گیلات دگر باره پیر انوار' سزد گیلانیات یکسر نمایند' جهانگیرا امیر دسنگیرا' بعمر خود ندیدست **و** نبیند<sup>ا</sup> ز دیلم گر عیان شد آل بُوبَه' میان صد هزاران خلق چون دید' ز لطف خویش برگوش دلت گفت' نگهدارش که نامت باد بافی' الا تا رایت مشروطه بىر پاست ٔ

نگهدارت خداوند جهاندار'

همیشه باد مدّاح تو اشرف

روشن و نابنده بـاد نـام سپهدار' باقی و پـایـنـده بـاد نام سپهدار' هم بنلك ثبت در جرايد عرشي' 🛚 هم بزمين زنده باد نام سپهدار'

## (Translation)

- Once again Gílán is filled with radiance by the blessing of the auspicious advance of the Sipahdár.
- It were meet that all the people of Gilán should make the dust of his advance collyrium for their eyesight!
- O Conqueror of the world, O Saviour-Chief, whose fame hath become spread abroad throughout the lands,
- No inhabitant [of this land] hath ever in his life beheld or will behold a patriot like thee!
- If the House of Buwayh appeared from Daylam, from Tankábun hath appeared one like thee¹!
- Since, amongst hundreds of thousands of the people, God saw thee worthy of every work and deed,
- In His Mercy He whispered into the ear of thy heart, "O make haste, and take charge of Gllán!
- "Take charge of it, that thy name may endure for ever! Take charge of it, and may thy life be long!"
- O, so long as the Standard of the Constitution stands, and so long as the cup of the Constitution brims over,
- May Ashraf ever be thy panegyrist! May God the Ruler of the world keep thee in safety!

May the name of the *Sipahdár* be bright and resplendent, May the name of the *Sipahdár* continue and endure! May the name of the *Sipahdár* live on earth, And may it be inscribed in the register of Heaven!

# (17)

The following poem also appeared in the *Naslm-i-Shimdl*, in No. 27, issued on March 5, 1909. It is supposed to express the despair of the Devil at the downfall of Despotism, and is not lacking in merit and originality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The House of Buwayh ruled over the greater part of Southern Persia from A.D. 932 to 1055, and came originally from the shores of the Caspian Sea. Though their immediate ancestor was of humble station, they claimed noble Persian descent, and the learned al-Bíruní supports this claim.

گفت شیطان دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم' گشت مشروطه بیا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم' مرغ مشروطه بگلزارِ وطن شهبه زد' معدلت بر رگئِ شریان ستم خجر زد' نام مشروطه بجشم ظلمه خجر زد' مسندگشت فنا آخ جکنم واخ چکنم'

گفت شبطان دغا آخ حکنم واخ چکنم'

من که شیطانم از این غصّه زمین گیر شدم ٔ مستبدّین همه مردند ز غم پیر شدم ٔ راستی منکه ز اوضاع جهان سیر شدم' گستم انگست نما آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

گفت شیطان دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

منکه دیوانه شدم ای عقلا دور شوید' می زنم سنگ بسرهای شما دور شوید' مستدّین همه گشتند فنا دور شوید' زده مشروطه لوا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(٤)

گفت شیطان دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

سالها بـودكه خون هـهـرا مي خـورديم' پـولها از طرف بيوه زنات مي بـرديم' دل ملَّت را بسيصد جور من آزرديم مه گشتيم گدا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم ُ

(0)

گفت شبطان دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

نیست شد ظلم و جنا حیله و نزوبر بمرد' محمو شد رنگ و ریا رشوهٔ بی پیر بمرد' ظالم از رنج و عنا گشت زمین گیر بمرد' رفت آهش بسما آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

مستند گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

هنت مه بود که مشروطه درین ملك نبود' زارعین را بدن از قعچی ما ببود کبود' **جوجه و مرغ و فسنجان ز سر خوانِ رنود' پر زد ورفت هوا آخ چک**نم واخ چکنم'

 $(\gamma)$ 

حه شد آن نتو ونما آخ حکم واخ حکم گنت شیطان دغا آخ چکنم واخ حکنم'

ای فلك آن همه بد حرفی و شلناق حه شد' جادر و دستگه و تخته و تخماق جه شد' نقل چوب و فلك و ضرىت شُلَاق چە شد'

گفت شبطانِ دغا آخ حکنم واخ حکنم'

چه شد آن قبل رعبت چه شد آن ظلم وعذاب عبه شد آن بزه بریان جه شد آنجام شراب چه شد آن شربت قند وجه شد آن مرغ كناب ٔ ﴿ چه شد آن برگ ونوا آخ حكنم واخ چكنم ٔ

(9)

زاهدا سفرهٔ بی پېر نُه بـر جین و برو' مستبدُّ گشت فنا آخ حکنم واخ چکنم

مرشدا نسخهٔ تسخیر تُه بـر چین و بـرو' شخنا مسند نـزوبـر تُه بـر چين و بـرو' گشنه دؤر عفلا آخ حکنم واخ چکنم'

مستند گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

اهل گیلان همه یکمرتبه هشیار شدند' از حفوق وطنِ خویش خبردار شدند' دزدی امشب نتوان کرد که بېدار شدند' شحنه در داد ندا آخ چکنم واخ جکنم' (11)

اصنهان در کنفِ حضرت صمصام آمد' كارِ نسربز ز سردار بانجام آمد' خاكِ گيلان ز سبهدار نكو نام آمد' رشت بگرفت صنا آخ چكنم واخ چكنم' مستدگنت فنا آخ چكنم واخ چكنم'

#### (Translation)

(1)

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?

"For the Constitution has found its feet:

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?

"The Bird of Liberty preens its wings in a rose-girt land,

"And Tyranny's vein is severed at last by Justice's hand,

"And the Despot's eyes are blinded by Freedom's gleaming brand,

"And the autocrats are, it would seem, dead beat,
"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(2)

"I, the Devil, with this vexation am now laid low;

"All the despots are dead, and I am grown old with woe;

"In very truth I am sorry and sick at the way things go.

"I'm exposed to the finger of scorn in the street:

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(3)

- "Men of sense! I am mad: 'Twere best you should let me alone!
- "Lest I arise and break your heads with stick or with stone!
- "For the autocrats all are uprooted and scattered and overthrown,

- "And the Flag of Freedom the people greet:
- "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

## (4)

- "For many a year from all and sundry I sucked the gore,
- " And stole the hard-won moneys I found in the widow's store,
- "And afflicted the heart of the people with sorrows and griefs galore:
  - "But now we're beggars who roam the street,
  - "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

## (5)

- "Deceit is dead, and cruel oppression hath passed away:
- "Hypocrisy's crushed and godless bribery's lost its sway:
- "Fallen and dead is the despot, his head with grief grown grey:
  - "His sighs to heaven rise swift and fleet,
  - "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

# (6)

- "For seven months this country no Constitution knew:
- "With our whips and our scourges the backs of the peasants were black and blue.
- "But now from the libertine's tables the chickens and game and stew
  - "Have taken their flight with hurrying feet:
  - "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(7)

- "Heavens! What hath become of our curses and oaths and blows?
- "Our pavilions and pomps, and the thrones and truncheons which we dispose?
- "The sticks and scourges and rods that were ready in ranks and rows?
  - "What hath arrested our nimble feet?
  - "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(8)

- "What hath become of our slaughter of peasants and torments grim?
- "What of our roasted lambs and our goblets filled to the brim?
- "What of our sherbets sweet and the succulent capon's limb?
  - "Whither is gone our delectable meat?
  - "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(18)

The following poem appeared in No. 45 of the Nasim-i-Shimál on July 12, 1909, the very day on which the first detachment of the Nationalist Volunteers under the command of the Sipahdár entered Tihrán¹. It depicts Shaykh Fazlu'lláh, the reactionary mujtahid, hastening to betray Persian independence and ready to sell the country by auction to the highest bidder. A rhymed paraphrase of the first half of this poem is appended.

<sup>1</sup> See my Persian Revolution, p. 315.



نه به لازم وخوا با مسهدار ' وخیرسر داشلار ' دیرهک آخا ق انگلیس/ره ولیسون گیشون

English tourist collecting antiques (From Mulla Nașru'd-Din, Year iii, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

حاجی بازار رواج است رواج' کو خریداز هراج است هراج' یزد و خوانسار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

می فروشم همهٔ ایرانرا' عرض و ناموس مسلمانان را رشت و قزوین و قُم وکاشات را ' مخرید این وطن ارزات را '

مالِ مُرْدار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

دشمنِ فرقة احرار منم' قاتلِ زمرة احرار منم' شیخ فضلالله سمسار منم' دین فروشنده ببازار منم'

وقت افطار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

با همه خلق عداوت دارم' دشمنی با همه ملّت دارم' از خود شاه وكالت دارم م بهراج از همه دعوت دارم ا

شهر نو اردوی ملّی زده رج' متفرّق شده قرّاق کرج' گرکه دبوانه شوم نیست حرج ٔ جز هراجم نبود راه فرج ٔ رخت زر نار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

اسپ و افسار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

طبل و شیپور علمرا کی میخاد' 💎 شیر و خورشید رقمراکی میخاد' نخت جمشیدِ عجمرا کی میخاد' تاج کی مسندِ جمرا کی میخاد' (7)

رشتهٔ خوشکار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

می ده تخت کیان را بگرو' می زنم مسندِ جمرا به علو' می کشم قاب خورشرا به جلو' می خورم قیمه پاو قرمه چلو'

زده چادر بلب شط فرات' جز هراجم نبود راه نجات<sup>'</sup>

آن شنیدم که حجیج در عتبات' شده عازم بعجم با صلوات' دیـن بناجار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

ور ساگشت بگلان محشر'

گر ز اسلام بشد قطع اثر' ور بتدریز اُرُس کرد مقر' هرجه شد شد مجهنّم بسقر' فوج افشار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

هنده شهر ز قنقازیه داد' می فروشد همهرا بادا باد' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

جد مرحوم شه از مهر و داد' آنچه از مال پـدر ما.ده ز یاد' همه یکبار هراج است هراج

فرش دربار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

می کنند صیمه سروش از طرفی' کیخنباری مجروش از طرفی' ملَّت رشت مجوش از طرفی' شیخرا عزم نروش از طرفی' (11)

در همه مکر و فن استادم من منتی بصره و بغدادم من فی اسلطنت آبادم من آی عجب در تله افتادم من گرگ و کنتار هراج است هراج کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(Translation)

(1)

Hájji, the market's brisk, the bidding high;
Here comes the auctioneer! Who'll buy? Who'll buy
I'm here the Persian land to sell or pawn,
The pride and honour of each Musulmán,
Both Qum and Rasht, both Qazwín and Káshán,
Yazd, Khwánsár, every city of Írán.
All's up for auction at a figure fair:
Come, gentlemen, where is a bidder, where?

(2)

Of Liberals I am the stalwart foe:
I'd like to kill them all, as well you know!
I represent Shaykh Fazlu'lláh and Co.,
Brokers, who hawk Religion to and fro,
Here is the carcase. Gentlemen, draw near!
Who'll buy? Who'll buy? Here comes the auctioneer!

(3)

My countrymen I loathe and execrate;
My country is the object of my hate!
I represent our Monarch wise and great,
Who to my hands commits the Nation's fate!
'Tis time for breakfast. Put this business through!
Who bids? Who bids? Come Sir, a bid from you!

(4)

At Shahr-i-Naw behold the patriots' post!
Scattered at Karach is the Cossack host!
Well may I rave, or e'en give up the ghost!
Let's sell the land to him who offers most!
What offer for this richly-wrought brocade
With gold enwoven? Is no offer made?

(5)

Who'd make the Lion and the Sun his own?
Who'd make the Lion and the Sun his own?
Who'll make a bid for Persian Jamshid's throne?
Kay's crown, Jam's sceptre in with these are thrown!
For this fine horse and for this bridle rare
Who'll make a bid? Where is an offer, where?

(19)

The following poem, which celebrates the Nationalist victory and capture of Tihrán, the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí, and the accession of his young son Sultán Aḥmad Sháh, appeared in No. 48 of the *Nasim-i-Shimál* on August 1, 1909, only a fortnight after these stirring events. It and the poem next succeeding are remarkable not only for their spirited words and metre and the wonderful lilt of the lines, but for a note of triumph and optimism which too rarely reveals itself in these poems. The beauty of both poems lies largely in the cuphony of the phrases and the splendour of the rhythm and rhymes, which I have despaired of rendering adequately into English, even in the freest paraphrase. As the poems present no particular difficulty I have not given a prose translation, but have contented myself with adding a few notes to explain allusions to current events.

ای شهنشاهِ جوان شیرانِ جنگ آور نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' ملّتیرا راحت از مشروطه سر تا سر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' ملتىرا شادكن

پادشاهیکنکه دورانِ جهان برکام نست' رام نست' شاه احمد نام نست' در محامد خویشرا همنام پیغمبر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' دادخواهیکن درین مشروطه چون نوشیروان ٔ درجهان ٔ رخش همّت برجهان ٔ خویشرا والاتر از دارا و اسکندر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' در معارف دشمنانِ علمرا نابودكن ، جودكن ، جهلرا مفقودكن أ وقتِ تنگُ ورخش لنگُ وسختی مصر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دبگر نگر' آخر ابن ایران که بوده جای جم پاتخت کی' اهل وی' غرقِ غملت نا بکی' باغمانا باغرا بی شاخ و برگ و بر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دبگر نگر' ای سپهدار رشید ای روح بخش زنده دم ٔ دممدم ٔ در ترقی زن قدم نام خودرا تا جهان باقیست در دفتر نگر' در نگر' عاامی دیگر نگر' پارالمانرا از وکیلان صحیح آبیاد کن' دادکن' خائنینرا زودکن اخراج بر محضر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' شیخ نوری دستگیر فرقهٔ احرار شد<sup>(۱)</sup> خوار شد' <sup>(2</sup>مقندر بر دار شد' وآن <sup>(3</sup>م**ناخ**رگشت حلق آویز برکیفر نگر' در نگر' عالمیں دیگر نگر' مدَّتی با شیخ رفتی با حریـفـان ساخـتی' نـــاخـتی' دیـدی آخر بـاخـتی' حال و روز بعد ازینت را از این بدنر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' سینه کوبان شیخنا گوید بزاری در جلَو' کو چلَو' آخ چه شد خرما پلو'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The execution of Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr, the reactionary mujtahid, is announced in the latest news in this same issue.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The allusion is to the Muqtadir-i-Nizám, who had been already punished in April, 1908, for the part he took in the Abortive Coup d'État of December, 1907. (See my Persian Revolution, p. 199.) He was not, however, hanged in August, 1909, as this poem implies.

<sup>3</sup> The Mufákhiru'l-Mulk, who had been Vice-Governor of Tihrán and had taken refuge at the Russian Legation, was condemned to death by the Special Court instituted to try such cases, and was shot on July 29, 1909. See my Persian Kerolution, p. 329.

کو فِسِغِّن کو مُتَغَّن جای شربت نر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر' کو خورشهای لذیذ و مرغهای با مزه' خوشمزه' نو کباب و خربزه' کبكرا در کوهسار و برّه را در بر نگر' در نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر'

(20)

The following poem by Bahár of Mashhad, of which the general character has been discussed in the last article, appeared in No. 1 of the *Irán-i-Naw* ("New Persia") on August 24, 1909.

الملك للهُ آسوده شد ملك مي ده كه طي شد دوران جان کاه' بر رغم بدخواه' کوس شهی کوفت اقسال همراه شد شام نورا الحمد للهُ الحمد لله طی شد شبانگاه' شد صبح طالع غم رهنمون شد' جان يار غم گشت دل غرق خون شد' يك جند مارا نام وطنرا خوار و زبون شد' و امروزه دشمن رخ نىلگون شد' الحمد لله الحمد لله زين فنج ناگاه' زبن جنش سخت آلوده گشتيم' فرسوده گشتیم ' با خاك و با خون چندی ز بیداد آسوده گشتیم پېږوده گشتيم' زير پي خصم و امروز دیگر الحمد للهُ از ظلم ظالم الحمد لله وزكيدِ بدخواه' کُشتند و ستند' آنانکه مارا از كمينيه خستند فلب وطنرا از چنگ ملّت يبمان شكستند آخر نجستند' از بد نژادی الحسد لله الحمد لله تا حضرت شاه<sup>(ت)</sup> ازحضرت شیخ<sup>(1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr and the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alf.

مِكْرُوب گشتند (1) آنانکه با جور در معدة ملك منصوب كشتند' جاروب گشتند' مغضوب گشتند' آخر بملت از ساحت ملك الحمد للهُ الحمد لله شيخان گهراه' بهران جاهل ستّار خانرا<sup>(2)</sup> از جا ہر انگیخت جور شبات را' چون کدخدا دید نيغ وسنانرا' آن مرزبانرا' سدِّ سنم ساخت نا کرد رنگین الحمد للهُ الحمد لله وز مغزِ بدخواه' از خونِ دشمن گفتند لختی لختى شنبدند' لختى جهيدند پس مستدین دم در کشیدند' آن روبهان باز شيران رسيدند' ناگه ز هر سو الحمد لله شد طُعْمة شير الحسد لله مکّار روباه' حق کرد باری' گسلانسان را با مختباری اقىال شد بار دشہن حصاری' در کُنْج غم گشت یکسر فراری' جيش عدو شد الحمد للله الحمد لله شد کارِ ملّت بر طرز دلخواه' شد فلنهرا سد' یکسو سیهدار<sup>(3)</sup> سردار اسعد' یکسو یورش برد نيغ مهندا بركف گرفتند ضرغام پر دل<sup>(3</sup> آمد زیك حد' الحمد لله الحسد للله از هر طرف راهٔ بستند بر خصم خاکش بسر شد سُد متین بود' یاداشش این بود<sup>'</sup> بد خواه دين را بـا نـالـه وآه' آكنون قرين است دائم قرین بود' دشمن كه باعيش الحمد لله الحمد لله

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Became as microbes in the belly of the Commonwealth."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sattár Khán, the hero of Tabríz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The Sipahdir, who was nominally in command of the Army of Rasht, and the Bakhtiyárí chiefs Sardir-i-As'ad and Zarghámu's-Salţana, were the chief heroes of the Nationalist Victory of July, 1909.

فرخنده بادا النده بادا سردار اسعد شت سيهدار دل زنده بادا' بُرُنده بادا' صمصام ايمان ضرغام ديرزرا الحمد لله بدخواه درحاه الحمد لله كافتاد از ايشان بادا ظنر يـار' ستّار خانرا يزدات نگهدار' نسر سزسان را دل باد بیدار' نیکو بود کار' احراررا نيبز سالارشان، يا حان آگاه' الحمد لله الحمد لله نا جمله گويند (ملك الشّعرا بهار) (ټرقي)

(21)

The following poem, entitled "the disordered dream of Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá on the first night of his arrival at Odessa in Russia," appeared on December 16, 1909, in No. 91 of the Irán-i-Naw.

درميان باغ خود در بغي وعصيانم هنوز' می سناید شه سنه قربان قربانم هـوز' می دهد با تیب قرّافان خود سانم هنوز' می مکاند خون مردم از دو پستانم هنوز' مژدهها مخشد ز همراهی روسانم هنوز' می دهند فتوای کسر حلف قرآنم هـوز' میکنند تحریك نقض عهد و پهمانم هنوز' بر منابر می سرایند ظّل سجانم هنوز' درحضور استاده با زلف پریشانم ه وز'

(خواب پریشان محبّد علی میرزا اوّلین شب زندگانی در اودیسای روسیه) خواب می بېنم که گویا شاه ایـرانم هـوز' خواب می بینم بهادر جنگ با آن سنگ ننگ' خواب می بهنم ایاخوف بود پولکونیك روس' خواب می بېنم مشير السّلطنه چون گـاو پېر' خواب مي بينم كه سعد الدُّوله آن خود خواه محض ' خواب می بینم که شیخ نوری و میرزا حسن' خواب می بینم امام جمعه و امثال او خواب سی بسنم که اکبر شاه وکور آملی' خواب می بینم مجلّل با صراحی شراب'

(عشق آیاد منیر)

خواب می بینم که در خلوت ندیمی ساده روی' 💎 می فریند با دو چشم مست وفتّانم هنوز' خواب می بینم که نـالات می کـنـند تبریزرا' عین دوله با صمد خان و رحم خانم ه وز خواب می بینم ز بهرصرف جنگ از بانك روس ٔ باگروهىچون گدایان قرض خواهانم هنوز ٔ

# (Translation)

"I dream once more I rule o'er Persia's land, And in my garden scoff at God's command. Bahádur Jang before me still I see, Who cries 'O King! May I thy ransom be!' Liakhoff too, my Russian colonel true, Marshals his Cossacks still before my view. While old Mushiru's-Saltana, the cow! Drains, as of yore, the people's life-blood now, And Sa'du'd-Dawla, egotist unique, Still to my ears of Russian aid doth speak. The Shaykh of Núr and Mírzá Hasan both Sanction the breaking of my solemn oath. The Imám-/um'a and his pious peers Urge me to break my word and have no fears. Kúr Ámulí and Akbar Sháh withal Me still 'God's shadow on the Earth' do call. Mujallal, with the wine-cup in his hand, With locks dishevelled doth before me stand; While smooth-cheeked pages with love-wanton eyes Bemuse my wits and make my heart their prize; And 'Aynu'd-Dawla, Samad and Rahim Still loot the town of Tabriz in my dream, Still from the Russian Bank my wars to wage I beg for cash and offer pledge and gauge1."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> All the persons mentioned in the above poem were notorious reactionaries, and full accounts of most of them will be found in my Persian Revolution, viz. of Amtr Bahddur Jang on pp. 114, 162, 166, 199-200, 227, 261, 321, 330, 334 and 446-7; of Liakhoff, passim; of Mushiru's-Saltana, pp. 334, 405, 445; of Sa'du'd-Dawla, pp. 52, 131, 137, 140, 154-5, 166, 306, 330, 334 and 443; of 'Abidin Khán. Mujallalu's Sultán, pp. 198-200, 330, 432, 445 and 447-8; of 'Aynu'd-Dawla,

(22)

The following fine poem originally appeared on July 26, 1909, in the Nasim-i-Shimál, No. 47; and again in the Iráni-Naw, No. 93, on December 19, 1909. In the first only it bears the superscription من كلام عشور عمو. In the second it is followed by another poem signed Mírzá Taqí Khán Darwish, but it is not clear whether this signature is intended to apply to both poems or only to the second.

> (1)صد شکر حفوق وطن امروز ادا شد'

(T)

الحمدكه قانونِ الهن جريان بافت ملّت هيمان بافت شدكشته وجان يافت قرآنِ محمد همدرا راهنما شد' مشروطه بپا شد' به به چه بجا شد'

(7)

په په چه بجا شد'

به به جه ب*ح*ا شد'

به به چه بجا شداً

مِخواست سنمكر بكُشد نوش لـانرا' والا نسبانرا فانوت طلبانرا' حسرت بدلني ماند وخودش رفت و فنا شد'

هنگام وفا وقت صا دفع جمفا شد'

این غلغله وین جسش و این شورشِ مّلی' این کوششِ مْلی وین جوششِ مّلی' والله ك از بهر حقوق فقرا شدا

pp. 105, 108-9, 111, 113, 117-118, 124, 256, 272, 327; of Samad Khán Shuyd'u d-Darela, pp. 270, 273, 442 and 446; and of Rahim Khan, pp. 141-2, 148, 256, 269, 271, 296, 347, 349, 441 and 446. By "the Shaykh of Núr" is meant Shaykh Fazlu'lláh, concerning whom see pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 262 and 444-5 of the same work. For Hájji Mítzá Hasan the mujtahid of Tabriz, see ibid., pp. 107, 249 and 262; for the Imám-Jum'a of Tihrán, Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim, pp. 80-81, 89-90, 131, 281 and 444. By Kúr-i-. Imuli ("the Blind Man of Amul") is meant Mulla Muhammad of Amul, in Mázandarán, also called Kúr-i-Matesil. Sayyid Akbar Sháh was a rawa-khwán, or religious rhapsodist.

شد خلع محبَّد علی از تخت حسبانی الله الله الله تو دانی پیدا نه نهانی ا از چنگ دو رنگان وطن امروز رها شد ٔ جامان همه جا شد به به چه بجا شد'

خَلَاق جهان نازه بها شاه جوان داد' هم قوّت جان داد بل روح روان داد' به به چه بجا شد'

از جهدِ سپهدار وطن کام روا شد'

ای ملَّت تمریز سعادت شدتان بار' ای حضرتِ سنَّـار و ای بـاقرِ سالار' به به حه مجا شد'

از همّتتان مات عقول عقلا شد'

تا شد عَلَم نَصْرٌ مِنَ ٱللَّه نمایان ٔ در خطَّهٔ طهران ای ملَّت گیلان ٔ به به حه مجا شد'

از سطونتان محوهمه ارض وسما شد'

تا شد ز صناهان عَلَم كاوه پديدار' شد بخت بما بـار از جـلـوهٔ سردار' به به حه مجا شد'

اسعدكه مدد بخشِ جنود سُعَدا شد'

تا خواست خداوند که مغلوق نمیرند ٔ ذلت نمذبرند مشروطه بگیرند له به حه مجا شد

احمد شهِ والا بسر تخت طلا شد'

المَّة لله كه جوان شاء خجسته ' چون لالهٔ رسته بـر نخت نشسته ' به به حه بجا شد' هان ا*ی ع*فلا وقت گسبل وکلا شد' (17)

قاطرچی و الدنگ و دبوری بجما رفت ٔ نوری بجما رفت سوری بجما رفت ٔ یارو بدرك رفت و دبوری کله با شد ٔ به به چه بجما شد ٔ

(11)

یاشیج نه ببنی تو دگر رنگئِ علورا' نه قیمه بـلـورا نه قـرمه چـلـورا' دودِ دلت از داغ فسنجان بهوا شد' به به چه بجا شد <sup>(1</sup>

(23)

The following "Mother's Lullaby" (Láy-láy-i-Mádarána) appeared on February 2, 1910, in No. 123 of the *Írán-i-Naw* above the signature "Láhútí of Kirmánsháh."

آمد سحر و موسم کاراست بالام لای ٔ خواب نو دگر باعث عار است بالام لای ٔ لای لای ٔ بالا لای لای ٔ لای لای بالا لای لای ٔ

جنگ استکه مردم همه درکارونو درخواب' اقبال وطن بسته بکار است بالام لای' بر خیز و سوی مدرسه بشتاب' لای لای بالا لای لای'

خاك نرن آباء نو با خون شهیدان' برگرد نو زان خاك حصاری است بالام لای' گردیده غمین مادر ایران' لای لای بالا لای لای'

توکودك ابرانی و ابران وطنِ نست ٔ جانبرا نسن بی عبب بكار است بالام لای ٔ نوجانی و ایران چو نن نست ٔ لای لای بالا لای لای ٔ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The two texts of this poem ofter a certain number of variants which for my present purpose I have not deemed it necessary to record. I have followed in the main the N.S. version, which contains 3 stanzas (10, 11 and 13) omitted in N.W. The most important variant occurs in the third misrai of stanza 8, where N.S. reads مليّتنان درج به الواح بقا شد.

بر خیز سلحشور و نو در حنظ وطن کوش' ای نازه گل ایران ز چه خوار است بالام لای' پس جامهٔ عزّت ببدن بوش' لای لای بالا لای لای'

جای نونه گهواره بود جای نو زین است' ای شیر پسر وقت شکار است بالام لای' بر خیزکه دشمن بکمین است' لای لای بالا لای لای'

نگذار وطن قسمت اغیار بگردد' با آنکه وطنرا جو نو یار است بالام لای' ناموس وطن خوار بگردد' لای لای بالا لای لای'

(لاهوتي كرمانشاهي)

## (Translation)

(1)

Morn hath come and the time for work, with a lâm-lây, lâm-lây; 'Tis a shame any longer to sleep or to shirk, with a lâm-lây, lâm-lây!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(2)

War's toward, and work for all; no time to waste, with a lám-láy;

Our country's hope on this work is based, with a lám-láy, lám-láy;

Rise, then, rise, and to college haste, with a lám-láy, lám-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

(3)

From the martyrs' blood and thy forbears' dust, with a lámláy, lám-láy,

A rampart rings thee which thou canst trust, with a lám-láy, lám-láy:

Sorrow we may, but struggle we must, with a lám-láy, lám-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

### (4)

A Persian boy art thou, and Persia thy fatherland, with a lám-láy;

Well in a faultless body a fearless soul doth stand, with a lám-láy!

That soul art thou, and this body of thine is the Persian land, with a lám-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

#### (5)

Rise in arms, and to save the State thy quality show, with a lám-láy!

Wherefore, O tender rose-bud, is Persia brought so low, with a lám-láy!

With a garment of glory invest thyself, that it be not so, with a lám-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

#### (6)

No longer the cot but the saddle now is thy proper place, with a lám-láy!

O lion-cub, 'tis time for the chase, with a lám-láy, lám-láy!

Arise, arise, for a foeman lurks in each sheltering space, with a lám-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

# (7)

Suffer not that thy native land be the forman's share, with a lám-láy!

Since it hath like thee a hero bold and a champion rare, with a lám-láy!

Let not its honour decline and its hope be turned to despair, with a lám-láy!

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy!

#### (24)

The following poem, also by Láhútí of Kirmánsháh, appeared on February 9, 1910, in No. 129 of the Irán-i-Naw, and is a denunciation of the notorious Rahím Khán Chalíbánlú. earlier career of this miscreant is recorded in my Persian Revo-Immediately after the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí, on August 8, 1909, he began to loot sundry Armenian villages in N.W. Persia and to massacre the inhabitants. Ten days later he openly revolted against the restored Constitutional Government. On August 29 he was captured by Russian troops, but was released by them on September 18 on payment of a considerable sum of money. A month later he marched on Ardabíl. which was reported to have fallen into his hands on November 2. A few days later a second body of Russian troops was sent to Ardabil, ostensibly to effect his capture, and on November 10 it was stated on the authority of the Times correspondent at Tihrán that £25,000 had already been expended by the Persian Government on the equipment of an army to take the field This army, commanded by Yeprem Khán, the Armenian, inflicted a severe defeat upon him on December 31, 1909, and four days later had driven him back on the Russian frontier and surrounded him so thoroughly that only across that frontier could be escape. The Persian Government, appealing to the explicit provisions of the Treaty of Turkmán-cháy, begged the Russian Government not to permit him to take refuge across their border; they not only allowed him to do this, however, but refused his extradition on February 4, 1910, and allowed him to proceed to Elizavetpol (the ancient Gania), where he remained for nearly a year. He subsequently returned to Tabriz (about January 23, 1911) where he was ultimately put to death. was one of the numerous flagrant cases of Russian patronage and protection accorded to Persian subjects in active revolt against their Government. An illustration facing p. 440 of my Persian Revolution shows him, surrounded by a number of his followers. with his hand affectionately clasping that of a Russian Consular official, while a Russian officer stands a little distance from him on the other side.

# (خاطرهٔ مشئوم رحیم خان)

نفو بغیرت آن بی حقوق بی ناموس که بعد ازین همه زشتی پناه برد بروس گمانم اینکه مجز ملك روس جائی نیست پناه گاه چنین مردمان بی ناموس رحیم خان که جهان رُ ر صیت ظلم وی است شد از حمایت روسیه از خطر محروس ندانم از چه سبب دولتی باید عظمت نخویش خواند این دیو سیرتان عبوس هزار حیف کز ایس دوستی بی هنگام نمود دشمنی خویش را بما محسوس غمار نموت و گرد نقار ایس کردار بشد ز مجر خزر تا کنار اقیانوس چه خوب بود مجای ضیافت و آکرام چنین شریر ستمگاررا کند محوس بدشمنان تمدن هر آنکه دوست شود مسلم است ز کردار خود خورد افسوس بدشمنان تمدن هر آنکه دوست شود مسلم است ز کردار خود خورد افسوس (لاهونی کرمانشاهی)

#### (Translation)

Fie on the traitor renegade, outlawed and unashamed, Who after all these evil deeds from Russia shelter claimed! In all the world save Russia no country do I ken Willing protection to afford to such dishonoured men. The villainies of Raḥím Khán are noised o'er land and sea, And now 'neath Russia's shelt'ring care he stands, from danger free!

I know not why so great a Power should seem to take a pride Such human fiends of scowling mien in calling to its side. Alas! by friendship thus misplaced it maketh but too plain How great a hate for us and ours it still doth entertain! Profound mistrust and deep disgust grow ever more and more, And deeds like these to the Seven Seas spread from the Caspian shore.

If such a tyrant vile were housed in prison it were best, Not met with hospitable care, like some much-honoured guest. Foes of the human race like these whoever shall befriend Reason his action to regret finds surely in the end! (25)

The following excellent poem, entitled *Ququliqu* ("Cock-adoodle-do!") appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimal* of December, 1910, and is signed *Mahl-gir* ("Fisherman"), perhaps on account of the allusion in the last verse to the obnoxious Fishery Concession (*shilat*) on the Persian shore of the Caspian granted to a Russian named Lianzof or Lianozoff, of which the original scope was violently extended by the *concessionaire*, supported by his Government, to the upper waters of all the rivers of Mazandarán and Gílán discharging themselves into the Caspian.

(قوقوليتو)

(1)

میخواند خروسی بشبستان قوقولینو' میگفتکه ای فرقهٔ مستان قوقولینو' کو بهمن وکورستم دستان قوقولینو' آوخکه خزان زد بگلستان قوقولینو' فرباد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولینو'

(7)

از سیلِ فنن شهر و وطن رو بخرایی ما خنته و مدهوش جو مستان بشرا بی ٔ می گفت به مرغانِ هوا آدمِ آبی ٔ در شهر بود قحطیِ انسان قوقولیتو ٔ فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیتو ٔ

(7)

خون گریه کند مزرعه بر حالِ دهاتی' سوزد جگرِ سنگ به احوالِ دهاتی' عربان و برهنه همه اطفالِ دهاتی' ایوای ز بدیختی دهنات قوقولینو' فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولینو'

(٤)

أف باد باین زندگی وطالع منحوس' تُف باد باین غیرت واین دفترِ معکوس' افسوسکه تبریزشده دستخوشِ روس' قزوین شده جولانگهِ روسان قوقولیقو' فریاد کتیدند خروسان قوقولیقو'

(ه)

کو بلخ و بخارا و چه شد خیوه و کابل' کو هند و سمرقند و چه شد بابل و زابل' کو نقطهٔ قنقاز و چه شد آن جمن گل' این بحرِ خزر بود ز ایران قوقولیقو' فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو'

(7)

آوخ که زکف شهر ووطن میرود آسان اطنال رعبّت همه ترسان وهراسان آوخ که بتىربز و بنزوین و خراسان سالدات بهر صبح دهد سان قوقولیقو فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو

(Y)

هَی هَی بخروشیدکه باز اوّلِکار است شیرانه بحوشیدکه هنگام شکارست مردانه بکوشیدکه دشمن بکنار است زیرِ لکد افتاده خروسات قوقولیقو مردانه بکوشیدکه دشمن بکجا خاك مسلمان قوقولیقو شده

(Y)

در انزلی امروز سخنهای مخوف است ٔ دعوای لیانزوف بسرماهی صوف است ٔ درخانهٔ ما مدخلِ او الف الوف است ٔ صیّاد بدریا شده نالات قوقولیفو ٔ فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو ٔ

(ماهیگیر)

#### (Translation)

**(1)** 

A cock in the hen-house shrilly trolled, "Coocoolicoo!
"Hear, O revellers young and old, Coocoolicoo!
"Where are Bahman and Rustam bold? Coocoolicoo!
"The Autumn chill doth the rose enfold, Coocoolicoo!
"Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(2)

Floods of trouble have brought our land to a swift decline, The while we sleep, bemused, like men who are drunk with wine. The Water-man to the birds of the air doth loud repine,

"There's a dearth of men amongst young and old, Coocoolicoo!

"Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(3)

The very field sheds tears of blood o'er the peasant's state; The very heart of the stone doth melt at the peasant's fate; Hungry and naked the peasant's child and the peasant's mate!

Alas for the peasant's woes untold, Coocoolicoo! Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(4)

Fie on this life and this star sinister, banishing joy! Out on this page reversed and the zeal without employ! "Alas for Tabríz, doomed to become the Russians' toy!

And for Qazwin, by Muscovite troops patrolled, Coocoolicoo!"

Cry the cocks and the roosters young and old, Coocoolicoo!

(5)

Where are Bukhárá, Khíva, Balkh and Kábul, where?
Babylon, India, Samarqand and Zábul, where?
Where the Caucasian lands and their blossoming gardens fair?
The Caspian Sea was ours of old, Coocoolicoo!
Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(6)

Alas for lands so easily lost as these have been!

Our village-children are filled with terror and fear, I ween!

In Khurásán, alas! and in Tabríz too, and eke Qazwín

Daily the Russians manœuvres hold, Coocoolicoo!

Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(7)

Rouse ye, Ho! for as yet 'tis but the first of the work!
Rage like lions: the hunt's toward, and who would shirk?
Quit ye as men, for in every corner a foe doth lurk!
Spurned in the dust are the roosters bold, Coocoolicoo!

A Muslim land shall the heathen hold? Coocoolicoo!

(8)

Terrible talk is heard to-day in Anzalí
Of Lianzoff's claims to the fish which haunt our rivers and sea;
In a million ways with our homes and lands he now makes free.
To the sea the fisherman's woes are told, Coocoolicoo!
Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(26)

The next poem is a ballad, or taṣnif ascribed to a lady named Minára Khánim, but signed "Húp-húp." It is, like so many taṣnifs, written in a very simple and colloquial style, and contains some forms (like wásat, for wásiṭa-at, "for thee," and mana, for mará, "me") which belong to the colloquial speech or even to dialects.

(تصنیف من کلام ماره خانم)

نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ٔ ماه رمضات شد نه نه جان ٔ نان و گوشت ارزان شد نه نه جان ٔ خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان ٔ هرحه دیدم دوغ بود نه نه جان ٔ

مشروطه ببها شد نهنه جان' نهنه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم' عيش فقرا شد نهنه جان' هرچه دیدم دوغ بود ننه جان' خواب من دروغ بود ننه جان' كوچه ها قشنگ است نه نه حان نه نه جون خواب بودم خواب دیدم شهر فرنگ است ندنه حان' هرجه دیدم دوغ بود نه نه جان ٔ خواب من دروغ بود نهنه جان' حمّام تميز است نهنه جان' نەنە جان خواب بودم خواب دىدم' بشکن بریز است نهنه جان' باز حمام خراب است نهنه جان' بلدى مخواب است نهند جان' نان شکری میخرم واست مه نه جان گریه مکن غصه مخورا جادر زر*ی میخ*رم واست<sup>'</sup> تا تو فكر رخت ميكني ندنه منه سیا مخت میکنی ندنه' (امضاء هوب هوب)

(Translation)

(1)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision: Ramazán was over, Mother dear; Everyone in clover, Mother dear! But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear! All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(2

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision:
The Constitution flourished, Mother dear;
All the poor were housed and nourished, Mother dear!
But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(3)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision:

Spacious street and splendid square, Mother dear;
Like some Frankish city rare, Mother dear!

But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!

All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(4)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision:
The baths were clean and sweet, Mother dear;
'Snap your fingers, stamp your feet,' Mother dear!
But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(5)

"Weep not, Mother dear, I pray, nor worry:
I will buy you sugar-loaves and sweets untold,
And a pretty out-door mantle stitched with gold,
For when crushed by household care, Mother dear!
You fill me with despair, Mother dear!"

(27)

The following poem, entitled *Khabar dár!* ("Look out!") and signed *Fikrl-yi-Barzgar*, appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* of May 11, 1911 (No. 7 of the Fourth Year). Its real author is said to be Ashraf of Rasht, the editor of the paper above mentioned, and this is very probable.

(خردار!)

(1)

هد از نماز با شیخ مشغول ذکرِ خود باش هرکس بنکرِ خویشه تو هم بنکرِ خود باش ٔ ر روزگارهرکس مشغولِ کارِ خویش است ٔ بلبل بنغمه خوانی عقرب بنکرِ نیش است ٔ یشو بنکرِ بی ریش کوسه بنکرِ ریش است ٔ هرکس بنکرِ خویشه نو هم بنکرِ خود باش ٔ (۲)

ای نور دیده بابا صحرا جربده بابا ٔ در مدرسه شب و روز زحمت کنبیده بابا ٔ جر قبل و قالِ آخوند چیزی ندیده بابا ٔ هرکس بنکرِ خوبته نو هم بنکرِ خود باش ٔ

(r)

جمعی باسم شیخی بعضی باسم بابی یك جوقه اعتدالی یك دسته انقلابی یك طائنه شب و روز در فكر بچسابی هركس بنكر خویشه نو ه بنكر خود باش ٔ

(٤)

بعضى باسمِ اسلام بدعت پدید کردند' از بهرِ مالِ دنیا رو بر یزید کردند' اولادِ مصطفیرا ناحنیّ شهید کردند' هرکس بفکرِ خویشه نو ه بفکرِ خود باش'

0

بعضى باسمِ سلطان گشنند خان و سرئیب' القابها گرفتند بی علم و عقل و نرتیب' انباشتند از پول صندوق و کیسه و جیب' هرکس بفکرِ خوبشه نو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(٦)

بعضی باسمِ مَلَّت اموالِ خلق بردند' بردید پولیهارا در بانکها سپردند' نُقُل و شراب و شمیا بالای میز خوردند' هرکس بنکرِ خوبشه تو م بنکرِ خود باش'

(γ

بعضی شتر سواره عـازم سوی حجازنـد' بعضی میانِ مسجد مشغول در نمازند' یك دسته جنده بازند یك فرقه بچه بازند' هركس بنكر خویشه تو هم بنكرِ خود باش'  $(\lambda)$ 

جمعی باسمِ جمعه بعضی باسمِ شنبه' مانند سگ دریدند از یکدگر شکنبه' آخر زدند رندان آتش بپشم و پنبه' هرکس بفکرِ خوبشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش' (۴)

یک دسته شارلاتانها در طبع روزنامه' بعضی سنید نامه بعضی سیاه جامه' وا حسرنا که آخوند بر داشته عمامه' هرکس بفکرِ خوبشه نو هم بفکرِ خود باش' (امضاء فکری برزگر)

## (Translation)

After your prayers, O reverend Sir, to meditation turn:
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

In truth in this our age each one doth mind his own affair; The scorpion's thinking of his sting, the bulbul of his air; The bearded chin of beardless cheek, the beardless chin of hair.

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

O dervish friend, my eyes' delight, at large the fields you graze, Who once in schools and colleges did spend laborious days! Naught know you save the lecturer's rhetorical displays;

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

One calls himself a Shaykhí, one calls himself a Bábí; One faction *I'tidálí*, one party *Inqilábí*<sup>1</sup>,

While in "self-help" another lot unto themselves a Law be; Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own

<sup>1</sup> The rival sects of the Bábís and the Shaykhís are well known to all students of modern Persian history. The political parties named *I'tidáli* ("Moderate") and *Inqilábí* ("Revolutionary") took definite shape after the opening of the Second National Assembly in 1909.



ا وجو بحى ابل MOЛЛА HACPEALNH نبنى ١٦ فبك 6 ما



سرتلب جان ' بر پررگیده ک حمّانه ... اِ اِ اِ ... من گیتبیره م ....

The Boy-Colonel declines to have his bath (From Mullá Nașru'd-Dín, Year iii, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Some in the name of Islám foul innovations breed;
Through love of worldly wealth some turn their faces to Yazíd,
And by their hand at his command the Prophet's children bleed',
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

By Royal Warrant this one's a Colonel, that a Knight:
Their titles and their honours nor reason have nor right,
While purse and pouch and pocket they fill with silver bright.
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

Some in the Nation's name the wealth of others strive to gain, That in the Bank their balance may ever grow amain, That they may eat the choicest meat and drink the best champagne!

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

Some mount the patient camel and thus to Mecca fare; Some in the middle of the mosque are occupied with prayer; While some pursue the women, some seek their joys elsewhere. Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own

ince each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

One takes the name of Friday: one Saturday they call, These fight like cats and dogs and on each other's vitals fall; The fire these wantons kindle burns cotton, wool and all!

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

Some charlatans in journals long articles indite, And though the garb they don is black, the sheets they use are white:

And now, alas! his turban casts aside each reverend wight<sup>2</sup>!

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Umayyad Yazid ibn Mu'awiya, the slayer of al-Ḥusayn, the Prophet's grandson, is the Pontius Pilate of Persia. The allusion here is probably to the incident described on pp. 117–118 of my *Persian Revolution*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In consternation at the "blasphemous" innovations of the Press.

(28)

The following poem, signed Sayyid Najaf-i-Banná ("the Builder"), appeared on May 11, 1911, in No. 7 of the Fourth Year of the Nasim-i-Shimál.

(1)

این روزنامه بر همه ایران مبارك است بر اهلِ رشت و مردم دهنان مبارك است بر زارع گرسنه و عربات مبارك است و است نادری فقیرات مبارك است المسال از برای فقیرات مبارك است

(7)

فرخنده باد سال به اصناف خون جگر' فرخنده باد سالِ فقبرانِ رنج بر' فرخنده باد سالِ غریبانِ در بدر' بر ساکنانِ گوشهٔ زندان مبارك است'

(۲)

بر زارعانِ مشهد و تبريز و اصنهان' زحمت كشانِ صفحهٔ شيراز و بهبهان' محنت برانِ طارم و قزوين و طالقان' بر مفلسانِ خمسه و زنجان مبارك است'

(٤)

بر لمنگرود و لاهم و شلمان و آشُكُور' ماسال و شنت و فومن و پسخان و پیشور' از انزلی و لَشْته نشا نا به رودِ سر' آن برگئِ نوت و حاصلِ نوغان مبارك است'

(0)

رستیم از کمندِ مظالم هزار شکر' جستیم از تعدّی ظالم هزار شکر' گشتند جاهلان همه عالم هزار شکر' مشروطه از برای مسلمان مبارك است' (٦)

سافی بریز شربت شیریس مجام ما' مطرب بھوب طبلِ نبارك بنام ما' بلل مخوان كه گشت مبارك غلام ما' با ایس غلام سیْرِ خیابات مبارك است'

(Y)

باز ابندای کشمکش و قال وقبل شد' نحویلِ سالِ نازه به ننگوز بهل شد' هنگامِ انتخابِ جنابِ وکبل شد' این انتخابِ نازه بگبلان مبارك است'

(X)

دعوا نمی کنیم دگر بهر هیج و پوچ ٔ دیگر نمی زنیم بهم کلّه مثل ِ فوچ ٔ . سالداتِ روس نیز ز قزوین نموده کوچ ٔ این مژده از برای خراسان مبارك است ٔ

(۹)

من بعد دخنران همه صاحب هنر شوند' در مكتب علموم همه بهره ور شوند' اندر حقوق علم نسوان مبارك است'

 $(1\cdot)$ 

جاری شد آبهای عدالت ز چشهه سار' دیگر نهی دهند بما ظالمان فشار' آورد شاه نازه ز امریك مستشار' این مستشارِ نازه بطهرانِ مبارك است'

(11)

مشغولِ عيش و نوش خوانير ِ مالدار' قربانِ زلف سركج رقّاصِ خالدار' از يك طرف كمانجه و آوازه خوان و تار' آن ماچ و موچ نصفِ شبِ خان مارك است' (17)

از یك طرف گرسنه فنیرانِ لات و لوت محتاج روز و شب همه بر قُوتِ لا بموت اطفالشات برهنه و لاغر چو عنكوت آن اشكِ شور و آن دلِ بریان مبارك است

(17)

ایران بود همیشه ز ایرانی ای نسیم ٔ آید ز غیب نصرت رحمانی ای نسیم ٔ هرچند خوار گشته مسلمانی ای نسیم ٔ یا هو ظهور حجّت امکات مبارك است ٔ (امضاء سیّد نجف بنّا)

The optimistic tone of this poem is partly due to the withdrawal of the Russian troops (except 80 Cossacks, retained as a "Consular Guard") from Qazwin on March 13-15, 1911, alluded to in stanza 8; and partly to the arrival at Anzalí on the very day of the poem's publication of Mr Morgan Shuster and the other American advisers, alluded to in stanza 10. This poem is quite easy, and I have not thought it necessary to add a translation, but the following observations may facilitate its comprehension. The newspaper Nasim-i-Shimál boasts itself the champion of the poor artisans and peasants, and then gives a long list of the places in Persia where its advent is hailed with joy. Those mentioned in stanza 3 are towns of importance in various parts of Persia, while the twelve villages enumerated in stanza 4 are all in the Caspian provinces of Gílán and Mázandarán. The Tangús Yil ("Year of the Pig") mentioned in stanza 7 is one of the cycle of twelve years, each called after some animal, brought into Persia by the Tartars (tangús in Oriental Turkish is equivalent to the Ottoman Turkish domuz). The translation of stanza 9, which may be of interest to feminists is as follows:-

"Henceforth all the girls shall be educated; All shall have their share in the Colleges of Science; They shall be equal with the boys in their rights of learning. Blessed is this participation of the World of Women!" Stanzas II and I2 contrast the luxury and dissipation of the wealthy nobles with the misery of the poor and their half-starved children. The last stanza expresses confidence that God's help will keep Persia for the Persians, however gloomy the outlook may be.

The two following poems both appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* of July 30, 1911 (No. 10 of the Third Year), and both refer to the recent attempt (July 19, 1911) of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí (aided and abetted by the Russians) to recover his lost throne, an attempt which was ended on September 5 by what the *Times* correspondent described as "a decisive and brilliant victory of the government troops," the execution of *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the ex-Sháh's best and most devoted general, and the flight of the ex-Sháh himself on a Russian ship on September 7.

(29)

The first of these two poems, entitled "Congratulation" (Tabrík), is a very short one and runs as follows.

(1)

دیدی به استراباد آمد بـلای ناگاه' بعنیکه سر بر آورد آن مستبّد خود خواه' خوب اتّناق کردند این فرقههای همراه' زیرن اتّناق ملّی بـه بـه تبارك اللّه!

(۲)

ه اتّناق دارند هم صحبت نرقّی ٔ از ارمنی مسلمان در دعوت نرقّی ٔ غرقند اهلِ ایران در لذّت نرقّی ٔ آخر زغصّه دق کردآن ریش پهن گمراه ٔ زین اتّناق ملّی به به نبارك الله ٔ

(7)

هم خیل اعتدالی هم فرقه دموکرات ٔ دست برادری را دادند از مساوات ٔ ایران و مستبدّین هیهات نمّ هیهات ٔ عادل به آسمان شد ظالم فتاد در چاه ٔ ایران و مستبدّین به تبارك الله ٔ زین اتّفاق احزاب به به تبارك الله ٔ

## (Translation)

(1)

Behold o'er Astarábád what sudden plague is spread, For there that selfish despot once more doth rear his head. How well divergent factions to meet this plague combine! God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(2)

All, all combine together, for Progress is their quest, And Muslim and Armenian each strives to do his best; Absorbed are all the Persians in this endeavour blessed.

With hope deferred is wasted this vagrant libertine! God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(3)

The Democrats and Moderates, like one fraternity,
Unite their bands and join their hands in all equality:
Persia and rule of Despots—remote may these two be!
The just are now exalted, the tyrants loud repine;

The just are now exalted, the tyrants loud repine; God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(30)

The next poem, described as a rajaz (a term applied to heroic, or in this case mock-heroic verse) is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí on beholding the failure of his efforts to regain the throne which for two years and a half he so unworthily filled.

(رجز)
منم مرد مشهور بی ننگ و عار' که بودم هبیشه بخواب و خُمار'
اگرچه مراگنده گشته شکم' ولی گردنم آب شد دنبهوار'
اگر سوی طهران نمایم گذر' کنم جمله را شقه قصاب وار'
همه خلق را از صغیر و کبیر' به توب (شرینل) به بندم قطار'

ببرتم سر نائب السّلطنه' که کار مراکرده از عقل زار'

بر آرم بچافوی ذلّت برون ٔ دو چشمان احمد شه نامدار ٔ که حلوای مشروطه شد زهر مار' بتحريك همساية نا بكار' وزيران نهايم همه تار و مار' شدم غایب از چشم ملّت چومار' بسالی ز خلق اشرفی صد هزار' بشد صرف در بزم عیش و قمار' زدم تنبك و دائره حلقه دار' چه قاصد به بلزیك كردم گذار' محمّد حسین رند کامل عبار' دلى نيستم من منم عقل دار' از این استراباد تا سبزوار' دریغاکه با وی نشد مخت یار' بشد در ارومیّه مشغول کار' که ویرانکنم جمله شهر و دیار' ز تبریز وگیلان و از مختیار' که ستّار زد بر وجودم شرار' چرا یك نفر زنده کرده فرار' برون آرم از اهل طهران دمار' زقصّاب وعطّار واز خشكبار'

ز سردار اسعد بدرم جگر' سپهداررا می کنم پار سار' همات يارلمانرا ببندم بتوب همه خلقرا چون شپش می کُشم' ۱۰ وکیلات ببندم بیك ریسمان' نهادم سرمرا بروی زمین' گرفتم بعنوات باج سبيل' طلاها ویاقوت و دریای نور' برای نماشای (مانشکه) مرن ۱۰ چو اندر (اودس) پولها تُه کشید' فقط اسم خودرا نمودم عوض ' أگرچه بود نام من مهدلی' ڪنم نهر از خون ملّت روان' مجلّل روان شد سوی اردبیل' ٠٠ يكي ارشد الدُّولِه چون لاك پُشت' خودم در (گُهش نیّه) ظاهر شدم' بدل بُغض باشد مرا از سه جا' خصوصًا ز تبريز ويران شده' مرا گریه گیرد که در جنگ یارك آگر شهر طهران شود جلوه گر' ز بقّال و نانوا و سبز*ی* فروش' ز شهری و دهقانی و رنجبر' . چه از پیرمرد وچه از شیرخوار'

ز بزّاز و از زرگر و خورده کار' چنان خون بریزم که روی زمین' 🥏 زند موج قرمز چو گلهای نار' ولی بسته دست قضا دست من شکسته است پُشْت مرا روزگار ٔ فقيرم فقيرم فقيرم فقير' ندارم ندارم ندارم ندار' شکم ای شکم ای شکم ای شکم' 🔻 نوکردی مرا اینچنین خوار وزار' بهادر بهادر سلام عليك كائي بدادم برس اى هوار ' شنیدم که سردار مُحْی ز ری ٔ بمازندران می شود رهسیار ٔ ۰۰ یقین دارم این دفعه با این شکم' معلّق زنان میروم روی دار' نه درکیسه یول و نه درکلّه عقل'

ز نجيّار و آهنگر و کفش دوز'

(Translation)

نه پای گریز و نه راه فرار'

- (1) "I am that famous, shameless libertine Whose days and nights were passed twixt sleep and wine! Although my belly daily larger grows, My strength is waning like the melting snows. Could I to Tihrán once an entrance gain Its people butcher-like I'd cleave in twain, And its inhabitants, both great and small, With shot and shrapnel I would dose them all!
- (5) As for the Regent<sup>1</sup>, off his head should go, Who caused my projects to miscarry so; And with my pen-knife out the eyes I'd bring Of Sultán Ahmad Sháh, the reigning king<sup>2</sup>; Out the Sardár-i-As'ad's heart I'd take. And the Sipahdár into mince-meat make; The Parliament with cannons I would shake. For freedom's balm to me's a poisoned snake;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán Násiru'l-Mulk, elected Regent (Ná'ibu's-Saltana) on September 23, 1910, immediately after the death of his predecessor Azudu'l-Mulk. <sup>2</sup> He succeeded to the throne on July 18, 1909, on his father's deposition.

And, by my worthless Northern Friend's advice, I'd crush the folk, as though they were but lice;

- (10) The Deputies to one long rope I'd tie,
  And topsy-turvy turn the Ministry.
  Now in the dust my head is bowed, and I
  Glide like a serpent from the Nation's eye.
  A hundred thousand guineas in a year
  I wrung as 'road-tax' from the people's fear.
  The 'Sea of Light',' gold, rubies beyond price
  I squandered on my drinking bouts and dice.
  To please my Russian mistress when she's glum
  I play the tambourine and beat the drum.
- (15) How in Odessa, when my funds ran low,
  To Belgium sped my agents, all men know.
  Only to change my name I did decide—
  'Muḥammad Ḥusayn, rascal double-dyed.'
  Although the vulgar call me 'Mamdali'
  I'm not 'dali'; in wits few equal me!
  The people's blood in streams I'll cause to pour From Astarábád unto Sabzawár!
  To Ardabíl Mujallal swift doth hie;
  Alas! Ill-fortune bears him company!
- (20) Arshadu'd-Dawla, like a tortoise slow,
  At Urmiya about my work doth go.
  My flag at Gyumush-tepé I display,
  Hoping in ruins town and land to lay.
  Thought of three foes my heart with hate doth freeze—
  The Bakhtiyárís, Gílán and Tabríz.
  But most of all Tabríz—that ruined land
  Where Sattár Khán this conflagration planned.
  I weep to think that one escaped alive
  Of those my foes who in the Park did strive<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This celebrated diamond (the *Daryd-yi-Núr*) is the companion gem to the still more celebrated *Kúh-i-núr* ("Mountain of Light").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Mandali" is the vulgar contraction of Muhammad 'All. The meaning of the Turkish word "dali" (or "deli") is "mad."

<sup>3</sup> This alludes to the conflict of August 7, 1910, in the Atábak's Park at Țihrán, on the occasion of the disarming of the fidd is.

- (25) Should Tihrán once again become my share Not one of all its people will I spare. Of grocer, baker and of caterer, Of druggist, butcher and of fruiterer, Townsman and peasant, toilers without rest, Of aged men and children at the breast, Of blacksmith, joiner, carpenter therewith, Of draper and of pedlar and goldsmith, The blood in such wise on the earth I'll shed That it shall form a sea with waves of red!
- (30) But cruel fate has tied my hands, alack!
  And fortune sinister doth break my back!
  I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor indeed;
  I have not, have not, have not, aught I need!
  O belly, belly, belly mine,
  'Tis you who cause me thus to grieve and pine!
  To thee, Bahádur, greetings do I send;
  Where art thou? Help me, O my trusty friend!
  Sardár Muhiyy, I hear, hath marched from Ray,
  And wends towards Mázandarán his way.
- (35) This time, for all my bulging paunch, I feel
  That on the gibbet I shall dance a reel!
  With empty purse and brains of sense bereft,
  I've neither foot to fly nor refuge left!"

(31)

The following poem, like the last, is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí after the failure of his attempt to regain the throne in August, 1911. It appeared in the Nasim-i-Shimál (No. 12 of the Third Year) on September 11, 1911. It contains a certain number of slang or colloquial expressions, especially in the last bayt of each stanza, e.g. nami-shé (= nami-shawad), Mamdali (= Muḥammad 'Ali), Shá (for Sháh), mi-khád (for mi-khwáhad), mi-khám (for mi-khwáham), etc. I have not thought it necessary to add a translation of this poem.

# (زبان حال ممدلی)

(1)

ای فلك این چه بساطی است که چیدستی تو ٔ چه زبردستی تو ٔ دل اعداء وطن را زجینیا خستی نیو ٔ چندر پستی نیو ٔ عهد با هموطنات بستی و بشکستی نو ٔ گوئیا مستی نو ٔ کوئیا مستی نو ٔ کمترین ممدلیم ٔ داروغهٔ انزلیم ٔ تره حلوا نمیشه ٔ ممدلی بگ شا نمیشه ٔ

(۲)

مهدلی نکیه بقول و غزلِ روس نهود' نرکِ ناموس نهود' خویشرا در نظرِ اهلِ وطن لوس نهود' کارمعکوس نهود' هوس حمله بخنت جم و کاوس نهود' میل یا بوس نهود' کلّه اش تاج میخاد' نره حلوا نهیشه' مهدلی بگ شا نهیشه'

(7)

ممدلی اشك همی ریخت مثال باران از فراق باران نرکمانها همه حردند فرار از میدان همه در خون غلطان هدف نبیر بلا گشت رشید السّلطان لعن حق بر شیطان گولِ شیطان خوردم آبروی خود بردم خرقه شولانمیشه ممدلی بگ شا نمیشه و

نما ز روسیه در این خاك سرازیر شدم طعمهٔ شیر شدم جیرهام قطع شد از غصه زمین گیر شدم همچو نصویر شدم ارشد الدّوله چو شد كُشْنه زجان سیر شدم خودبخود پیرشدم بشكسته كمرم خاك دو عالم بسرم تره حلوا نمیشه ممدلی بگ شا نمیشه

(0)

طرفه سردار ظنرمند که مُخیی نام است فقع بر وی رام است بخنیاری است که در معرکه چون صمصام است ضیغم و ضرغام است نیرم آمد بگریزید که قنل عام است ممدلی گمنام است دیدی آخر چون شد مسئله دیگرگون شد تره حلوا نمیشه ممدلی بگ شا نمیشه و

(7)

هوسم بود جمیع وزرارا بکشم' وکلارا بکشم' دسخط پاره نمایم علمارا بکشم' عقلارا بکشم' جمله اصناف و عموم فقرارا بکشم' غربارا بکشم' مال مولارا مخام' چنته و شولارا مخام' نره حلوا نمیشه' ممدلی بگ شا نمیشه'

Of the persons alluded to in this poem, Rashtdu's-Sultán was defeated by the Bakhtiyárís at Fírúzkúh on August II, 1911, and was said to have been shot or to have died of his wounds two days later. Arshadu'd-Dawla, the best and most capable of the ex-Sháh's generals, was taken prisoner and shot by Yeprem Khán, the great Armenian general of the Constitutionalists, on September 5, 1911. A very graphic account of this event, by Mr W. A. Moore, appeared in the Times a day or two later. The Sardár-i-Muḥiy was the real leader of the Rasht army in the summer of 1909. Photographs of both him and Yeprem Khán will be found facing p. 436 of my Persian Revolution. The other three persons mentioned in stanza 5 are well-known chiefs of the Bakhtiyárís.

(32)

The following poem appeared in the *Charand Parand* column of the *Şūr-i-Isrāfīl* (No. 24) for February 27, 1908. It is entitled *Ru'asā wa Millat* ("the Leaders and the Nation"), and is difficult to understand fully, being written in the language employed by mothers in speaking to their small children. Of all the poems

here cited it is the most remote from the ordinary literary language. The "leaders of the people" are, apparently, represented as an ignorant mother, and the Nation as a sickly child, who finally expires in its mother's arms in consequence of her mismanagement.

# (رؤسا و ملّت)

بخواب نه نه : یکسر دو گوش آمده ' گربه میآد بُرْبُزی را می بره ' بتره کی! این همه خوردی : کمه ۶ لالای جونم گُلَم باشی کیش کیش! گریه نکن! فردا بهت نون میدم ' گریه نکن! دیزه داره سر میره ' تُف تُف جونم به بین مهمه اخ شده ' توی سرت شی پیشه چا می کَنه ' وای خاله! چشماش چرا افتاد بطاق ' رنگش چرا (خاك بسرم) زرد شده '

## (Translation)

(1) Dust on my head¹! The child has woken up! Go to sleep, my pet; the Bogey-man² is coming! Don't cry! The ogre³ will come and eat you up! The cat will come and take away your kiddy⁴!

<sup>1</sup> This expression is equivalent to "Botheration take me!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Literally "the two-eared one-head," an imaginary monster with which children are intimidated.

<sup>3</sup> Lúlú is another kind of bogey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Buzbuzi is anything, such as a pet animal or a toy, to which a child is much attached.

- Oh, oh! What ails you¹, my pet? "I am hungry" [you say]²? May you burst³! You have eaten all this: is it too little⁴?
- Get out<sup>5</sup>, dog! Pussy, puss, puss, come here! Hushaby, darling! You are my rose! Hush, hush!
- (5) "Mamma! I am ready to die with hunger!" Don't cry!

  To-morrow I will give you bread!
  - "O dear, Mamma! My life is ready to leave me!" Don't cry! The pot is just on the boil!
  - "O my hand! See, it is as cold as ice!" Fie, fie, my Soul! See, the breast is dry<sup>6</sup>!
  - "Why does my head spin so?" [Because] the lice are digging holes in your head!
  - Akh-kh!...What ails you, my Soul? Háq, háq<sup>7</sup>! O my Aunt<sup>8</sup>! Why are its eyes turned up to the ceiling?
- (10) Come here! Alas, see, its body also has become cold!

  Dust on my head! Why has its colour turned so pale?
- (11) Woe is me! My child is gone from my hands! Alas, alas! To me there remain but sighs and grief! Alas, alas!

# (33)

I do not know whether or where the following poem was published, but its title, "On the departure of Mr Shuster from Persia," sufficiently fixes its date as the latter part of the year 1911. Mr Shuster's dismissal was demanded by the Russian Government on November 29 of that year, and he handed over his charge to Mr Cairns on January 7, 1912, and left Tihrán four days later. The poem is by 'Árif of Qazwín.

- 1 Chite? = chist-at, "What is to thee?" "What ails thee?"
- <sup>2</sup> Gushnama=gurasna-am. <sup>3</sup> = بطركي. <sup>4</sup> Kamé=kam-ast.
- <sup>5</sup> Chikh ("get out!") is probably Turkish, from the verb chiqmaq (chikhmaq).
- <sup>6</sup> Persian mothers, when they wish to wean their babies, smear the nipple with some black or bitter substance (such as opium) to make the child recoil from it. Speaking of this they say, Memé akh shuda ("the nipple has gone sour").
  - <sup>7</sup> Háq, háq is an onomatopoeic word indicating sobbing.
- <sup>8</sup> This is the literal rendering of *Wdy*, *Khála!*—an exclamation used by Persian women in a manner similar to the corresponding English vulgarism.
- <sup>9</sup> The exclamation " Rúd, rúd!" is used by women in lamenting the bad conduct or the death of an only and much-loved child.



تكمه ايله وروب يقمالىيز

باعصاعیشود جمك باید انداخت شیدا — ایواه ر استقلال وطن

England (1) and Russia (r.) endeavouring to drive out Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the American Treasurer-General of Persia From No. 3 of the Shaydi, Nov. 23, 1911

# در باب حرکت مسیو شُستر از ایران' (۱)

ننگ آن خانه که مهمان ز سر خوان برود' جان نثارشکن و مگذارکه مهمان برود' گر رود شستر از ایران رود ایران برود(۱۰ کر رود شستر از ایران رود ایران برود(۱۰ کر رود شستر از ایران رود ایران برود ...

(٢)

شد مسلمانی ما بین وزیران تقسیم ٔ هرکه تقسیمی خود کرد بدشمن تقدیم ٔ حزبی اندر طلبت در سر یك رأی مقیم ٔ كافریم ار بگذاریم كه ایمان برود ٔ (۲)

مشت دزدی شده امروز درین ملك وزیر' تو درین مملکت امروز خبیری و بصیر' دست بر دامنت آویخته یك مشت فقیر' نو آگر رفتی ازین مملکت عنوان برود' (٤)

شد لبالب دگر از حوصله پیهانهٔ ما ٔ دزد خواهد برُمخْتی ببرد خانهٔ ما ٔ ننگ تاریخی عالم شود افسانهٔ ما ٔ بگذاریم اگر شُستر از ایران برود ٔ (ه)

سگ ِچوپان شده با گرگ چو لیلی مجنون ٔ پاسبانِ گله امروز شبانی است جبون ٔ شد بدست خود آن کعبهٔ دل کن فیکون ٔ یار مگذار کزیری خانهٔ ویران برود ٔ (٦)

نو مروگر بىرود جان و سر و هستی ما' کور شد دیدهٔ بدخواه ز همدستی ما' در فىراقت مخماری بــــشد مستی مـا' نـالـهٔ عارفـازبرن درد بــــــيـوان برود'

As adapted for singing, the word it repeated at the end of each line where it occurs, and the word at the end of the other lines, while the following refrain is repeated at the end of each stanza:—

پجسرِ مرده جانی' تو جانِ یك جهانی' تو گنج شایگانی' تو عمرِ جاودانی' خدا خدا خدا کند بهانی' خدا خدا کند بهانی'

## (Translation)

(1)

Shame on the host whose guest unfed doth from the table rise! Rather than this should happen, make thy life his sacrifice! Should Shuster fare from Persia forth, Persia is lost in sooth: O let not Persia thus be lost, if ye be men in truth!

(2)

Behold, these Ministers of ours' our Muslimhood divide, And each unto our common foe his portion doth confide; One party still<sup>2</sup> in unison demands that thou should'st stay; We're naught but heathens if we let our Faith thus slip away!

(3)

To-day a gang of thieves become the guardians of our land: In all this Kingdom thou alone dost see and understand! Close clinging to thy skirts a band of suppliants are we, For, should'st thou go, our Country's name, alas! will go with thee!

(4)

Our cup is full unto the brim, our measure overflows; Our homes are meanly filched away by base and cruel foes! And if we suffer Shuster now to leave our Persian land Eternal infamy our name in history shall brand!

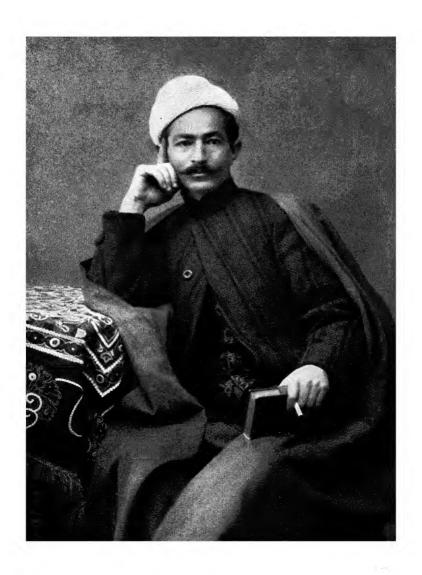
(5)

The wolf and shepherd's dog are one like Laylá and Majnún³; A cowardly herdsman guards the flock and will betray it soon. O what creative energy our Hearts' Exemplar⁴ showed! Let not our faithful guardian quit our desolate abode!

(6)

O leave us not, although our life and thought are merged in night! The eyes of those who wish us ill grow blind when we unite: But, left by thee, the banquet's glee turns to reaction drear, And thus it is that 'Árif's wail doth reach to Saturn's sphere!

- i.e. the Cabinet who effected the dissolution of the Majlis in December, 1911.
- <sup>2</sup> Presumably the so-called "Democrats," who were the patriotic party.
- 3 Laylá and Majnún are the typical lovers of Eastern romance.
- 4 The "Ka'ba of hearts" is that to which men's hearts turn as the Faithful turn towards Mecca. "Kun fa-yakún" ("Be!" and it is") is God's Creative Word.
  - i.e. the seventh and highest heaven, which is the "Sphere of Saturn."



The Poet 'Arif of Qazwin

(34)

The following qastda, entitled "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey," appeared in the Calcutta Hablu'l-Matin of November 11, 1912, and is by the poet Bahár of Mashhad, entitled Maliku'sh-Shu'ará ("the King of poets").

# (بجناب سر ادوارد گری : بك هدیّهٔ ناقدانه')

سخنی از من برگو به سر ادوردگری' رای بزمارك بر رای نو رائی سیری بر فراز هرمان نام تو در جلوه گری' بستهمیشد به وآشنگتن ره پىرخاشخرى' نشد از ژاپون جیش کروپانکین کہری' انقلابیّون بر شاه نگشتند جری' این همه ناله نمی مانید بدون اثری' کردی آن کارکه افسوس جز از وی نبری بر رخ روس و نترسیدی از در بدری' در نهادی سر تسلیم زهی خیره سری<sup>ا</sup> غبن ها بود و ندبدی تو زکوته نظری'

سوی لندت گذر ای پاك نسيم سحری' کا*ی خ*ردمند وزیری که نپرورده جهان ٔ چون نو دستور خردمند و وزیر هنر*ی* ٔ نقشهٔ پطر بر فڪر نو نقشي برآب' ز نولون جیش ناپلیون نگذشتی گر بود' داشتی پاریس اگرعهد نو در کف نشدی ٔ سوی الزاس و لورن لشکر المان سفری ٔ انگلیس ار ز تومیخواست در امریك مدد' با کُماندر چیف اگر فر تو بودی همراه ٔ به بویر بسنه شدی سخت ره حمله وری ٔ ور به منچوری پانیك نو بُد رهبر روس' بـود آگـر فـکـر نو بـا عـائلهٔ مانچو بـار' ۱۱ ور بُدی رای نو دابر مجیات ایران' مثل است اینکه چو بر مرد شود نیره جهان' آن کند کش نه بکار آید ازوکارگری' نو بدین دانش افسوس که چون بخردان<sup>،</sup> برگشود*ی* در صد ساله فرو بستهٔ هند' مجهٔ گرگ در آغوش بپروردی و نیست<sup>'</sup> این مماشاهٔ جز از بیخودی و بیخبری<sup>'</sup> ۱۱ بیخودانه بتمنای زبردست حریف اندران عهدكه با روس ببستي زين يبش'

ساختی پېش ره خصم بنای سه دری' وز ره نبّت نسلیم شدی نیا به هری' راند فنرّاق و نهاد افسر بیدادگری' بیش از بیست هزارند چو نیکو شمر*ی*ا سپه روس چرا مانده بدیر ک بی *ثمری*اً هند خواهند بلی نیرم تنات خزری خطَّ آهن بسوی هند کند رهسپری تا تو دیگر نروی راه بدین پُر خطری

نه خود از تبّت و ایران و ز افغانستان' نو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تـا زابـل' زین سپس بهر نگهداری این هرسه طریق' نیم ملیار قشون باید بجری و بری' ٢٠ بېش از فائدت هند آگىر گىردد صرف عاقبت فائدتى نيست سجز خون جگرى ٔ انگلیس آن ضرری(ا که ازین پیمان بُرد' تو ندانستی و داند بدوی و حضری' نه همین زیر پی روس شود ایران پست' بلکه افغانی ویران شود وکاشغری' ور همیں گوئی روس از سر پہان نرود' کَروْ بنارسخ نگر نیا که عجائب نگری' در بر نفع سیاسی ن*ڪند پہا*ت کار' این نه من گویم کاین هست ز طبع بشر*ی*' خاصّه چون روسکه او شیفنه باشد برهند' همچوشاهین که بود شیفته برکبك دری' ورنه این روس ز یك نوطه چرا در ایران' در خراسان که مهین ره رو هندست چرا<sup>ا</sup> کرد این مایه قشون بی سببی راهبر*ی*ا فتنهرا از چه بپا کرد و چرا آخر کار' کرد نستوده چنان کار بدان مشتهری' سپه روس ز تبريز کنون نا به سرخس' ٢٠ هله كز مشرقِ ما امن بود نا بشمال' گرچه خود بی نمری نیست که این جبشگزین' 👚 سفری کردن خواهند بصد ناموری ٔ سفر ایشان هند است و تمنّاشان هند' وبژه گر یای بیفشاری تا از خط روس' بعدو خطِّ تىرن رەرا نزدىك كند' ۰۰ سد بس معتبری ایران بُد در ره هند وه که بر داشته شد سد بدین معتبری باد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت ٔ پرده از کار و فرو بست رخ پر هنری

بلجاج و بغرض کردی کاری که بدو' طعنه راند عرب دشتی و تركِ نشری' حیف از آن خاطرِ دانای تو و رای رزین' که درین مسئله زد ببهُده خودرا بکری' زهی آن خاطرِ دانای رزین تو زهی' فری آن فکر توانای منین تو فری'

(ملك الشعراء بهار)

#### (Translation)

To London speed, O breeze of dawning day, Bear this my message to Sir Edward Grey. To thee in skill, wise Councillor of State, Ne'er did the world produce a peer or mate! Great Peter's schemes to thine were shifting sand, And weak by thine the plans that Bismarck planned. Ne'er from Toulon Napoleon's hosts had gone If on the Pyramids thy name had shone.

- (5) Had Paris been in league with thee, in vain
  The German hosts had swamped Alsace-Lorraine.
  Had England 'gainst the States sought help from thee
  No Washington had won them victory.
  Had thy prestige companioned England's arms
  Ne'er had the Boers caused England such alarms.
  Would Kuropatkin's hosts before Japan
  Had fled had he been guided by thy plan?
  Had the Manchus been aided by thy thought
  The rebels ne'er against their king had fought.
- (10) And had thy schemes included Persia's life
  Not fruitless had remained this storm and strife.

  "When fortune frowns on man," the proverb goes,

  "His wisest act no good resultant shows."
  Alas that thou, for all thy wits, hast wrought
  A deed which save regret can yield thee naught!
  For India's gates, closed for a hundred years,
  To Russia now you open without fears.

You nurse the wolf-cub in your arms: a deed Which folly prompts, and which to grief will lead.

- (15) To this o'erbearing partner you submit,
  And bow your head, bereft of sense and wit.
  Your pacts with Russia made in time gone by
  Brought loss unseen by your short-sighted eye.
  In Afghánistán, Persia and Tibet
  Before your foe a three-doored wall you've set.
  Mosul to Sístán's now an open way:
  Herát, Tibet they claim, nor fear your "Nay!"
  Henceforth this three-fold road to watch, indeed,
  A million men on land and sea you'll need.
- (20) India's advantage if you squander so
  Naught will you reap except remorse and woe.
  You knew not, though both town and desert knew,
  What hurt to England would from this accrue.
  Not Persia only feels the Russian squeeze;
  'Tis felt by Afgháns and by Káshgharís!
  "Russia her pact will keep," you answer me:
  Her records read, and wondrous things you'll see!
  Not I but human nature tells you plain
  That pacts weigh naught compared with present gain;
- (25) The more since Russia longs for India still
  As longs the hawk for partridge on the hill;
  Else why did she o'er Persian lands let loose
  Her Cossack hordes to crown her long abuse?
  Why in Khurásán, India's broad highway,
  Do all these troops of hers unmotived stay?
  Such mischief wherefore hath she wrought, and why
  Done deeds redounding to her infamy?
  From Tabríz to Sarakhs her soldiers dwell,
  Some twenty thousand, if you count them well.
- (30) From North to East our land all peaceful lay: Why without reason do the Russians stay? Reason, forsooth! The Russians there remain Waiting for some more glorious campaign With India for its goal: this goal they crave, These pampered pirates of the Caspian Wave!

The more so should you culpably delay Till Russian rails to India find their way. These rails shall bring thy foeman near to thee: Avoid such roads so fraught with jeopardy!

(35) 'Twas Persia barred the road: woe worth the day Which swept this ancient barrier away!
O cursed obstinacy, which did raise
This veil, and set the feet in such a maze!
Headstrong and rash you wrought a deed of shame Which stolid Turk and vagrant Arab blame.
Woe to that judgement cool, that reason bright, Which now have put you in so dire a plight!
All hail that judgement, hail that insight rare,
Of which, men say, you hold so large a share!

(35)

The following poem, entitled "An offering of thanks and welcome to the honoured and revered guest," is a curious protest against the intrusion of Germany (real or supposed) into Persian affairs; for, by the generality of Persians, Germany was favourably regarded as friendly to Islám and hostile to Russia. It appeared in No. 17 of the illustrated comic paper Azarbáyján on October 11, 1907.

(عرضِ تشكّر و خيرِ مقدم بمهمان معزّز و محتشم') (قدمْت خبر مقدم اهلًا و مرحاً بك يا المانيا)

مهمان تازه وارد ابران خوش آمدی ٔ بالای چشم جای تو المان خوش آمدی ٔ ایران بخوان ماند و بیگانگان بضیف ٔ ناخوانده میهمان سر این خوان خوش آمدی ٔ صبح وصال شکر خدا را نمود رخ آمد بسر لیالی هجران خوش آمدی ٔ از بهر صید مرغ دل عاشفان زار ٔ در دست دام و دانه بدامان خوش آمدی ٔ با دعوی حمایت اسلام و مسلمین گشتی دخیل حوزهٔ دزدان خوش آمدی ٔ لیکن چو برده اند حرینان هر آنچه بود ٔ ترسم شود نصیب نو حرمان خوش آمدی ٔ لیکن چو برده اند حرینان هر آنچه بود ٔ ترسم شود نصیب نو حرمان خوش آمدی ٔ

اسلام بود بیکس و بی داد رس کنون صد شکر بافت چون نو نگهبان خوش آمدئ من نبك مي شناسمت اى رند پُر فسون احسنت خوانِ مكر تو شيطان خوش آمدئ پہوسته شامل است باسلام لطف نو' ما عاجز از لوازم شکران خوش آمدی' ۱۰ دادی ز حله دست معبّت بدست ترك خواندی بگوشش آیه خسران خوش آمدی و آنگه باسم بـاری سلطان ملك فاس' گشتی بسوی طنجه شتابـان خوش آمدی' از صدمهٔ که دید مراکش زچون تو دوست ٔ هرگز ندیده بود ز عدوان خوش آمدی ٔ فارغ زکار آن دو بگردیده بی درنگ ٔ گشتی بمرز فارس نمایان خوش آمدی ٔ از بهر سرتراشی بـك مُشت بی گـنـاه ٔ در كـف گرفته نيغك بُرّان خوش آمدی ٔ ٠٠ رندانه بـا بهانهٔ دار الفنون و بانـك' نائـل شدى بمفصد پنهان خوش آمدى' بـانگ فغان هنوز ز ما میرسد سچرخ ازدستبانك روسوبريطانخوش آمدئ الفصَّه نيست چارهٔ ما گوئيما كنيون عجز انتيادِ حكم فريگان خوش آمدى ُ ١٨ ليکن بيك قرار نماند دوار چرخ نومیدگو مباش زیزدان خوش آمدی (امضا: م . ج . خ)

(Translation)

("Fortunate is your advent! Greeting and Welcome to thee,
O Germany!")

"O newly-arrived guest of Persia, welcome!
O Germany! Your place is on our eyes: welcome!
Persia is like a well-filled table with foreigners for guests;
O guest unbidden to this table, welcome!
Thanks be to God! The morning of union hath appeared;
The nights of separation have come to an end: welcome!
To take captive the bird-like hearts of your unhappy lovers
With the snare in your hand and the grain in your apron,
welcome!

(5) Claiming to be the protector of Islám and the Muslims
Thou hast entered the gang of thieves: welcome!
But, since your competitors have carried off all that there
was,

I am afraid that disappointment may be your portion:

Islám was friendless and helpless; now

A hundred thanks, it has found a guardian like thee: welcome!

I know thee well, O libertine of many spells!
The Devil sings the praises of thy cunning: welcome!
Thy favour ever embraces Islám; we are unable to voice the thanks which are your due: welcome!

(10) Cunning prompted thee to extend the hand of friendship to the Turk:

Thou didst whisper into his ear the verse of loss: welcome! Then, on the pretext of friendship for the Sultan of Fez, Thou didst hasten towards Tangier: welcome!

The injury which Morocco experienced from such a friend as thee

It had never experienced from the enmity [of another]: welcome!

Having finished with the affairs of these two, without delay Thou didst appear in the land of Persia: welcome! To shear the heads of a handful of innocents Thou bringest in thy hand a sharp razor: welcome!

- (15) Wantonly, with pretexts of College and Bank,
  Thou hast attained thy secret object: welcome!
  Our cry of lamentation still rises to heaven
  On account of the Russian and British Banks: welcome!
  In short it seems that we have now no option
  Save to submit to the orders of the Franks: welcome!
- (18) Yet the circling heaven remains not in one position; Say, 'Despair not of God!' Welcome!"

[Signed : *M. J. KH.*]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concerning German activities in Persia at this period (1907) see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 178 and 187.

# ADDITIONAL POEMS RECEIVED WHILE THE BOOK WAS GOING THROUGH THE PRESS.

#### POEMS BY BAHAR OF MASHHAD, ENTITLED MALIKU'SH-SHU'ARA, OR "THE KING OF POETS."

At the end of October, 1913, I received through one of my Persian friends a collection of fifteen poems by Bahár of Mashhad, transcribed by the poet's own hand, only one of which (No. 20, pp. 218–20 supra) had previously reached me. These poems range in date from Jumáda i, A.H. 1327, to Ramazan, A.H. 1329 (= May-June, 1909, to August-September, 1911), and most if not all of them appeared in the Mashhad papers Khurásán, Tús and Naw Bahár, while the most celebrated of them (referred to above as already included in this book) also appeared in the Hablu'l-Matín, Írán-i-Naw and Taraqqí. I shall give a short description of these fifteen poems and the full text of several of the most striking.

(36)

The first is a fine mustazád (similar in form and metre to No. 5 on pp. 185-6 supra) written and published in the paper Khurásán in Jumáda i, A.H. 1327 (= May-June, 1909), towards the end of the "Lesser Tyranny" (Istibdád-i-ṣaghír), some few weeks before the capture of Ṭihrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí by the victorious Nationalists. It was designed to arouse in Khurásán sympathy with the efforts put forth by Ázarbáyján, Gílán and Iṣfahán, and is here given in full.

با شهِ ایران ز آزادی سخن گفتن خطاست کار ایران با خداست مذهب شاهنشهِ ایران ر مذهبها جداست کار ایران را خداست شاه مست و میر مست و شعنه مست و شیخ مست مملکت رفته ز دست هر دم از دستان مستان فتنه و غوغا بیاست کار ایران با خداست





The poet Bahár of Mashhad, entitled Maliku'sh-Shu'ará ("the King of Poets")

موجهای جانگداز' کار ایران با خداست' ناخدا عدل است و بس' كارٍ ابران با خداست' خوت جمعی بیگناه' کار ایران با خداست' کار ایران با خداست' سبىلىت تيز امير' کار ابران با خداست' انشقام اینزدی کار ایران با خداست' تازه تر شد داغ شاه ا کار ایران با خداست' فرِّ دادار بُزُرْگُ کار ایران با خداست' نام حق گردد پدید' کار ایران با خداست' جُز خراسا*ت خراب*' کار ایران با خداست' (بهار)

هر دم از دربای استبداد آید بر فراز' زبن نلاطم ڪشتي ملّت بگرداب بلاست' مملکت کشتی حوادث مجر و استبداد خس' کار پاسکشتی وکشتی نشین با ناخداست' پادشه خودرا مسلمان خواند و سازد تباهٔ ، ای مسلمانان در اسلام این ستمها کی رواست<sup>'</sup> شاهِ ایران گر عدالت را نخواهد باك نیست ٔ زآنکه طینت پاك نیست ٔ دیدهٔ خنّاش از خورشید در رنج و عناستٔ روز و شب خندد هہی بر ریش ناچیزِ وزیر' کی شود زین ریشخندِ زشت کار ملك راست' ، باش نا آگه کند شهرا ازبن نا مخردی ٔ انتقام ایزدی برق است و نابخرد گباست سنگر شه چون بدوْشان تپّه'<sup>1</sup> رفت از باغ شاه' روز دیگر سنگرش در سرحد ملك فناست' باش تا بېرون ز رشت آيد سپهدار سُنُـرْگُـُ ، آنکه گیلان ز اهتمامش رشك اقلیم بقاست ٔ باش تا از اصفهان صمصام حق گردد پدید' نا ببینیم آنکه سر ز احکام حق پیچدکجاست' خاك ابران بوم و برزن از نهدّن خورد آب' ''هرچه هست از قامت ناساز بی اندام ماست'<sup>(2)</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dawshán-tepé ("Hare Hill") is one of the Sháh's hunting-boxes situated a few miles to the N. E. of Tihrán. See my Year among the Persians, pp. 86 and 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This line is a quotation from Háfiz.

(37)

The second poem in this collection is, in the words of the author, a portion of "a metrical history of Persia down to the time of Muhammad 'Alí, mingled with moving exhortations, sent to the Sháh by means of *Mushtru's-Saltana*, the Court Chamberlain (*Waztr-i-Darbár*), which, however, produced no effect." It also was composed in Jumáda i, A.H. 1327 (= May-June, 1909), but seems not to have been published at the time. This poem also I consider worthy of being reproduced here.

(1)

پاسبانا تا بمچند این سُستی و خواب گران' پاسبان را نیست خواب از خواب سر بر دار هان' گلّهٔ خود را نگر بی پاسبان و بی شُبان' یك طرف گرگ دمان و یك طرف شیر ژیان' آن ز چنگ این رُباید طُعْمه این از چنگ آن' هر یك آلوده بخونِ این گله چنگ و دهان' پاسبان مست و گله مشغول و دشمن هوشیار' كار با یزدان بود كر كف برون رفتست كار'

(1)

پند بیذیر ای ملك زبن باك گوهر رایگان نیکی از زشتان مجوی و باری از همسابگان و آنگه از سر دورکن گفتار این بیمایگان بایداری چند خواهی جُست از این بی پایگان کشور تو خسروا گنجی است گنجی شایگان ترسم این گنج از کفت شاها بر آید رایگان طرفه گنجی در کف آوردی کنون بی هیج رنج محوث نبردی رنج شاها کی شناسی قدر گنج محوث نبردی رنج شاها کی شناسی قدر گنج م

این همه آثارِ شاهان خسروا افسانه نیست شادرا شاها گزیر از سبرتِ شاهانه نیست خسروی اندرخورِ هرسُست و هر دبوانه نیست مجلس افروزی زشمع است آری از پروانه نیست اینك اینك کدخدا فی جُز نو در این خانه نیست خانهٔ چون خانهٔ نو خسروا و یرانه نیست خیز و از داد و دهش آباد کن این خانه را و اندك اندك دور کن از خوبشتن بیگانه را و

#### (Translation)

#### (1)

"O watchman, how long this sloth and heavy sleep? Sleep is not for the watchman; O, raise thy head from slumber! Behold thy flock without watchman or shepherd,

On one side the raging wolf, on the other the roaring lion; That one snatches the morsel from the claws of this one, and this one from that one,

Each one having dyed his claws and fangs with the blood of this flock.

The watchman drunk, the flock preoccupied, the enemy watchful—

The matter rests with God, for it has passed out of our hands!

#### (2)

"Accept advice freely, O King, from this loyal nature:

Seek not for fairness from the foul, nor friendliness from thy neighbours;

Then put away out of thine head the words of these worthless ones:

How long wilt thou seek for constancy from these inconstant ones?

Thy kingdom, O Prince, is a treasure, a royal treasure,

And I fear, O King, lest this treasure may slip from thy hands without a struggle.

A wondrous treasure hast thou got in thy hands without trouble!

O King, since thou hast obtained it without trouble, how shouldst thou know the value of the treasure?

"All these monuments of the Kings, O prince, are no vain tale; A king, O King, cannot dispense with kingly qualities.

Kingship does not befit every sluggard and madman;

Yea, it is the candle, not the moth, which illuminates the banquet!

Lo and behold, in this house there is no master save thee,

Yet is there no house so desolate as thine, O Prince!

Arise cause thy house to prosper by Justice and Bounty

Arise, cause thy house to prosper by Justice and Bounty, And, little by little, put away the stranger from thee!"

(38)

The third poem, written about the same time as the last (May-June, 1909), is also addressed to Muḥammad 'Alí, then Sháh. It is what is technically known as a takhmis, or "five-some," and a tazmin, or amplification, of one of Shaykh Sa'di's odes (ghazals), that is to say to each verse of Sa'di's ode are prefixed three new half-verses, the five half-verses thus obtained constituting a band or stanza. This poem runs as follows:

(1)

پادشاها ز ستبداد چه داری مقصود' که ازبین کار جز ادبار نگردد مشهود' جودکن در رهِ مشروطه که گردی مسجود' "شرفِ مرد مجودست و کرامت بسجود' هرکه این هر دو ندارد عدمش بِهٔ ز وجود'"

(1)

مَلِكَا جَوْر مَكَن يَبِشُهُ وَمَشَكَنَ يَبِمَانُ كَهُ مَكَافَاتِ خَدَاثِبَت بَكَبُرُد دَامَانُ خاك بر سركندت حادثه دور زمان "خاك مصر طرب انگیز نه بینی كه همان خاك مصر است ولی بر سر فرعون و جنود،"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concerning the takhmis and mukhammas, see Vol. 1 of the late E. J. W. Gibb's History of Ottoman Poetry, pp. 92-3, and concerning the tazmin ("quotation"), p. 113. The poem of Sa'dí on which this is based will be found on pp. 292-3 of the Calcutta printed edition of A.D. 1791.

(4)

مَلِکا خود سری وجَوْرِ تو ایران سوز است ٔ بهڪافاتِ نو امروز وطن فیروز است ٔ نابشِ نورِ مکافات نه از امروز است ٔ آاین همان چشمهٔ خورشید جهان افروز است ٔ که همی نافت بر آرامگه عاد و نمـود ٔ ''

(٤)

بیش ازین شاها بر ریشهٔ خود تیشه مزن ٔ خبود و ملّترا در ورطهٔ ذلّت مفکّن ٔ بیخ خودرا بهوا و هوسِ نفس مکّن ٔ "قیمتِ خود بهلاهی و مناهی مشکن ٔ گرٹ ایمان درست است بروز موعود''

(0)

کِشْتِ ملّت را کردی زستم پاك دِرو' شد کهن قصّهٔ چنگیز ز بیدادِ تو نو' مجان دَلزچه بندی پس ازینگفت و شَنَو' ''ایکه در نعمت و نازی مجهان غرّه مشو' که محالست درین مرحله امکان خلود'''

(٦)

بگذر از خطّهٔ تبریز و مقام شهداش ٔ بشنو آن قصّهٔ جانسوز و دل از غم بخراش ٔ اندران خطّه پس از آن کُشش و آن پرخاش ٔ "خاكِ راهی که بران میگذری ساکن باش ٔ که عیون است و جنون است و خدود است و قدود ''

(Y)

شاه یکدل نشد وکار هباگشت و هدر' ملّت خسته در این مرحله کن فکر دگر' پای اُمیّد مِنَهٔ بر درِ شاهِ خود سر' "دستِ حاجت چو بری پېش خداوندی بر' که کریم است و رحیم است و غنور است و ودود''  $(\lambda)$ 

شاه خودکیست بدین کبر و انانیّت او نا نکو باشد در بارهٔ ما نبّت او ٔ ما پرسنندهٔ حقّیم و اُلُوهیّت او ٔ "کز ثری تـا بشریّـا بعبودیّت او ٔ ههه در ذکر و مناجات و قیامند و قعود ''

(1)

سرزندکوکبِ مشروطه زگردونِ کمال' بسر آبد شبِ هجران و دمد صُبع وصال' کار نیکو شود از فرِ خدای متعال' "ایکه در شدّت و ففری و پریشانی حال' صبر کن کین دو سه روزی بسر آید معدود'"

 $(1\cdot)$ 

جزخطا کاری ازین شاه نهی باید خواست کانچه ما در او بینیم سراسر مخطاست مَدِهَشْ پندکه بر بد منشان پند هباست "پند سعدی که کلیدِ در گنج سُعَداست نتواندکه مجای آورد الا مسعود"

(Translation)

(1)

"O King, at what dost thou aim by thy despotism?

From such deeds naught will be witnessed save evil fortune!

Shew generosity in the way of the Constitution, that thou may'st be adored:

'The honour of a man is in generosity, and his nobility in worship:

Whoever has not these two, his non-existence is better than his existence!'

(2)

"O King, make not cruelty thy practice, nor break thy promises, For, if thou dost, Divine punishment will seize thy skirt! The happenings of the cycle of time will cast dust on thy head:

'Dost thou not see that the gladsome dust of Egypt is the same Dust of Egypt, but [cast] on the heads of Pharaoh and his hosts?'

(3)

"O King, thine obstinacy and tyranny consume Persia;
To-day the Nation is successful in requiting thee!
The glow of the light of requital is not [a thing] of to-day:

"This is the same world-enkindling disc of the Sun
Which used to shine on the dwellings of 'Ad and Thamúd!'

(4)

"O King, strike not the axe more than this on thy root!
Cast not thyself and the Nation into the gulf of abasement!
Do not dig up thine own roots through selfish desires and whims!

'Do not mar thy worth by frivolous and forbidden pursuits, If thy belief in the Promised Day' be sincere!'

(5)

"With tyranny thou didst reap clean the Nation's crop;
The old story of Chingíz Khán hath been renewed by thine injustice;

After this conversation wherefore shouldst thou set thy heart on the world?

'O thou who art in luxury and wealth, be not deceived by the world.

For to tarry eternally in this halting-place is an impossible contingency!'

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the Day of Judgement.

(6)

"Pass by the region of Tabriz and the place of its martyrs: Hearken to that soul-melting story, and rend thy heart with woe! In that region, after that slaughter and strife,

'Walk gently on the dust of that road wherever thou passest, For it is [composed of] eyes and eyelids, cheeks and bodies!'

(7)

"The King is not single-hearted, and affairs are gone to rack and ruin:

O wearied nation, think of some fresh plan at this stage! Set not the foot of hope at the gate of this headstrong monarch! 'If thou stretchest out thine hand in supplication, stretch it

'If thou stretchest out thine hand in supplication, stretch i towards One

Who is generous, merciful, forgiving and kind!'

(8)

"Who, indeed, is the King, with this his pride and egotism, That his intentions with regard to us should be good? We are the worshippers of God and His Divinity,

'In whose service, from the dust to the Pleiades,

All are engaged in commemoration, prayers, rising up and bowing down?

(9)

"The Constellation of the Constitution appears from the Firmament of Perfection:

The Night of Parting draws to an end, and the Morn of Union dawns:

All will be well through the Glory of God Most High.

'O thou who art in hardship, poverty and distracted circumstances,

Be patient, for these few brief days will come to an end!'

(10)

"One must not expect from this King anything but mistakes, For what we see in him is wrong from one end to the other: Counsel him not, for vain is counsel to those of evil nature.

'The advice of Sa'di, which is the key to the door of the Treasure of the Blessed,

None can put into practice save the favoured!"

(39)

The fourth poem of the collection, composed "in the latter days of the Lesser Tyranny, and the beginning of the Revolt in Khurásán (i.e. in the early summer of A.D. 1909) in order to excite and encourage the Fidá'ís," was recited in the Bágh-i-'Anbar at Mashhad, and afterwards published in the newspaper Khurásán. It is remarkable in form as being what is called *Dhú Qáfiyatayn*, or having a double rhyme. Only the first of the five stanzas which constitute the poem is here given.

> رفتم س*وی* بوستان نهانی' از لطف هوای بوستانی' نالات بنوای باستانی' هر يك سرگرم زند خواني' از آن نغمات آسمانی' پرواز بلند ڪي تواني' مرغی بزبان بی زبانی'

دوشینه ز رنج دهر بد خواه' نـا وا رهم از خمار جانکـاه' دیدم گُلهای نغز دلحواه ٔ خندان بطراوت جوانی ٔ مرغان لطيف طبع آگاه' بر آتش ر*وی گُ*ل شبانگاه' من بیخبرانه رفتم از راه' با خود گفتم بناله و آه ٔ کای رانده ز عالم معانی ٔ بـا بـال ضعيف و برّ كوناه' بودم در این سخن که ناگاه'

این مژده بگوش من رسانید<sup>ا</sup> کز رحمت جِق مباش نومید' The fifth poem has been already given (No. 20, pp. 218-20 supra). It was published not only in the Irán-i-Naw (from which it was quoted), but also in the papers Khurásán, Taraqqí, and Hablu'l-Matín.

The sixth poem was originally declaimed in a great assembly of the notables, officials and people of Mashhad held in the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rizá to celebrate the opening of the Second National Assembly (about November 15, 1909). It is in praise of Freedom, comprises fifteen couplets, and begins:

بیآ سافی که کرد ایزد قوی ارکانِ آزادی ٔ نمود آباد از تو خانهٔ ویران آزادی ٔ جهان بکشود بر غمدیدگان ابوابِ آسایش ٔ فلك بر بست با دلخستگان بهمان آزادی ٔ

The seventh poem was written in July, 1910, at a time of political crisis and change of Cabinet. It is a *tarkib-band* of four strophes, and appeared in the newspaper *Tús*, No. 50. The last strophe is as follows:

بارات روش دگر گرفتند و زما دل و دیده بر گرفتند از مسلك ما شدند دلگیر پس مسلك خوبتر گرفتند در سایه طبع اعتدالی پیرایه مختصر گرفتند هر زشتیرا نكو گزیدند (هر نفعیرا ضرر گرفتند و خارجیان زساده لوحی زهر از عوض شكر گرفتند فرمان شكوه خویشتن را از دشهن كینه ور گرفتند فرمان شرک بر خطر را كاینان ز ره خطر گرفتند بازی بازی ز كف نهادند شوخی شوخی ز سر گرفتند فافل كه مخانفاه احرار مسطد گهش است پُشْت دیوار و

#### (40)

The eighth poem appeared in No. 31 of the newspaper Tús on the Persian Nawrúz (New Year's Day), March 22, 1910. It is a mustazád of fifteen stanzas, and is worthy of notice both on account of its intrinsic beauty and its allusions to recent events in Persia.

#### (1)

شامِ ایران روز باد' روزِ ما بهروز باد' جیشِ ماکین توز باد' بـا نسیممِ افتخار' عبدِ نوروز است هر روزی بها نوروز باد' پنجمین سالِ حیات ما بها فیروز باد' برقِ تبغ ما جهان برداز و دشمن سوز باد' سالِ استقلالِ مارا بـاد آغازِ بـهـار'

#### (7)

و آن خزان نیز چنگ' در ره ناموس و ننگ' لالههای رنگ رنگ' سروهای خاکسار' یاد باد آن نوبهار رفته و آن پژمرده باغ ٔ و آن همه محنت که بر بلبل رسید از جور زاغ ٔ و آن ز خون نو جوانان برکران باغ و راغ ٔ و آن ز قد راد مردان در کنار جویبار ٔ

## (7)

در فضای این چمن' لاله و سرو و سمن' گلبنانِ منتحن' میوههای خوشگوار' یاد باد آن باغبان کرکینه آتش در فگند' و آن نسیم مهرگانی کامد و از بیخ کند' آن یکی بر هرزه کرد انبیاز رنج سخت بند' و آن دگر بر خبره کرد آویزِ چوبِ خشك دار' (٤)

از نسیم جور شاهٔ خونِ مسکبنات نباهٔ لشکرِ مشروطه خواهٔ با هزارانگیر و دارٔ

برکران گلشن نبریز آنش در گرفت' گشت از آن آنش که ناگه اندران کشور گرفت' چون ز مردی و دلیری ره بر آن لشکر گرفت' لشکر همسایه'<sup>1</sup> ناگه سر بر آورد از کنار'

(0)

كاين منم افشرده پا اندر ره صلح و وداد' نبست از من خوف و بيم' آمدستم تا به بندم ره بر آشوب و فساد' بر طربن مستقيم' الله الله زآن عناد' اى خداوند كريم' اين چه جَوْر است و عداوت اين چه بغض است و نقار' زين گروه باربار'

(7)

وحشیانه جیشِ روس' ای دریغ و ای فسوس' از ستم بنواخت کوس' نی نهان بـل آشکـار' اندك اندك زين بهانه سوى قزوين كرد روى' در شمال ملك ما افتاد از ايشان هاى و هوى' در خراسان هم درآن هنگامه روس خيره پوى' حامى اشرار شد و افگند در مشهد شرار'

(Y)

در رهِ ناموس و دبن' بر عنادِ مسلمین' نیز قومی در کمین' غافل از انجام کار' یاد بادا آن مه خورداد و آن جان باختن ٔ و آن باختن ٔ و آن باختن ٔ و آن بسوی قُبّهٔ الاسلام توپ انداختن ٔ قومی از بیدانشی کار وطن را ساختن ٔ تا که میدانی بدست آرند درآن گیر و دار ٔ

(X)

بر خلاف رای مرد' روزِ پهگار و نبرد' بر مرام اهل ِ درد' چرخ رام و مجت یار' غافل از این کآسمان هر روز بازیها کند' ملّت بیدار دل گردن فرازیها کند' کردگار داد گستر کارسازیها کند' ناکه آهل دردرا گردد زمانه سازگار'

(٩)

حضرت سنّار خمان' اندر آذربامجمان' شاد بادا جاودان' آن وطنرا افتخار' باد باد و شاد باد آن سروِ آزادِ وطن' آنکه داد از رادی و مردانگی دادِ وطن' راد باقر خان کزو شد سخت بنبادِ وطن' باد بادا ملّتِ نبریز و آن مردانِ کار'

 $(1\cdot)$ 

و آن بورشهای بزرگ' و آن جوانـانِ سنرگ' چون ز شبر آشفنه گرگ' بـرده اورا در جوار' باد باد آن جیش گیلان و آن همه غرّنده شیر' و آن مهین سردارِ اسعد و آن سپهدارِ دلبر' یاد باد آن در سفارتخانه از ایّام سبر' و آن حمایت پهشگان همسایگانِ دوستار'

(11)

و آن همه خون ربختن' و آن مجلق آونجنتن' و آن فساد انگیختین' و آنگروه دیوسار' ماد باد آن فتنهٔ رنجان و آن قربان علی (تن اد باد آن اردبیل و آن همه سنگین دلی باد بادا آن رحیم نا کس و آن جاهلی باد باد آن آنش افروزان پنهان دیار ٔ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The revolt in Zanján, headed by Mullá Qurbán 'Alí, began about the middle of August, 1909, and culminated in the Dáráb Mírzá incident in May-June, 1910. The troubles at Ardabíl began about the same time.

(17)

و آن رحیم دردمند' جز به بیماری نئزند' و آن همه رنج وگزند' لشکر وحشی شعار'

یاد بادا آن طبیب روسی عیسی نفس' و آن دوای روح پرورکش نباشد دست رس' و آن شمای عاجل و جنگ آوربهای سپس' و آن بهانه جستن و آوردن اندر آن دبار'

(17)

در فضای اردبیل' تاشود خونها سبیل<sup>(2)</sup> از پس جنگ وفرار' یاد باد آن دست دادن اندرآن عکس گروپ'<sup>ت</sup>' و آن بیارانِ رحیم از شوق دادن مشق توپ' و آن بخود ره دادنِ اهریمنان نا بکار'

(12)

ه بر این اقبالِ نو' دل کند آمالِ نو' فرّ و استقلالِ نو' منّت از بروردگار' اینك ابنك سال نو شد آفرین بر سال نو' سال نو هر دم زند بر ملك ایران فال نو' ماضی ما كهنه شد بنگر در استقبال نو' فرّ و استنقلال نو باشد در استقبال كار'

(10)

لطف حق لا ينام' آن عزيز ذو انتقام' در رهِ ناموس و نام' بىر خىلاف هجوار' منّت ایزدرا که قوم خفته را بیدار کرد' خیره گرگان را ز مصر مملکت آوار کرد' اینک اینک نوبت کار است باید کار کرد' تاکه مقصودی بدست آریم بعد از انتظار'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The "group" photograph of Rahim Khan and his Russian friends to which reference is here made was published in the *Hablu'l-Matin*, the *Manchester Guardian*, and opposite p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A line has evidently fallen out here in the original.



Raḥim Khán Qarája-Dághi,
the notorious Reactionary referred to in verse 13 of Poem No. 40,
holding the hand of M. Belaieff, the Secretary of the
Russian Consulate-General at Tabriz
From a photograph taken about the end of August; 1909

(17)

همجوارات را بها انصاف کاری هست ؟ نیست! رَوْ بکن کارِ دگر' قومِ مغرب را بر اهلِ شرق باری هست ؟ نیست! رَوْ بجو بار دگر' خود خریداری بر این افغان و زاری هست ؟ نیست! شَوْ بهازار دگر' ز آنکه کسرا دل مجالِ کس نهی سوزد بهار' کار باید کردکار'

(41)

The ninth poem, which appeared in No. 30 of the newspaper Tus about the middle of March, 1910, is a satire on the disgraceful condition of the streets of Mashhad in rainy weather on account of the mud.

با رب چو ما مباد کسی مبتلای گیل ٔ گام روندگان شده مشکل گشای گیل ٔ بر بام هر سرای بر آید لوای گیل ٔ ای جان اهل شهر فدای وفای گیل ٔ هرگز نمی رسند بیشف غطای گیل ٔ اسکندری خورند آ درین چشمههای گیل ٔ آه از جنای کوچه و داد از جنای گیل ٔ صد آفرین به پنجهٔ معجز نمای گیل ٔ صد آفرین به پنجهٔ معجز نمای گیل ٔ گل نیز بعد از این ندمد از فضای گیل ٔ چون بنگرم مجندهٔ دندان نمای گیل ٔ هستند خلنی یکسره غرق غطای گیل ٔ هستند خلنی یکسره غرق غطای گیل ٔ هستند خلنی یکسره غرق غطای گیل ٔ هستند خلنی یکسره غرق غطای گیل ٔ هستند خلنی یکسره غرق غطای گیل ٔ آنجایگه کجاست که خالی است جای گیل ٔ

افندادهایم سخت بدام بلای گیل گیل مشکلی شده است بهر معبر و طریق هرگه که ابر خبهه زند در فضای شهر گیل دل نمی گند ز خراسان و اهل او گر صد هزار کنش بدرد بیای خلق با خضر اگر روند بظلمات کوچه خلق اوّل قدم که بوسه زندگیل بپای ما گیلها ثغیل و درم و کوچه خراب و تنگ گیل هرچهرا به پنجه در آورد ول نکرد ازگل ز بسکه خاطر و دلها فُسُرده است بر روزگار خویش کنم گریه بامداد از پُشت نا بشانه و از پیش نا بریش امروز در قلمرو طوس از بلند و پست امروز در قلمرو طوس از بلند و پست

Iskandari khurdan is a slang expression meaning "to fall on the face," but there is a tandsub with Khizr in the previous line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This is a conjectural emendation for rasida, which gives no good sense.

آید آگر جهاز زره پوش ز آنگلند' حیران شود ز لجّهٔ بی منتهای گِل' گر لای و گِل نهام نگردد ازین بلد' اهلِ بلد نمام بمانند لای گِل' شرم آیدم زگفتن بسیار ورنه باز' چندین هزار مسئله باشد ورای گِل'

(42)

The tenth poem, a *musaddas* or "six-some," appeared in No. 1 of the newspaper *Naw Bahár* in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October-November, 1910). Five of the twelve stanzas of this poem (Nos. 3, 6, 7, 8 and 12) are here given.

(r)

وُزرا باز نهادند زکف کار وطن وکلا مُهر نهادند بکام و بدهن عُلما شبهه نمودند و فتادند بظن چیره شد کشور ایران را انبوه فتن کشور ایران را انبوه فتن در خطر است کشور ایران را انبوه فتن در خطر است ای وطخواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است

(٦)

پارتی انگیزند این قوم در اصلاحِ اُمور' لیك پارتی شان زاصلاح بصد مرحله دور' غرض و حُبِّ ریاستشان اوّل منظور' غافل از اینکه وطن مانده غریب و هجور' ملّت خسته چه از مرد و چه زن در خطر است' ای وطخواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است'

(Y)

خرس صحرا شده همدست نهنگ دربا ٔ کشتی مارا رانده است بگرداب بلا ٔ آه ازبن رنج و محن آوخ ازبن جور و جنا ٔ هان نجر جرأت و غبرت نبود چارهٔ ما ٔ ز آنکه ناموس وطن زین دو محن در خطر است ٔ ای وطخواهات زنهار وطن در خطر است ٔ **(Y)** 

رقبارا بهم امروز سرِ صلح وصفاست ٔ آری ابن صلح وصفاشان برهِ ذَلّت ماست ٔ بخبر ز آنکه مهین رایت اسلام بهاست ٔ غافل آن قوم که قنقاز و لهستان ببلاست ٔ غافل ابن فرقه که لاهور و دکن در خطر است ٔ ای وطخواهات زنهار وطن در خطر است ٔ

(11)

وطنبّاتی ب دیدهٔ نر میگویم ٔ با وجودیکه در او نیست اثر میگویم ٔ نا رسد عمر گرانمایه بسر میگویم ٔ بارها گفته ام و بار دگر میگویم ٔ که وطن باز وطن در خطر است ٔ ای وطنواهات زنهار وطن در خطر است ٔ

The paper Naw Bahár (see No. 357, p. 149 supra) first appeared on the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October 14, 1910), at Mashhad. The celebrated Ḥaydar Khán, called 'Amū-oghhū ("cousin"), was its founder, and our poet Bahár, its editor. It was suppressed at the instance of the Russians exactly a year after its inception (on October 14, 1911).

(43)

The eleventh poem is evidently modelled on a well-known fragment by the great poet Jámí, beginning:

بدندان رخنه در پولاد کردن ٔ بناخن راه در خارا بُریدن ٔ and ending:

همه بـر جامی آسانتر نمـایـد' که بار منّتِ دونان کشیدن'

It was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October-November, 1910), and is as follows:

دو رویه زیرِ نیشِ مار خُنْنن' سه پُشنه روی شاخِ مور رفتن' تن روغن زده با زحمت و زور' میانِ لانهٔ زنبور رفندن' بکوه بیستون بی رهنمائی' شبانه بیا دو چشمِ کور رفتن' مبانِ لرز و تب با جسم پُر زخم' زمستان توی آب شور رفتن' برهنه زخمهای سخت خوردن' بهاده راههای دور رفتن' بهشِ من هزاران بار خوشتر' که بکجو زیر بار زور رفتن'

(44)

The twelfth poem is a taṣntf, or ballad, in the "Afshár Mode," and appeared in the Naw Bahár in the month of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= December, 1910). It runs as follows:

(در پردهٔ افشار)

(1)

نمی دانم چرا ویرانه گشتی-وطن منام لشکر بیگانه گشتی-وطن تو شمع جمع ما بودی وطن جان-چرا بشمع دیگران پروانه گشتی-وطن وطن (مکرّر)

تو عـزيـزِ مـنى نـو گــلــِ گـلـشـنى' بديـن خوارى چرا افسانه گــشتى وطن' (۲)

خوشا روزی که بودی شاد و خندان—وطن' شکستی خصرا چنگال و دندان— وطن' نو بودی سر بلند افسوس افسوس—وطن' در اُفتادی مجالِ مستمندان وطن' (مکرّر) در اُفتادی مجالِ مستمندان وطن' (مکرّر)

امان امان امات بیداد بیداد بیداد ٔ زجورِ دشمنات ویرانه گشتی وطن ٔ

(7)

وطن جان ای وطن جان ای وطن جانِ من' شفای دل دوای قلبِ سوزانِ من' جفاکش مادرِ زارِ پریشانِ من' پرستارِ من وگھوارہ جُنْبانِ من' (مکرّر)

مادرِ منهسربات آشنای روان' بفرزندان چرا بیگانه گشتی وطن'

(٤)

ز روس و انگلیس آید ستمها بمها ' هجوم آرد ز هر سو درد و غمها بما ' قدم در خاك ما از كین نهادند و باز' بسی خُبّت نهند این بد قدمها بما ' این بد قدمها بما ' (مكرّر)

آگر پېمان کنند چرا کتمان کنند' ازین پېمان تو بی پېمانه گشتی وطن' ویرانه گشتی وطن' ویرانه گشتی وطن'

The thirteenth poem was recited at the official celebration held on the birthday of Sultán Aḥmad Sháh by the Provincial Council of Khurásán in August, 1911, and was afterwards published in the *Naw Bahár*. It is a *qaṣtda* of twenty-seven verses, composed in the style of the old poet Farrukhí, and begins:

می فرو هِلْ زکف ای ترك و بیکسو نِه چنگ ٔ جامهٔ جنگ فرو پوش که شد نوبت جنگ ٔ بـاد.مرا روز بینْسُرُد بـنِهٔ بـاد.ه ز دست ٔ چنگرا نوبت بگذشت بنِهٔ چنگ ز چنگ ٔ

(45)

The fourteenth poem was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Ramazán, A.H. 1329 (= August-September, 1911). It comprises eleven verses, and is an imitation of a poem by Minúchihrí<sup>1</sup>.

ای خطّهٔ ایرانِ مهین ای وطنِ من' ای گشته بمهرِ تو عجین جان و ننِ من' ای عاصمهٔ دنیی آباد که شد باز' آشنته کنارت چو دلِ پُر حزنِ من'

1 This begins:

ای باده فدای تو همه جان و تنِ من ' گزییخ بکندی ز دلِ من حزنِ من

دور از توگُل و لاله و سرو و سمنم نیست ای باغ گُل و لاله و سرو و سمن من اس خار مُصیبت که خلد مرا بر پای (۱) بی روی تو ای تازه شگفته چمن من ای بار خدای من گر بی تو زیم باز افرشتهٔ من گردد چون اهرمن من تا هست کنار تو پُر از لشکر دشمن هرگز نشود خالی اندل محن من از رنج تو لاغر شده ام چونات کز من تا بر نشود ناله نبینی بدن من دردا و دریفا که چنات گشتی بی برگ کز بافتهٔ خویش نداری کفن من بسیار سخن گفتم در تعزیت تو آوخ که نگریاند کر را سخن من آنگاه نیوشند سخنهای مرا خلق کر خون من آغشته شود پهرهن من وامروز همی گویم با محنت بسیار من دردا و دریفا و طن من وطن من دردا و دریفا و طن من وطن من من من دردا

(46)

The fifteenth and last poem in this collection is placed in the mouth of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí, whose raid into Persia in August, 1911, ended, in spite of the hardly-concealed help of the Russians, in the defeat and death of his most capable General, *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, at the end of August and beginning of September, and his flight back to Russia soon afterwards. This poem also was published in the *Naw Bahár*.

(زبانِ حالِ شاہِ مخلوع) (۱)

با بنده فلك چرا مجنگ است سبحان الله اين چه رنگ است بودم روزى بشهر تبريز آقا و ولى عهد و با چيز شه هرمز بود و بنده پرويز و اينك شدهام ز ديده خونريز كاين چرخ چرا چنين دو رنگ است سبحات الله اين چه رنگ است

<sup>1</sup> This hemistich does not scan, but I cannot emend it.

This seems to be a reminiscence of al-Mutanabbi's verse (ed. Dieterici, p. 5):

كَفَى بِجِسْمِي نَحُولًا أَنَّنِي رَجُلْ ' لَوْلاَ مُخَاطَبَتِي إِيَّاكَ لَمْ تَرَنِي '

(٢)

بودم روزی بشهر تهران مولا و خدایگان و سلطان بستم همه را بتوپ غرّان گفتم که کسی نماند از ابشان که دیم روز دگر که جنگ است سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۲)

گفتیم که خلق حرفِ مُفتند' آخر دیدیم دُم کلفتند' خیلی گفتیم و کم شنفتند' یك جنبش سخت کرده گفتند' بسم الله ره سوی فرنگ است' سبحات الله این چه رنگ است'

(٤)

گفتیم که ما زگُنْدگانیم ٔ رحمت زخدا به بندگانیم ٔ سوی اودسا شوندگانیم ٔ غم نیست گر از روندگانیم ٔ بنشسنن ما مخانه ننگ است ٔ سبحات الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

(o)

سوی اودسا شدیم هی هی می مینون آسا شدیم هی هی ،
بی برگ و نوا شدیم هی هی بی یکباره فنا شدیم هی هی ،
آن دل که بما نسوخت سنگ است ،
سیحان الله این چه رنگ است ،

(7)

اندر آدسا فِزِی جمیله' آمد چون لیلی از قبیله' مجنون شدمش بلا وسیله' بگذاشت بگوشِ من فتیله' گفتیم که وقتِ لاس و دنگ است' سیحان الله ایرن چه رنگ است'

(Y)

بد بختی ما نگر که خانم' نا داد دگر بدست ما دُم' یک روز و دو روز بود و شدگم' با خود گفتیم خسروا قُم' کن عزم سفر که وقت تنگ است' سجان الله این چه رنگ است'

**( ( )** 

بر بادِ نگار عبسوی کیش' کردیم سفر بملكِ اطریش' درویشانه گذشتم از خویش' کز عشق شهان شوند درویش' دیدم ره دور و پای لنگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(1)

خانم ز نظر برفت باری ٔ مقصودِ سفر برفت باری ٔ وقتم بهدر برفت باری ٔ چون عشق ز سر برفت باری ٔ گفتم که نه موقع درنگ است ٔ سجان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

# $(1 \cdot)$

دیدیم بشهر قال و قبل است ٔ صحبت زنگارِ بی بدیل است ٔ وز ما سخنانِ بس طویل است ٔ گفتیم که نام ما خلیل است ٔ گفتیم که کارِ ما شلنگ است ٔ سبحان الله ابن چه رنگ است ٔ

# (11)

با خود گفتیم ممدلی هی ' وقتِ سفر است یا علی هی' بر خیز و برو مگر شلی هی ' خودرا آماده کن ولی هی' بیّا که زمانه نیز چنگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

## (11)

آن کس که تراست میهمان دار' بسیار رفین نست بسیار' از توپ و تننگ و جیش جرّار' همهره کندت منبرس زنهار' بشتاب که وقت نام و ننگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

# (17)

و آنگاه زشهر ماربنباد ٔ رفتیم ببادکوبه دلشاد ٔ صاحب خانه نوید میداد ٔ میگفت برو باستراباد ٔ گفتیم که مهدلی زرنگ است ٔ سیجان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

# (12)

گفتم قلیوف بیا بیا زود' آماده بکن بکی پراخود' نامرد بقیمتش بیفزود' من نیز قبول کردم از جود' گفتم که نه وقت چنگ است' سجان الله این چه رنگ است'

### (10)

و آنگاه برسِم میهمانها' رفتیم بایل ترکمانها' دادیم نوبدها بآنها' گفتیم که ای عزیز جانها' از غم دل ما بونگ ونگ است' سحان الله این چه رنگ است'

# (17)

گفتم سخنان بمکر و فنها ' بمختم همهرا از آن سخنها ' خوش داد نتیجه ما و منها ' این نقشه نه خوب گشت تنها ' هر نقشه که می کشم قشنگ است ' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

# (11)

من ممدلی گریز پایم' با دولتِ روس آشنایم' تهران نو کجا و من کجایم' خواه که مجانبِ نو آیم' کز عشقِ تو کلّهام دبنگ است' سجان الله این چه رنگ است'

(1)

یر دورهده سلطنت منم دی ٔ آسایش و عافیت منم دی (ت ٔ ه عزّت و منزلت منم دی ٔ آوخ که بو مملکت منم دی ٔ ملّت ینه ایندی قُولْتَشَنگُ است ٔ سبحان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

(11)

ای درکسنان نیک منظر' ریزید بشهر و قلعه یکسر' چاپبد هر آنچه اسپ و استر' ز آغوش پدر کشید دختر' کایرن مایهٔ پېشرفت جنگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

 $(r \cdot)$ 

فالقوت گِدرز بنی له همراه ٔ همتنله ایدون منی ینه شاه ٔ شاه اولسام آگر اولون سِز آگاه ٔ غارت ایدروز بَغُو دلخواه ٔ قالقون گدرز که وقت تنگ است ٔ سبحان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

 $(\Gamma I)$ 

و آنگاه دو اسپه با دلِ شاد' رفتیم بشهرِ استراباد' کردیم عَلَم چماقِ بیداد' گفتیم که هرکه پیشکش داد' ایمن ز گلولهٔ نفنگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This and the two following verses are in Turkish.

(TT)

ارشد که چو ما نشد هراسان شد عازم شاهرود و سمنان از سوی دگر رشید سلطان شد از رم راست سوی تهران گفتیم که وقت دنگ و فنگ است سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(77)

خود گرچه ز شوق لیز بودیم' در وحشت و ترس نیز بودیم' هر دم بسر گریز بودیم' هر لحظه سجست و خیز بودیم' گفتی که براهِ ما پلنگ است' سجان الله این چه رنگ است'

( ٢٤ )

گفتند که کارها شلوغ است' و این کهنه چراغ بی فروغ است' سرمایهٔ ارتجاع دوغ است' گفتیم که جملگی دروغ است' گفتیم که جملگی جفنگ است' سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(ro)

گفتند که کُشته شد رشیدت ٔ گفتند که پاره شد امیدت ٔ گفتند سیاه شد سفیدت ٔ گفتند سیاه شد سفیدت ٔ دیدم سرِ من ز غُصّه منگ است ٔ سبحان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

(٢٦)

گفتند که خصم کینه خواه است ٔ بد خواه براه و نبمه راه است ٔ قصد همگی بفتلِ شاه است ٔ دیدیم که روزِ ما سیاه است ٔ و آثبینهٔ ما قرینِ زنگ است ٔ سبحان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

**(77)** 

گفتند که ارشدت جدو شد' و آن میرِ مکرمت کنو شد' اردوی منظّمت چپو شد' هنگام بدو بدو بدو شد' بگریز که جعبه بی فشنگ است' سبحان الله ابن چه رنگ است'

(LY)

گفتند جناب حکم فرما' زحمت چکسوز دگر بفرما' بر گرد کجا که بودی آنجا' دیدم زین بیش جنگ و دعوا' حقّا که برای بنده ننگ است' سجان الله این چه رنگ است'

(ff)

بنمود زمانه هرزه پوئی ٔ وین گردون کرد نیره روئی ٔ افگند مرا بمرده شوئی ٔ گفتیم مگر که جنگ جوئی ٔ چون عشنی نگار شوخ و شنگ است ٔ سیحان الله این چه رنگ است ٔ

 $(\cdot \cdot)$ 

امروز ز مجت در گله اسم' در گیر شخمه و نله اسنم' در کار فرار و ولوله استم ٔ گر بنده امیر قافله استم این قافله تا محشر لنگ است' سبحان الله ابن چه رنگ است'

(47)

The following poem, not included in the above collection, is also by Bahár, and was sent to me separately by a Persian friend. It is, I think, a parody of a well-known ode (ghazal) of Háfiz or some other of the classical poets, and, though couched in the erotic strain usual in this class of poems, is full of political allusions.

دل فریبان که بروسیّهٔ دل جا دارند' مستبدّانه چرا قصد دل ما دارند' دلبران خودسر و هرجائی و رویسی صنتند' ورنه در خانهٔ غیر از چه سبب جا دارند' كاه لطف است وخوشي گاه عناب است وخطابُ نا چه ازين همه پولتيك تفاضا دارند ُ خوبرویان اروپا ز چه در مُزدن ما' حبله سازند آگر اعجاز مسیما دارند' گرچه در قاعدهٔ حسن سیاسات جمال' مسلك آنست که خوبان اروپا دارند' عاشفانرا سر آزادی و استفلالست ٔ کی ز پولنیك سر زلف نو پروا دارند ٔ صف مزگان ترا دست سیاسی است دراز' با ننوذیکه بمعبُورهٔ دلها دارند' دلِ مسكينِ من از فرضِ بكى بوسه گذشت ً با شروطى كه لبان نو مهيًّا دارنـد ً مچه قمانون سپه ناز نو ای نرك پسر' در حدود دل باران سر بغما دارند' اين چه صلحي است که در داخلهٔ کشورِ دل' خبلِ قرَّاقِ اشاراتِ نو مأوا دارند' بکمسیون عرایض چه ڪنم شکوه ز نو' . که همه حال من بیدل شیدا دارند'



The Poet Púr-i Dáwúd

ما بتوضيح دو چشمان تو قـانـع نشويم' زآنكه باخارحيان النت ونجوا دارند' در پمناه سر زلف تو بـهـارستان است ٔ که در او هیئت دل مجلس شورا دارند ٔ حکم فرمای که در محکمهٔ حسن و جمال ٔ «هرچه آن حکم نو باشد همه نجری دارند ٔ رازدارات نو در انجمی سرّی دل' نطغی از رمز دهان نو نمناً دارند' دل غارت شده در محضر عدلیّهٔ عشق' منظلّم شد و چشمان نو حاشا دارند'

سخن نازه ز طمع تو عجب نیست بهار<sup>'</sup> که همه مشرقیان منطق گویا دارند'

## POEMS BY PÚR-I-DÁWÚD

(48)

The following fine poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd has a less purely Persian vocabulary than he generally affects. It was communicated to me in November, 1913, and has, I think, never before been published.

ازآه بخُشڪانم آب همه دربارا' وز اشك كنم دربا روى همه محرارا' در خَیْل همه یاران همراز نمی جویم' نه زاهد روحانی نه شاهد زیبارا' در جُبَّهٔ دیبا نی فضل و هنرِ مردم' با علم و شرف پوشم خود جامهٔ چوخارا' در کلبهٔ درویشی خوش باشم ار آزادم ، در بند نمی خوام صد قصر مملارا ، · جمعی بدر مسجد خَیْلی بسوی فرخار' خلنی بکنشت اندر جمعی است کلیسارا' گر از سنم گیتی آنشکده شد خاموش' در کاخ دل افروزم کانون اُوستارا' از مدرسه و از درس کی چاره شود دردم' ۔ ساز و دف و نی خوشتر دلداده و شیدارا' می گرچه حرام آمد در کیش مسلمانی ٔ در باده کشی پویم آئبر سیجمارا ٔ خواهمکه زیا اُفتم مدهوش وخمار و مست ٔ تا نا شنوم ز ایران این غلغل وآوارا ٔ ١٠ از ناحيهٔ ايران هر لحظه بگوش آيد' صوتی که بـلـرزاند ايرن گنبد مينارا' صوتی که ازوگردد خود موی همه سوزن ٔ صوتی که ازو بینی خونین دل خارارا ٔ گوید بنو ای فرزند اندیش بجال خویش ٔ در یاب زجهد امروز آسایش فردارا ٔ دیبا نتوانی بافت زین پشم که می تابی ٔ زین خار نخواهی چید هرگز گُلِ حمرارا ٔ زنجیر ز من برگیر آنگاه بچنگ آور ٔ زنجیر سر زلف محبوب دلارارا ٔ من در تب و ناب و غم نو شاد و خوش و خُرم ٔ ننگ است چنین غللت مانند تو برنارا ٔ از خون جوانانم شد دشت همه گلگون ٔ باز آ و دمی بنگر گلگشت و تماشارا ٔ شد از سیم دونان ملک جم و کی ویران ٔ بیغولهٔ جغدان بین ایران فلکسارا ٔ شد شیر کبان پنهان جولانِ شگال آمد ٔ خواری ز عقب آمد کر و فر دارارا ٔ شاهنشه انوشروان در گور سیه خُسپد ٔ خرس است ابر جایش بین بازی دنیارا ٔ گر پور رود روزی از مهر وطن بر دار ٔ صد شکر و سیاس آرد مر ایزد پکارا ٔ صد شکر و سیاس آرد مر ایزد پکارا ٔ

## (Translation)

- (1) With sighs I dry up the water of all the sea, and with tears I turn into a sea all the face of the plain.
  - In all the company of friends I seek no confidant, nor spiritual ascetic, nor beauteous sweetheart.
  - The virtue and talent of a man are not in the robe of brocade; for all my learning and nobility I wear a coat of cloth.
  - If I be free I can be happy in a dervish's cell, while I desire not a hundred lofty palaces [if I be] in bonds.
- (5) There is a crowd at the door of the Mosque, a troop [moving] towards [the idol-temple of] Farkhár, a host entering the synagogue, a congregation [filling] the church.
  - If the Fire-temple has been extinguished through the tyranny of Fate, I will kindle in the chamber of the heart the altar of the Avesta.

- How can my sorrow be cured by colleges and lectures?

  Music, cymbals and flute are more congenial to the madman who has lost his heart.
- Although wine is forbidden in the Musulmán creed, in the drinking of wine I will pursue the Christian practice.
- I would fain fall down dazed, drunken and overcome by wine, so that I may not hear from Persia this clamour and crying.
- (10) From the direction of Persia every moment there reaches the ear a voice which causes this blue vault [of heaven] to tremble;
  - A voice whereat the very hair becomes like needles; a voice whereat thou seest the heart of granite filled with blood.
  - She cries to thee, "O son, consider thy state! Seek the ease of to-morrow by the efforts of to-day!
  - "Out of this wool which thou art twisting thou canst not weave brocade; from this thorn thou canst not gather the red rose!
  - "Loose the chains from me, and only then take in thy hand the chain-like tresses of thy charming sweetheart!
- (15) "I am fevered, tormented and grieved, thou art glad, happy and cheerful; such heedlessness is a shame in a youth like thee!
  - "Through the blood of my young men the ground is all rosy-red; come back and gaze for a moment on my rose-walks and rose-show!
  - "Through the tyranny of evil men the Kingdom of Jamshíd and Kay hath been made desolate: Behold Persia, once exalted to Heaven, become a ruin haunted by owls.
  - "The Lion of the Kayánians is hidden; it is the time of the jackal's prowling; humiliation hath succeeded the splendour and glory of Darius.
  - "King Núshírwán slumbers in the dark tomb, while the Bear stands over his place. Behold the tricks of Fate!"
- (20) If, through love of his native land, Púr-i-Dáwúd should one day mount the scaffold, still will he give a hundred thanks and praises to the One God!

I possess some half dozen other poems by Púr-i-Dáwúd, of which three, one in praise of the *Anjuman* or Council (in this case, to judge by the context, the National Assembly or *Majlis*) and two in praise of the old Persian tongue (*Párst-yi-Bástán*), are written in that almost pure Persian which this poet, like Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tihrán, called *Múbad¹*, and one or two others, is wont to cultivate in his writings. One of these is here given as a specimen.

(49)

## چامه دیگر در فروزهٔ پارسی'

زبانِ ایرانِ ماست پارسی باستان' آنِ نباکانِ ماست بارسی باستان' بر زبرِ کشورِ قباد و جمشید و کَیْ ' چو هورِ رخشانِ ماست پارسی باستان' سزدگر ایرانیان ورا سنایش کنند' نولهٔ یزدانِ ماست پارسی باستان' برایگان و بمفت مده دری را زچنگ ٔ گوهر شایانِ ماست پارسی باستان' زنده کن از پارسی کشور و آئینِ آن' زندگی و جانِ ماست پارسی باستان' ز تازی ار ناخوشی چاره مجواز دری دارو و درمانِ ماست پارسی باستان' شگفت نبود اگر بور پرسند دری' از آن ماست پارسی باستان' از آن ماست پارسی باستان'

(50)

In the following poem, which is entitled "a National Song" and was composed in Paris on the occasion of the European New Year (probably of 1913), the poet has not attempted, and I think wisely, to exclude Arabic words and to write in pure and undiluted Persian.

## نوای بومی

از هجرت ای نگارم از کف بشد قرارم' چون زلفِ مشکبارت شد نیره روزگارم' گفتم ز ناله چون نای گفتم ز مویه چون موی' باد آورد ز طوفان چشمانِ اشکبارم'

<sup>1</sup> See p. 87 supra.

برگیر پرده از رُخ برهان ز انتظارم ٔ نما نیم جانِ خودرا در مقدمت سپارم ٔ واعظ سخن سراید از حور و گه ز غلمان ٔ من مایلم وطن را نبود بغیر کارم ٔ من مرغِ خوش نوایم ایرانم آشیانه ٔ از دَوْرِ حرخ کجرو پاریس شدگذارم ٔ گیرم که شهرِ پاریس شد رشكِ خُلْد و فردوس ٔ امّا چه سود نبود آرامگاهِ بارم ٔ جشن است و خبل رندان افتاده مست و مدهوش ٔ از جامِ مهرِ ایران من مستِ هوشیارم ٔ چنگ است و تار و ننبور رود و نی جغانه ٔ من نالهٔ وطن را از دور گوش دارم ٔ چون کمک کوهساران خوبان همه خرامان ٔ درگشت و در نماشا من زار و دلفگارم ٔ تا جورِ دشمنان را تاریخ یاد دارد ٔ از زندگی ملولم با درد و غم دوچارم ٔ این آه و اشک و افغان امروز بی ثمر نیست ٔ فرداست لاله روید از تربت و مزارم ٔ افروخت پورِ داود در سینه عشتی ایران ٔ افروخت پورِ داود در سینه عشتی ایران ٔ زان روست شعله خیزد ز اشعارِ آبدارم ٔ

(51)

One more poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd may be quoted. It is entitled "On Worship" (andar Parastish), and describes the different objects of devotion of different classes of men, not without a certain cynicism.

اندر پرستش'

بکی گیتی یکی یزدان پرسند' یکی ببدا یکی پنهان پرسند' بکی ببدا یکی پنهان پرسند' بکی ببدا و آن دیگر برهمن' دگر زان موسی چوپان پرسند' یکی از روی دستور آوِسْنَا' فروغ و خاور رخشان پرسند' بسانِ حضرتِ سحان پرسند' بسانِ حضرتِ سحان پرسند' گروهی پہروِ وخشورِ نازی' حدیث و سُنْت و قرآن برسند'

بهائی اقدس و ایـفـان پرستد' گهی حور وگهی غلمان پرسند' مریدِ ابله و نادان پرسند' قصور وکوثیر و رضوان پرسند' انین و دیدهٔ گربان پرستد' وجوب و جوهر و امکان پرسند' مُريد و مرشد و عرفان پرسند' چو جُغدی گوشهٔ ویران پرستد' حشیش وحدت و قلیان پرستد' سواد طُرّة جانات پرسند' هنوز او نرگس چشمان پرستد' كىاب و پستة خندان برستد' گزاف و یاوه و هذبان پرستد' دروغ و سهمل و بُهتان پرستد' وز او محترم عنوان پرستد' جذام و سکته و یرقان برستد' نجوم و اختر گردان پرستد' زر پاکیزه و رخشان پرسند' پس آنگه زبنق لرزان پرسند' ملول از آدم و پریان پرسند' نوا و نغمه و الحان پرستد' فشانده دانه و بـاران پرستد'

پرسند بابی الواح و بیا*ن*را<sup>ا</sup> فـهـــه آزمند از حرص و شهوت' چه نیرنگ است یاران مفتی شرع ٰ تهی انبان زاهد از زر و مال' ۱۰ چگویم خود نو دانی واعظ شهر' فرو شد عارف اندر وحدت ذات' صفاجو صوفى يشمينه پوشاك دل از دُنیای فانی کنده درویش' قلندر واله از سِرّ انا ألحق ' ۱۰ سبه شد روزگار عاشق از عشق' سرشك از بس فرو باريد شد كور' تو خود دانی که مست باده خوارهٔ نهنگ قلزم انديشه شاعر' فغان از سر دبیر روزنامه' ٠٠ وكيل محترمرا كيش پولست پزشك آمد عدو*ی* تندرستی' مُغِّم سرگم اندر سير افلاك دل پُر آرزوی ڪيمياگر' نهد در کوره بونه در دمد دم ٔ ٠٠ نماند كبش جادوگر نهنته شنیدستی که رامشگر همه عمر' چمیده چون کمان پشتکشاورز'

از آن رو لاله و رمحان پرسند' در ایران کُنْده و زندان پرستد' دل و دين داده و نسوان پرستد'

نسند باغدان جز كشتهٔ خويشُ ندانم ازچه رو فرزند ابران' گه اطریش وگهی المان پرستد' ۲۰ شناسم جمعی از مردان آزاد' حذر ز آئین خرسِ روسبی خو' جنما وکینه و عدوان پرستد' **چ**را مشتی ز شاگردان پاریس' بىرون كىردە ز دل مەر وطىنرا' 💎 دو زلف و قامت خوبان پرسند' اگر بیسی زکیش پ**یر د**اود' جوان يمارسي ايسران <sub>قر</sub>ستد<sup>'</sup>

POEMS OF JA'FAR-I-KHÁMNA'Í

(52)

The following poem, which might be entitled "a Persian patriot's nightmare," is by Ja'far-i-Khámna'í of Tabríz. It was communicated to me by a friend, and I do not know that it has ever been published before.

عجب خوابی پریشان امشب منحوس می بینم' قضای پُرخطر پېش نظر محسوس می بینم' نتاده کشتی سیّار استفلال خورشیدی ٔ بگرداب حوادث ناخُدا مأیوس می بینم ٔ ئمه و درباریان درخواب غفلت تنگ و دیگر سو' وطن پامال ِ قهرِ انگلیس و روس می بینم' او گرگ آدمی خوار از پی اعدام یك گـله' شده ه عهد و ه پېمان و ه مأنوس می بینم' زبن سان کین دو کج پالان بما تازَند از هرسو' بنزدیکی سپاہِ روسرا در طوس می بینم' ـرضهـائیکه بر جسم وطن گردیـده مستولی' بعجزازچارهاش بقراط وجالینوس می بینم' لمین بد مختی ما در لغت تعبیر وافی نیست' چنین لنظی نه در برهان نه در قاموس می بینم' رکف بیرونمان شد ثروت و ماندیم در ذلّت' ز فقر و فاقه ملّترا ببر ملـوس می بینم' گردن طوق رقبّت بسر تعلیمی ذلّت' کند قید اسارت از ادب پابوس می بینم'

ا سحرشد کاروان کوچی و ما خوش خنته در غنلت ' بیوش از سکر ناتیم از غربو کوس می بینم' گر از بانگِ اذان امروز ببداری نشد مارا' کند بیدارمان روزِ دگر ناقوس می بینم' بغنملت خُنته ایم اندر مغاك محو واضحملال ' حرامی در کبین با خدعه و سالوس می بینم' خدایا خود بداد دین پاکت رس که در زودی ' صلب اندر فراز گبد قابوس می بینم' ز تأثیرِ نعاق مسلمین آوخ چسان گریم' لوای دین بدستِ مشرکین معکوس می بینم' هزار افسوس کلکم بشکند محراب و مسجدرا' بریرِ پای ترسازادگان مطموس می بینم'

## (Translation)

 "A strangely disordered dream do I see on this ill-starred night;

I see visible before my sight a fate fraught with peril.

I see the moving ship of Persian<sup>1</sup> Independence fallen

Into the whirlpool of misfortunes, and the Captain in despair.

I see the King and his Courtiers sunk in the sleep of heedlessness,

While on the other hand I see my Country trampled by the wrath of the English and the Russians.

I see two man-eating wolves, with intent to compass the destruction of a flock,

Linked by treaty, allied by promises, and grown familiar with one another.

(5) In such wise do these two disingenuous allies<sup>2</sup> attack us on every side

That I see the Russian army at Tús (Mashhad) in the near future.

As for those ills which have invaded the Constitution of our Country,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Khurshidi means "Solar," "of the Sun," and, since the Lion and the Sun are the emblem of Persia, I take it here to mean "Persian"; just as China is called "the Celestial Empire."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Kaj-pálán means a beast of burden whose pack-saddle is crooked, and is commonly used metaphorically for a shifty, dishonest and rascally fellow, or, to use the English slang equivalent, "a bad hat."

I see even Hippocrates and Galen unable to cure them. For these misfortunes of ours there is in the dictionary no adequate term:

No such word do I find either in the *Burhán* or the *Qámús*!. Wealth hath escaped from our hands, and we remain in abasement:

I see the Nation clothed in the garb of poverty and misery.

With the yoke of servitude on the neck, with the rod of abasement overhead,

I see it politely kissing the fetters of its subjection!

(10) The Caravan starts in the morning, while we slumber in happy heedlessness:

I see that not even at the sound of the drum<sup>2</sup> do we awaken from our intoxication.

If we do not awake to-day at the sound of the Azán,

I see that the Bell will awaken us on another day's.

We slumber heedlessly in the pit of annihilation and selfeffacement,

While I see the robber, with his guile and hypocrisy, lying in ambush.

O God, come Thyself to succour Thy Holy Religion, else speedily

I see the Cross set up over the Cupola of Qábús!

Alas! How can I weep [enough] at the result of Muslim dissensions?

I see the Standard of the Faith reversed by the hands of the infidels!

(15) A thousand times alas! May my pen break! Mosque and Miḥráb

I see obliterated under the feet of the Christians!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Qámús of al-Fírúzábádí is one of the best-known Arabic dictionaries, and the Burhán-i-Qáti one of the most famous Persian lexicons.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The beating of a drum is employed to warn travellers that the caravan is about to start.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The azán is the Muḥammadan as the bell is the Christian call to prayer. The meaning is, "if the appeal of Islám cannot arouse us to-day, the victorious bells of Christendom will give us a rude awakening to-morrow."

#### (53)

The following short poem, also by Ja'far-i-Khámna'í, is interesting on account of its form, which is a departure from the classical arrangement of rhymes, and in this respect resembles No. 14 (pp. 200-4) supra.

## (بوطن)

هر روز بیك منظرِ خونین بدر آئی ٔ هر دم منجلّی تو بیك جلوهٔ جانسوز ٔ از سوزِ غمت مرغِ دلم هر شب و هر روز ٔ با نغمهٔ نو تازه كند نوحه سرائی ٔ ای طلعت افسرده و ای صورت مجروح ٔ آماج سبوف ستم آه ای وطن زار ٔ هر سو نگرم خبمه زده لشكر اندوه ٔ محصورِ عدو مانده تو چون نقطهٔ پركار ٔ محصورِ عدو یا خود اگر راست بگویم ٔ ای شیر زبون كرده نرا رویه ترسو ٔ محصورِ عدو یا خود اگر راست بگویم ٔ ای شیر زبون كرده نرا رویه ترسو ٔ شهشیر جنا آخنه روی نو ز هر سو ،

تا چند بخوابی ? بگشا چشم خود از هم بر خبز یکی صولت شیرانه نشان ده ٔ یا جان بستان یا که درین معرکه جان ده ٔ

## (Translation)

In some fresh blood-stained form at each day's dawning, In some new garb of grief the whole night long Thou comest, O my Country, and its song My heart renews to celebrate thy mourning!

Unhappy Mother, with the wounded face, And mournful mien, hemmed in by swords of foes, And girt about by hosts of grievous woes, Like circles which the compasses do trace.

Yes, girt by foes; for now, the truth to tell, O Lion by the cowardly fox abased, By cruel swords on every side thou'rt faced. How long this sleep? Awake, unclose thine eyes! Rouse thee for one last Lion-charge, and go To yield thy life or else destroy thy foe!

# TWO POEMS COMMUNICATED BY ASHRAF-ZÁDA

The two following poems were communicated to me on October 23, 1913, by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán Ashraf-záda, formerly editor of the newspaper Farwardín (published at Urmiya in Ázarbáyján), who suffered so cruelly at the hands of the Russians in January, 1912. He quoted them from memory and cannot vouch for their verbal exactitude, while, as will be seen, lines have here and there been forgotten and their places left blank.

#### (54)

This short poem, dealing with what is known in Persia as Ilitikár or Anbár-dárí (i.e. making a "corner" in wheat or bread—an abuse which has frequently led to popular disturbances from ancient times), is by Mírzá Husayn Tabíb-záda, poetically surnamed Kamál, who was the principal of the Kamál College (Madrasa-i-Kamál) at Tabríz, and afterwards edited a Persian paper of the same name in Egypt, in the second number of which these verses appeared. See supra No. 100 (pp. 60-1) and Nos. 283-4 (p. 128).

## فطعة احتكاربه

نا محنکران را بسرِ نان بنان است کشوب جهان است و خراتی زمان است آن طالع زیبای عدالت محاق است کان طلعت نیکوی مُساوات نهان است ای طال گرسنه مکن این ناله و الا کروی نو و سیلی زکف محنکران است ای والده برخاك ده آن زینت آغوش زیرا بشر ارزان زیکی لفه نان است فرسود قلم بسكه زنان قصه بپرداخت خونین بشد اوراق كمال این چه زیان است و

#### (Translation)

So long as the fingers of the bread-cornerers are on the bread

There is unrest in the world and ruin in the age.

That fair ascendant star of Justice is eclipsed;

That beauteous face of Equality is hidden.

O hungry child, cry not thus, or else

There will be a slap on thy face from the hands of the breadcornerers!

O mother, surrender that ornament of thy embrace to the earth, For a human life is cheaper than a mouthful of bread!

The pen is wearied of talking so much of bread;

The pages of the *Kamál* are dyed with blood: what hurt is there in this?

A propos of this holding back of corn from the people it is not out of place to quote the following verse which appeared in a shab-náma secretly published at Tabríz on a similar occasion.

این قطره قطره باران کاید بکشت زاران ٔ هر قطره اش خدنگی است بر چشم غلّه داران ٔ "These drops of rain which fall on the arable lands,

Each drop is an arrow in the eyes of the corn-holders!"

(55)

The following poem, also communicated from memory by Mírzá Maḥmúd Ashraf-záda, is a *musammat* by Mírzá Muḥammad Ṣádiq Khán *Adtbu'l-Mamálik*, which was published in the *Adab* newspaper at Mashhad. (See Nos. 38-40, pp. 37-9 supra.) Some of the lines and verses which Ashraf-záda had forgotten have been supplied (also from memory) by Mírzá Kázimzáda.

(۱)
بر خیز شنربانا بر بند کجاوه کز چرخ عیان گشت کنون رایت کاوه ٔ
کز طول سنر حسرت من گشت علاوه ٔ

در طول سنر حسرت من گشت علاوه ٔ

در دیدهٔ من بنگر دریاچهٔ ساوه ٔ
وز سینه ام آتش کدهٔ فارس نمودار ٔ

(1)

(7)

در مصر وعدن غلغله از شوکت ما بود ٔ در چین و خُتن ولوله از قدرت ما بود ٔ در اندلُس و روم عیان قوّت ما بود ٔ غرناطه و اشبیلیه در طاعت ما بود ٔ \* \* \* فرمان همایونِ قضا آیت ما بود ٔ جاری بزمین و فلك و ثابت و سیّار ٔ

(٤)

مرغان بسانین را منفار بریدند' اوراق ریاحین را طومار دریدند' گرگان زیبی بوسف بسیار دویدند' تا عاقبت اورا سوی بازار کشیدند' یاران بنرختندش و اغیار خریدند' آوخ ز فروشنده دریغا ز خریدار'

(o)

چون خانه خدا خُنْت عسس ماند زرفتن خادم پی خوردن شد و بانو پی خُنْتن جاسوس پس پرده پی راز نهفتن قاضی همه جا درطلب رشوه گرفتن واعظ بنسون خواندن و افسانه شنفتن نه وقتِ شنیدن دگر و موقع گفتن آمد سر همسایه برون از پس دیوار ' **(7)** 

چون برّهٔ بجاره به چوپانش نیبوست ٔ از بیم بصحرا در نه خُنْت و به بنشست ٔ خرسی شکار آمد و بازوش فرو بست ٔ شد برّهٔ ما طعمهٔ آن خرس زبر دست ٔ افسوس برآن برّهٔ نوزادهٔ سرمست ٔ \* \* \* \* \* فریاد از آن خرس کُهن سال شکم خوار ٔ

(Y)

**(Y)** 

ابری شده بالا وگرفتست فضارا' وز دود شرر تیره نموده است هوارا' سوزانده مجرخ اختر و در خاك گیارا' آتش زده سُكّانِ زمین را و سمارا' ای واسطهٔ رحمت حق بهر خدارا' زین خاك بگردان ره طوفان بلارا' بشكاف ز ه سینهٔ این ابر شرر بار'

## THE LAMENT OF THE KINE

(56)

The following very simple and even uncouth verses, wherein a Persian peasant is supposed to apostrophize his cow, appeared under the heading Adabiyyát-i-Bábá Aḥmad ("Bábá Aḥmad's Literary Column") in No. 11 of the Chanta-i-Pá-barahna ("Beggar's Wallet"), which bears no date.



"The Lament of the Kine"
From No. 11 of the Chanta-i-Pá-barahna or "Beggar's Wallet"

## ادبيّات بابا احمد'

ای رنجبر سیاه جردهٔ ینمای بگاو مهربانی<sup>ا</sup> ای داده بپاره سنگ پهلو' بر دار دو بوسهٔ تو از چهر' برگوی بگاو از ره مهر' ای رنگ پىلو مجنواب دىـدهٔ ای گاو من ای شریكِ زحمتُ دایم نو بزحمتی و رنجی' ای گاو آگر نبودی ایران از نان نگشته اشکمت سیر' ایران شده زنده از وجودت' ای حسرت نـان بگـور بُرده' گر نسلِ تو از زمانه خبزد' ای خفته بپهلوی مغیلان' ای آیت رحمت خدائی ا برخیز که موسم بهار است' ای گاو ضعیف لاغر من' برخيز ز لانهات برون شُو' ای گاو بدان که مدّعی کیست' شد فصل بهار و موسم دی ، ارباب ببرده بونجه و كاه ٔ مائيم رعبَّت او بود شاه ٔ ارباب بسوی دِه شنابان' شاه است و دلش هر آنجه خواهد' هين بڙه و جوجه کن تهيّه'

تا چند مخواب نیم مُرْده ' باقى ھمەرا خودت مىدانى' ارباب نو خُفته در اپرقو' ای بوی کماپ نا شیده رحمت بنو صد هزار رحمت از رنج تو برده اند گنجی' ایران بودی نمام ویران' آباد زمانه م ز بودت ای رنگ پرېده و فسرده' بال و پىر عالمى بسوزد' برخیز و بیا بسوی بستان ای مونس من دم جدائی' هنگامهٔ کشتن و شِیار است' معبود هنود و مغیرِ من شابد بکف آوری دو من جُو این لاغری نرا سبب چیست گردید چو عمر آدمی طَی' از بهرِ تندّج بيابان' از روزی ما و نو بکاهد' م بهر خوراك م هديّه

زحمت ز من و تو است در دهر ٔ از بهر یکی شکر دگر زهر ٔ ای همدم گاو و مونس وی ٔ بر خبز گذشت موسم دی ٔ من با تو مُدام در تگاپو ٔ کار از خروخوردنش زبابو ٔ بر خبیز بگاو کن حکایت ٔ از زحمت و رنج بی شکایت ٔ ما بهر شیار و شخهٔ م کردن ٔ یابو و آفا برای خوردن ٔ این گاو ترا بود پرستار ٔ درکشت و در و معاون و یار ٔ این رسم زمانهٔ دو رنگ است ٔ بك رنج کش آن یکی زرنگ است ٔ

From a literary point of view these verses have little value, but they are interesting as an attempt to arouse the Persian peasant to a sense of his miserable condition, and as presenting a certain analogy with the opening of the ancient Zoroastrian Gâthâs (probably the oldest literary monument of the Iranian people), in which, to quote the words prefixed by Dr L. H. Mills to his translation of Yasna xxix, "the Soul of the Kine, as representing the herds of the holy Iranian people, their only means of honourable livelihood, raises its voice, and, expressing the profoundest needs of an afflicted people, addresses Ahura and His Divine Order, Asha, in bitterness." In verses 1-4 the poet addresses the peasant and bids him speak to his cow in the words of verses 5-24. In the last five verses the poet again addresses the peasant as follows:

"O companion of the cow and her friend, arise, for the season of Winter hath passed!

I am ever travailing with thee: the work is the ass's and its food the pony's.

Arise, and tell the cow about uncomplaining trouble and labour. We are for the ploughing and the tilling, the pony and the Master for the eating.

This cow is thy servant, the friendly helper in sowing and reaping. This is the way of inconstant Fortune: one bears the toil and another is clever [enough to enjoy the proceeds]."

<sup>1</sup> Max Müller's Sacred Books of the East Series, vol. XXXI, the Zend Avesta. Part III, by L. H. Mills, p. 3.

I conclude this selection with five epigrams, hitherto, I believe, unpublished. The first, of which the author desires to remain anonymous, is directed against M. Mornard, the Belgian official who replaced Mr Morgan Shuster as Treasurer-General. The low opinion which it expresses of the former may be profitably compared with the high opinion of the latter expressed in No. 33 (pp. 250-2 supra).

(57) گویند مردمان اروپا که کذب و شید' با طینت اهالیِ ایران سرشتهاند' هستند آگر نفوسِ اروپا چو مورنارد' ایرانیان بنسبت ایشان فرشتهاند' (Translation)

> The Persian nature—so the Franks repeat— Is fraught with falsehood, fashioned with deceit: Yet if by Mornard we may judge the Franks The Persian nature with the Angels ranks!

> > (58)

The following epigram is remarkable amongst the poems cited as being directed against the Constitutionalists, though the author, *Maliku'l-Kalám* of Kurdistán, poetically surnamed *Majdí*, whose proper name is 'Abdu'l-Majíd, the son of the late Mírzá Shukru'lláh *Fakhru'l-Kuttáb*, subsequently stated that it was only intended to apply to "those robbers who came forward in the garb of Constitutionalists."

(59) ز بس مشروطه خواهان بر ضعیفان چو استبدادیان بیداد کردند' ضعیفات از برای دفع ایشات ' ز استبداد استبداد کردند' (Translation)

> Those for Democracy who claim to speak Like Despots so oppress the poor and weak That these at last, their malice to escape, E'en from the Despots now assistance seek.

The same poet, in fact, has the two following pieces of verse in favour of the Constitution and against the Autocracy.

(60)

ملكِ ابران بود مانند مریض محتضر' اهلِ استبداد بودند از فساد اخلاط وی' از برای دفع اخلاطِ ردیّه زبن مریض' مجلسِ شورای ملّی گشت انتیمونِ قی' گر بیابد ره بطع این مریض اخلاط باز' میکند طومارِ عمرِ این مریض اخلاط طی'

## (Translation)

The Kingdom of Persia was like unto a man sick unto death; The partisans of Despotism were, in their mischief, the malignant humours.

For the expulsion of these evil humours from the sick man The National Assembly became as an emetic of antimony. If these humours should again find their way into the constitution of the patient,

They will roll up the scroll of the sick man's life!

(61)

گر نظر در کار استىداد و مشروطه کنی ٔ فرقِ استبداد با مشروطه باشد بیشمار ٔ وقتِ استبداد مجستند سک از بهرِ کار ٔ

## (Translation)

If you look at the deeds of Despotism and Constitutionalism The differences between Despotism and Constitutionalism are countless.

In the days of Despotism they sought dogs for the chase: In the days of the Constitution they seek men for work!

I much regret that the limits imposed on the size of this book do not permit me to add to the number of poems here cited. The mass of available material was so great that I have been obliged to limit the selection almost entirely to

contemporary political and topical poetry, and of this to admit only what had hitherto remained unpublished, or had been published only in an ephemeral form in the newspapers, and which, for some reason, appeared to me of some especial interest in form or matter.

Amongst the contemporary poems separately published in the form of tracts or pamphlets I should like especially to mention a remarkable tasdis (or "six-some") based on a qusida of the celebrated classical poet Kháqání of Shírwán by my very accomplished friend Husayn Dánish, son of Mírzá Háshim of Isfahán, who, long resident at Constantinople in the service of the Turkish Government, is recognized as one of the leading contemporary writers both in Persian and Turkish. This poem, entitled (in Turkish) "the Ruins of Ctesiphon" (Medá'in Kharábalari), is dedicated to another most learned, accomplished and single-minded friend of mine, Dr Rizá Tevfíq, Deputy for Adrianople in the last Turkish Parliament, who contributes a critical and historical preface. It was published at Constantinople in A.H 1330 (A.D. 1912), when Persia's fortunes were at their darkest and her foes at their cruellest, as a small tract of 37 pp. at the modest price of three piastres (about  $7\frac{1}{2}d$ .). In the same year, on March 21, on the occasion of the Persian Naw-rus, or New Year's Day, the same poet published (also at Constantinople) another fine poem "for Persia" (Irán ichun), dedicated to the eminent Turkish man of letters Tevfiq Fikret Bey, entitled "A New Year's Present" (Hadiyya-i-Sál), and comprising 56 couplets. From both of these works I should like to have quoted here, both on account of the beauty and pathos of the verses, and on account of my regard for the author; but both poems should be read in their entirety to be judged fairly, and, moreover, can without difficulty be obtained from Constantinople.

Mention has already been made in Part I of this book of a periodical publication, in magazine form, issued at irregular intervals, beginning on April 20, 1908, entitled *Dabiriyya*, written by Mírzá Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Raḥmán *Dabiru'l-Mamálik*, and containing an extensive selection of the verses (estimated by their author at 35,000) composed by him during the preceding thirty

or forty years. Most of these poems refer to the leading Persian statesmen and courtiers of this period, and many of them are satires, which naturally had to remain in manuscript until the greater freedom of the Press inaugurated by the Constitutional Régime permitted their publication. I am indebted to Mr H. L. Rabino for a bound volume containing a good many numbers of this magazine. The poems which it contains vary a good deal in quality and merit, and, though some of them deal with events subsequent to the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí and the enthronement of his young son Sulṭán Aḥmad, the reigning sovereign, they are on the whole of an old-fashioned type, and the satirical poems incline to that coarseness of language which is characteristic of most of the older hajwiyyát and hazliyyát.

## **APPENDIX**

A Brief Chronology of the Persian Revolution.

From December, 1905 to April, 1912.

#### CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION

For convenience of reference, and for the better understanding of the sequence of events illustrated by the preceding poems, a brief statement of the principal events and epochs of the Persian Revolution, or Constitutional Movement, is here appended. Details of these events down to the Nationalist victory of July, 1909, the capture of Tihran, and the deposition of the ex-Shah Muhammad 'Alí, will be found in my Persian Revolution, 1925 1909 (Cambridge, 1910). The connected history of the subsequent period, which I hope to embody in another volume, has not yet been written, and must be pieced together from Blue Books and press cuttings, supplemented by such oral and written The admirable Persian "History of the evidence as is obtainable. Awakening of the Persians" (Ta'rikh-i-Bidári-yi-Írániyán) of the Nazimu'l-Islam of Kirmán, of which up to the present time only the Introduction (pp. 272), first volume (pp. 255), and second volume (pp. 240) have been published, does not at present carry the story beyond July, 1906, and so stops short of the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh (August 5, 1906) and the opening of the First National Assembly (October 7, 1906). For all events before these dates it is by far the richest source available, and contains the texts of many important documents and masses of detail not to be found elsewhere.

From the earliest historical times until 1906 the government of Persia was, both in theory and in practice, an absolute despotism, of which the general character is well described by Mr R, G. Watson at pp. 12-13 and 15-20 of his admirable History of Persia from the beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the Year 1858. Signs of a new ferment appeared in Persia, as in so many other countries, in the memorable year 1848, at the end of the reign of Muhammad Shah and the beginning of that of his successor, Nasiru'd-Din Shah, when the Bábí insurrection threatened for three or four years the stability of the Qajar Dynasty. This movement, though essentially religious, was not, as the Comte de Gobineau has well indicated, devoid of political significance, and above all showed the Persian character in a new, unexpected and heroic light. It was contemporary with and violently opposed by one of the greatest Ministers whom Persia has produced in recent times, Mirza Taqí Khán Amir-i-Kabir, whose courage, integrity and far-sighted political vision have led the recent historians of the Constitution to claim him as the fore-runner of the Constitutional Movement, or at any rate as a very wise and sincere patriot. Spiritually this may be true, but historically he belongs entirely to the "Days of Autocracy" (Ayyám-i-Istibdád), that long period of some 2500 years through which the history of Persia can be clearly and certainly traced, and which by analogy should be called (for I have not

actually met with the expression) "the Greater Autocracy" (Istibdád-i-Kabir), in contradistinction to "the Lesser Autocracy" (Istibdád-i-Saghír) which lasted from June 23, 1908 to July 16, 1909, and of which we shall shortly speak.

The history of the Constitutional struggle in Persia may be divided

into the following periods:

- I. The Preparatory Period, or Prodromata of the Revolution.
- II. The First Constitutional Period (August 5, 1906-June 23, 1908), or Period of the First Maylis or National Assembly (October 7, 1906-June 23, 1908).
- III. The "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdåd-i-Ṣaghir*), during which the Constitution was suspended and the ex-Sháh, Muḥammad 'Ali, re-established despotic rule (June 23, 1908-July 16, 1909).
- IV. The Second Constitutional Period (July 16, 1909–December 24, 1911), which was brought to an end by the Russian Ultimatums of November 12 and November 29, the expulsion of Mr W. Morgan Shuster, Treasurer-General, and the invasion of North Persia by the Russians, with the concomitant atrocities committed by them and their myrmidons at Tabríz, Rasht and elsewhere (December, 1911 and January, 1912 onwards).
- V. The present anomalous period, which can be described neither as Autocratic nor Constitutional, the Persian Government being terrorized and paralysed by Russia, which is gradually converting all North Persia into what is called in the cant of diplomacy a "Veiled Protectorate" (January 1, 1912 to the date of writing).

Some of the principal events and dates of the first four of these periods (for the last appears to be but a death agony or mortal lethargy) will now be given.

## I. The Preparatory Period.

The beginning of this cannot be exactly fixed, but it may be divided into two parts, one of intellectual preparation and propaganda, and one of actual revolt against the prevailing intolerable conditions. intellectual preparation was chiefly the work of two men, Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání (born 1838, died 1897) and Prince Malkom Khán Názimu'd-Dazela (born 1833, died 1908), and their disciples. manifold political activities of the former, which are fully discussed in the first chapter of my Persian Revolution, began, so far as the Near East is concerned, about 1870, when he visited Egypt and Constantinople for the first time. In Persia his direct activity was greatest during the years 1886–1890, when he was expelled ignominiously; but his indirect influence survived his death in 1897, and was the chief factor in the revolt against the Tobacco Régie (May, 1890-January, 1892) and the assassination of Nasiru'd Dín Shah (May 1, 1896) by Mírzá Rizá of Kirmán, one of the Sayyid's disciples. Prince Malkom Khán's monthly paper, the Oánún ("Law"), which all students of the subject agree in regarding as one of the most potent literary factors in bringing about

the Constitutional Movement, first appeared on February 20, 1890, and seems to have continued publication for about three years and a half, forty-one monthly numbers having been issued in all. The successful revolt against the Tobacco Concession in 1891 was a momentous epoch in the history of Persia, and may fairly be regarded as the starting-point of the Revolution, of which, however, the immediate prodromata began in December, 1905. The chief of these events, with their dates, down to the granting of the Constitution on August 5, 1906, are as follows:

#### 1905

Dec. 11, 1905. Merchants and Sayyids bastinadoed by 'Alá'u'd-Dawla, with the approval of 'Aynu'd-Dawla, on account of the rise in the price of sugar. Bazaars closed and assembly at Masjid i-Sháh.

Dec. 13, 1905. Some two thousand mullás, students and merchants, headed by Sayyid Muḥammad Ṭabāṭabā'i and Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání, leave Ṭihrán as a protest and take sanctuary at the Shrine of Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím. This is known as the Hijrat-t-Sughrá or "Lesser Exodus" (هجرت صَغْرَى).

#### 1906

Jan. 12, 1906. After prolonged negotiations with the Sháh and his Court and Ministers, the fugitives (muhájirín) return to Tihrán on receiving from the Sháh an autograph rescript (dast-khátt), which was publicly read in the Mosque on the same day, promising the establishment of a "House of Justice" ('Adálat-khána), the dismissal of the obnoxious Ministers 'Aynu'd-Dawla and 'Alá'u'd-Dawla, and other demands of the people as voiced by their spiritual leaders the mullás. On this day, according to the "History of the Awakening of the Persians," the cry of "Long live the Persian Nation!" (Zinda bád Millat i-Írán!) was first heard. On the following day 'Tihrán was illuminated as a sign of joy.

June 17, 1906. Mírzá Hasan Rushdiyya, Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán and Mírzá Ágá of Isfahán were exiled to Kalát.

June 21, 1906. During a successful attempt made by the people to rescue one of their leaders, who had been arrested by the soldiers, some fifteen persons, including two Sayyids named Husayn and 'Abdu'l-Majid, were shot dead. The increasing discontent of the people, who saw themselves cheated of the promised reforms, was met by increasing severity on the part of the Government.

July 6, 1906. Sayyid Muhammad Tabátabá'í preached to a vast crowd, denouncing the existing tyranny and misgovernment and urging the absolute necessity of a "House of Justice."

July, 1906. The leading ecclesiastics, accompanied by a vast concourse of students, merchants and others, left Tihrán for the holy city of Qum, where they took sanctuary. This is what is known as the Hijrat-i-Kubrá, or "Greater Exodus" (معرت كُبْرَى). About the

same time a number of merchants, bankers, tradesmen and others, with the permission of the British Chargé d'Affaires, Mr Grant Duff, took refuge in the grounds of the British Legation at Tihrán. The numbers increased daily, until they finally reached some 13,000 or 14,000 souls.

Aug. 5, 1906. Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh finally gave way, granted a Constitution and Parliament, dismissed the 'Aynu'd-Dawla, and promised monetary compensation to the relatives of the murdered Sayyids. This event, celebrated a few days later with great rejoicings as "the National Victory" (Fath-t-Milli), marks the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. According to the Muhammadan Calendar it fell on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324, and its first anniversary was celebrated with great splendour and enthusiasm on the same date of the following Muhammadan year, corresponding with July 25, 1907, under the title of "the National Festival" (fashn t-Milli).

#### II. The First Constitutional Period.

(Mashriita-i-Awwal), Aug. 5, 1906 June 23, 1908.

Aug. 19, 1906. Solemn official opening of the new House of Parliament in presence of the high ecclesiastical authorities, who were entertained as the Sháh's guests for three days.

Sept. 9, 1906. Electoral Law promulgated.

Scpt. 18-27, 1906. A number of citizens of Tabríz took refuge at the British Consulate there as a protest against the tyranny of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá, the Crown Prince, afterwards Sháh.

Oct. 7, 1906. The first Majlis, or National Assembly was opened under the presidency of Santu'd-Dawla.

Nov. 23, 1906. Proposed joint Anglo-Russian Loan of £400,000 rejected by the Maylis.

Nov. 25, 1906. The newspaper Majlis first appeared.

Dec. 27, 1906. The newspaper Nulá-yi-Walan first appeared.

Dec. 30, 1906. The Fundamental Laws were ratified by Muzaffaru'd-Din Shah and promulgated, and the form of the Persian Constitution was thus fixed and defined.

#### 1907

Jan. 8, 1907. Death of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh.

Jan. 19, 1907. Coronation of his son Muhammad 'Alí, of which the Majlis received no official notification, and to which none of its Members were invited.

Feb. 7, 1907. Arrival at Tihrán of the Tabríz Deputies, including Sayyid Taqí záda, who received a great ovation.

Feb. 10, 1907. The Sháh was compelled by the Majlis to dismiss M. Naus, the unpopular Belgian Chief of the Customs.

March 17, 1907. The Mushiru'd-Dawla resigned the Premiership. April 26, 1907. The Aminu's-Sultán, or Atábak-i-A'zam, returned

to Persia after three and a half years' exile to assume, at the invitation of the Sháh, the position of Premier.

April 29, 1907. The Tihrán Hablu'l-Matin newspaper founded.

May, 1907. Plot contrived by Raḥím Khán and his son to raise a disturbance in Tabríz and murder leading Constitutionalists. It was believed to have been instigated by the Sháh

May 26, 1907. This being the eve of the Sháh's birthday, and Tihrán decorated and prepared for illumination, the people pulled down the decorations and would not allow them to be replaced until the Sháh handed over Rahím Khán to the Ministry of Justice to stand his trial for conspiracy.

May 30, 1907. The weekly newspaper Súr-i-Isráfil first appeared.

June, 1907. Rebellion of the Sháh's brother Sáláru'd-Darela at Hamadán. He was defeated on the historic field of Niháwand, and surrendered, on his safety being guaranteed, to the Sháh's representative on June 22.

July 25, 1907. Celebration of the "National Festival" (Jashusi-Mill) on the first anniversary (according to the Muḥammadan Calendar) of the granting of the Constitution.

Aug. 31, 1907. The Anglo-Russian Agreement was signed. The Aminu's-Sultán, or Atábak-i-A'zam, was shot by 'Abbás Áqá, a money-changer of Tabríz, as he was leaving the National Assembly, and died half an hour later. The assassin committed suicide.

Sept. 4, 1907. Sir Cecil Spring Rice's celebrated Memorandum (Yád-dásht), designed to allay the anxieties of the Persians as to the scope and aim of the Anglo-Russian Agreement, was communicated to the Persian Foreign Minister, and was published ten days later in the Tihrán Hablu'l-Matín (No. 115).

Sept. 10, 1907. Intishámu's-Salfana elected President of the Assembly.

Sept. 13, 1907. Death of Nașru'lláh Khán Mushiru'd-Dawla. Sa'du'd-Dawla made Foreign Minister.

Oct. 1, 1907. The Princes of the Blood and Nobles of the Court attended the National Assembly and swore an oath of allegiance to the Constitution.

Oct. 2, 1907. Sa'du'd-Dawla resigned, and a new Cabinet was formed under the presidency of the Nasıru'l-Mulk (the present Regent). This Cabinet resigned on the 14th of December, 1907.

Oct. 6, 1907. The fortieth day (chilla) after the death of 'Abbás Áqá, who killed the Aminu's-Sulfán, was celebrated with great enthusiasm and circumstance by a large number of his admirers

Nov. 6, 1907. The newspaper Rúhu'l-Qudus ("the Holy Spirit") published a violent and threatening article addressed to the Sháh, and was suppressed by the National Assembly in consequence

Nov. 12, 1907. The Shah visited the National Assembly in state, and again swore fidelity to the Constitution.

Dec. 15, 1907. Beginning of the "Abortive Coup d'État" (called by the Persians Wági'a-i-Maydán-i-Túp-khána, "the Event of the Artillery Square," which place served as the rallying-point of the Shah's hired ruffians). Arrest and threatened destruction by the Sháh of the Náṣiru'l-Mulk, who was saved by the intervention of the British Legation, and left Persia next day for Europe. Complete triumph of the Assembly and collapse of the Sháh on Dec. 22. A new Cabinet was formed under Niṣámu's-Salṭana. The Zıllu's-Sulṭán was ordered to leave Tihrán.

#### 1908

Feb. 1908. An attempt was made on the Sháh's life by means of a bomb, which killed one of his attendants and wrecked an automobile. The thrower of the bomb was never identified.

April, 1908. The Ihtishámu's-Saltana resigned the Presidency of the National Assembly, and was succeeded by Muntázu'd-Dawla. Several prominent reactionaries who had taken part in the Abortive Coup d'État of the preceding December, or in the murder of the Zoroastrian Arbáb Firídún, were exiled to Kalát, or bastinadoed, or both. Amongst these were Saní'-i-Ilazrat (afterwards hanged on July 29, 1909) and Muqtadir-i-Nizám.

May, 1908. Increasing tension between the Shah and the National Assembly.

June 2, 1908. Intervention, with implied threats, of the Russian Minister M. de Hartwig and the British Chargé d'Affaires Mr Marling on behalf of the Shah.

June 3, 1908. Flight of the Sháh, escorted by Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Colonel Liakhoff, from Tihrán to his adjacent garden, the Bágh-t-Sháh.

June 5, 1908. At the invitation of the Sháh, a deputation of notables waited on him at the Bágh-i-Sháh, but were treacherously arrested.

June 11, 1908. The Sháh proclaimed martial law and threatened to bombard the Masjul-i-Sipahsálár unless the people there assembled dispersed.

June 12, 1908. The Sháh demanded the expulsion of eight popular leaders, control of the Press, and disarmament of the National Volunteers.

June 23, 1908. The Bombardment of the Majlis (Túp-bandi-vi-Majlis), Coup d'État (Zarba-i-Ḥukúmat), or Reactionary Triumph (Wagʻa-i-Irtijáʻiyya), carried out by the instrumentality of Colonel Liakhoff and the other Russian officers of the Persian Cossack Brigade. A number of leaders of the popular party were arrested and carried captive to Bágh-i-Sháh. H ijji Mírzí Ibráhím Áqá, Deputy for Tabríz, was killed.

June 24, 1908. Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, editor of the Súri-Isráfil, and the Maliku'l-Mutakallimín, a prominent orator, were
strangled in the Bágh-i-Sháh. Some of the Nationalists whose lives
were in danger took refuge in the British Legation. Many houses

of persons obnoxious to the Sháh, including those of his uncle the Zillu's-Sultán, and his cousin Prince Jalálu'd-Dawla, were destroyed and looted. Colonel Liakhoff was appointed military governor of Tihrán.

#### III. "The Lesser Tyranny" or "Autocracy" (Istibdád-i-Saghír).

During this period, which lasted from the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly until the Nationalist victory and deposition of Muhammad 'Alí on July 16, 1909, the Constitution was suspended and Reaction was dominant in Tihrán. Tabriz, however, rallied gallantly to the Constitutional Cause, under the leadership of Sattar Khan and Baqir Khan, expelled the Reactionaries, and sustained a siege of nine months, which was brought to an end on April 29, 1909, by the entrance of Russian troops under General Znarsky. Meanwhile its resistance had given time and encouragement to the Nationalists, who were at first bewildered and discouraged by the Coup d'Etat, to rally, and two armies were gradually formed, one at Rasht under the nominal leadership of the Sipahdár, another consisting of the Bakhtiyárí tribesmen under the leadership of their chief Sardári-. Is'ad, and these two forces gradually converged until they effected a junction at Karach to the west of Tihrán on July 8, 1909. After indecisive skirmishes at Sháhábád and Bádámak, a body of the Nationalists, eluding the vigilance of the Royalist troops and the Cossack Brigade, slipped through the lines of their opponents and entered Tihran on July 13. Fighting continued in the capital for four days, until finally, on Friday, July 16, the ex Shah took refuge in the Russian Legation, which act was considered as tantamount to abdication, and Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. The ex-Sháh's son, Sultán Ahmad, aged only twelve years, was proclaimed King, and the aged 'Azudu'l-Mulk Regent; the Constitution was re-established, and steps were taken as soon as possible to convene a new Majlis or National Assembly. The principal events of this period of thirteen months, with their dates, are as follows:

August 4, 1908. The defenders of Tabriz are greatly encouraged by news of the successful Revolution in Turkey.

August 20, 1908. '. Iynu'd-Dawla and the Sipahdár arrive before Tabríz to prosecute the siege.

Scpt. 16, 1908. The "Race-course Incident" at Tihrán, where Indian suwárs of the British Legation guard are attacked by Persian Cossacks. Colonel Liakhoff is compelled to apologize, and the incident is hushed up.

Oct. 1, 1908. Sir George Barclay arrives at Tihrán as British Minister.

Oct. 5, 1908. Defeat of Royalists at Tabriz.

Oct. 11, 1908. Four hundred Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Captain Ushakoff leave Tihrán to take part in the siege of Tabríz.

Oct. 12, 1908. Further Nationalist success at Tabríz.

Oct. 17, 1908. Russia threatens to intervene at Tabriz, but Sir Edward Grey informs her that such intervention "will create a very bad impression" in England, and she desists.

Oct. 30, 1908. Formation of the Persia Committee in London.

Nov. 7, 1908. Fictitious demonstration against the revival of the Constitution at the Bágh-i-Sháh.

November (middle). M. de Hartwig, the Russian Minister, leaves Tihrán for good.

Nov. 19, 1908. The Sháh issues a proclamation declaring that he will not restore the old or grant any new Constitution.

December (middle). Expulsion of M. Panoff, the Bulgarian revolutionary and correspondent of the Russian paper Ryech, from Tihran by the Russian Legation.

#### 1909

Jan. 5, 1909. Samsámu's-Salfana at the head of a Bakhtiyárí force takes possession of Isfahan, expels the Sháh's representative, and declares for the Constitution.

January (end). Arrival of Mr W. A. Moore as correspondent of the Manchester Guardian. Daily News and Daily Chronicle at Tabriz.

Feb. 8, 1909. Rasht is seized by the Nationalists, the Sháh's governor killed, and the Constitution proclaimed.

Feb. 11, 1909. The last road open into Tabriz, that from Julfa, is occupied by the Royalists, and the blockade of the city completed.

Feb. 22, 1909. Sattár Khán vainly endeavours to re-open the Julfá Road.

March 7, 1909. Sattar Khán's "distinguished personal courage" praised by Mr Wratislaw, the British Consul at Tabriz.

April 20, 1909. With Sir Edward Grey's approval, it was decided to send Russian troops to raise the siege of starving Tabriz, open the roads, and bring in supplies.

April 21, 1909. A last attempt was made by the besieged to break out of Tabriz to obtain provisions. The sortie was led by Mr W. A. Moore and Mr Baskerville, a young American. The latter was killed.

April 29, 1909. Arrival of the Russian force under General Znarsky at Tabríz.

May 5, 1909. The Constitutionalist army of Rasht occupied Qazwin.

May 6, 1909. Persian Cossacks commanded by the Russian Captain Zapolski were sent out to guard the Karach bridge, and the Nationalists were advised by the Russian Legation, with threats, to desist from their advance.

May 17, 1909. The Sipahdár formulates the four demands of the Constitutionalists.

May 22, 1909. Yúsuf of Ḥukmáhád (who was afterwards, in Jan. 1912, most cruelly put to death and his body cut in two and hung up in

the street by Shujá'u'd-Dawla, the Russian protégé) was arrested by the Russians and his house blown up with dynamite at Tabríz.

May-(latter part). Sattár Khán, Báqir Khán, Taqí-záda, and other leading Constitutionalists take refuge in the Turkish Consulate at Tabríz as a protest against the high-handed actions of the Russians.

June 17, 1909. The Bakhtiyárís begin their march on Tihrán.

June 23, 1909. The advance guard of the Bakhtiyárís reaches Qum.

fune 27, 1909. Further attempt on the part of the British Minister and the Russian Chargé d'Affaires to check the Bakhtiyárí advance.

June 30, 1909. Russian expeditionary force assembled at Bákú.

July 4, 1909. Skirmish at Sháhábád. Eight demands formulated by the Sipahdár.

July 4-6, 1909. Armistice of two days.

July 8, 1909. Two or three thousand Russian troops disembarked at Anzalí.

July 11, 1909. Russian troops reach Qazwin. Skirmish at Bádámak. July 12, 1909. Fighting renewed at Bádámak.

July 13, 1909. Tihran entered by part of the Nationalist forces, headed by Bakhtiyaris. After four days' fighting (July 13-16) during which some 500 men were killed (no European being hurt) Muhammad 'Alí took refuge in the Russian Legation and abdicated. Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. This event is known as Fath-i-

Milli ("the National Victory," فتح ملّى) with which the Third Period, called "the Lesser Tyranny" (Istibdad-i-Saghir) concludes.

1V. The Second Constitutional Period (Mashruţa-i-Thani), beginning with the accession of Sulţan Aḥmad Shah, and ending with the dissolution of the Second National Assembly and the Russian aggressions of Dec. 1911 and Jan. 1912.

July 18, 1909. The quendam Crown Prince (Wali-ahd), Sulian Ahmad, was proclaimed Shah, entered Tihran, where he was enthusiastically received, on July 20, held his first reception (darbar) on July 21, and was formally recognized by Russia and England on the same or the following day.

July 26, 1909. The ex-Shah was offered a pension of £5000 a year on condition of his leaving Persia at once. Russia threatens a punitive expedition against the Shahseven tribesmen, and increases the number of her troops at Qazwin to 2300 men. A special Courtmartial (Diavan-i-Harb) was instituted to try political offenders at Tihrán.

As my Persian Revolution of 1905-1909, though recording the opening of the Second National Assembly on Nov 15, 1909, gives a continued narrative of events only to the Conquest of Tihran in July, 1909. I have made the chronology of this period very much fuller than the previous ones, though it is covered by Mr Morgan Shuster's admirable work the Strangling of Persia (published in 1912). Mr Shuster's narrative, however, only becomes full and continuous from the date of his arrival in Persia (May 11, 1911).

July 29, 1909. Execution of Mufákhiru'l-Mulk (former Head of the Police at Tihran) and Sani'-i-Hazrat.

July 30, 1909. Colonel Liakhoff recalled to Russia. He left Tihran on August 4.

July 31, 1909. Execution of the Ajidán-báshi, who commanded the artillery to fire on the Majlis on June 23, 1908; and of Shaykh Fazlu'lláh, on the charge of complicity in the murder of Mirzá Mustafá, son of Mírzá Hasan Ashtiyaní, and one of the students of the German College.

Aug. 4, 1909. Ex-Sháh's pension fixed at £,15,000 a year.

Aug. 5, 1909. The Zillu's-Sulfán, uncle of the ex-Sháh, reached Anzali from Vienna, where he was detained, and not allowed to leave again for Europe until he paid a forfeit of £60,000, which he only consented to do on August 23.

Aug. 8, 1909. Raḥím Khán plunders an Armenian village in N.W. Persia and massacres the inhabitants. Taqí-záda arrives at Tihran from Tabriz. The Reactionary Mir Háshim is captured.

Aug. 9, 1909. Mir Háshim and his brother are hanged.

Aug 13, 1909. Trial of the editor of the Tihrán Hablu'l Matin, Sayyid Hasan of Káshán (see p. 74 supra), for publishing an article alleged to be derogatory of Islám. He was sentenced to two years' imprisonment.

Aug. 17, 1909. The extraordinary National Council (Majlis i Ali) consisting of some 300 or 400 members, which was formed on the capture of Tihran, is supplemented by a Directory (Hav'at i-Mudira) of twenty persons, including both the Sipahdár and the Sardár-i-As'ad. The elections "in the first degree" for the new National Assembly were concluded at Tihrán. A box containing 60,000 gold túmáns was discovered at the Ministry of Finance. The debts of the ex-Sháh to the Russian Bank and other creditors were estimated at £400,000.

Aug. 18, 1909. Rebellions in N.W. Persia, headed by Rahim Khán and the Sháhseven tribesmen, who threaten Ardabíl, Ighálu's-Salṭana at Mákú, and Mullá Qurbán 'Alí at Zanján.

Aug. 19, 1909. Proposed tax on alcohol, opium and salt (known as Dii ira-i-thalátha) to yield £300,000 a year. Fifteen deputies elected for Tihrán, including Husayn-qulí Khán Nawwáh, Sani'u'd-Dawla, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán of Káshán entitled Waḥidu'l Mulk, and Taqizada.

.lug. 22, 1909. Messrs Alan Wright and James, of the Imperial Bank of Persia, kidnapped by brigands near Kirmán, but released on Aug. 26.

Aug. 29, 1909. The notorious brigand Rahím Khan was captured by the Russians, but released again by them on Sept. 18, q.v.

Aug. 31, 1909. General amnesty proclaimed by Persian Government. The ex-Sháh appeals to the Tsar for support. The Russian

Legation opposes the dismissal of M. Smirnoff, the young Sháh's tutor. Fight between Kurds and Russians at Urmiya.

Sept. 1, 1909. Amír Bahádur Jang, Sa'du'd-Dawla and Mushíru's-Saltana are exiled and excluded from the amnesty. Growing distrust of the Sipahdár. National volunteers placed under command of Taqízáda's cousin 'Alí Muḥammad Khán (afterwards assassinated on Aug. 2, 1910, 9.v.).

Sept. 7, 1909. Signature by Persian, Russian and British representatives of the Protocol regulating the ex-Sháh's place of banishment, future conduct and pension (finally fixed at 100,000 timáns or £16,666 a year). French expert called in to value Crown Jewels.

Sept. 9, 1909. Departure of ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí from Ţihrán.

Sept. 13, 1909. The young Shah holds a darbar to celebrate his twelfth birthday. The Directory (Hay'at-i-Mudira) is increased from 20 to 40 members.

Sept. 15, 1909. Russo Persian "incident" at Pila-suwár (Belya-suvarski).

Sept. 18, 1909 Rahim Khán released by the Russians on payment of f(T, 20) 000 and 180 camels.

Sept. 23, 1909. Motor-car service established between Julfá on the Araxes and Tabriz.

Sept. 24, 1909. Arrival of the new Russian Minister, M. Poklevski-Koziell, at Tihrán.

Sept. 26, 1909. The Zillu's-Sultán is allowed to return to Europe on payment of 100,000 timáns (£16,666) and the promise to pay double this sum within four months. 'Alá'u's-Saltana, tormerly Persian Minister in London, is made Foreign Minister.

Sept. 28, 1909. The ex Shah reaches Rasht. The Sipahdár is made Premier.

Oct. 5, 1909. The ex-Shah reaches Odessa, his place of exile

Oct. 16, 1909. One battery and two companies of Russian troops withdrawn from Tabriz. Three days later General Znarsky, who was in command of this force, and one thousand Russian troops were stated to have been withdrawn from Tabriz.

Oct. 19, 1909. Ardabíl threatened by Rahim Khán.

Oct. 26, 1909. The Persian Government proposes to send an expedition of 100 Persian Cossacks, 300 infantry and 2 guns to Ardabíl.

Oct. 28, 1909. The Nasiru'l-Mulk (actually the Regent) returns from Europe to Tihran.

Nov. 1, 1909. Announcement that the Russian force at Qazwin will be reduced to 50 men, and that 450 more will be distributed between Rasht and Anzali.

Nov. 2, 1909. Reported fall of Ardabil. Fresh troops sent from Russia.

.Vov. 5, 1909. A second detachment of Russian troops sent to Ardabíl.

Nov. 7, 1909. Withdrawal of Russian force from Qazwin postponed. The *Times* praises the Persian relief-force destined for Ardabíl, on which some £25,000 had been expended, and regrets that Russia will not give them the chance of restoring order there by themselves.

Nov. 9, 1909. Rahím Khán threatens to march on Tihrán, destroy the Constitution, and restore the ex-Sháh.

Nov. 15, 1909. Opening of the Second National Assembly under the presidency of the Mustasháru'd-Dawla, with the Mumtázu'd-Dawla and Sayyid Naṣru'lláh as Vice-presidents.

Nov. 16, 1909. Raḥím Khán retires from Ardabíl. Two thousand more Russian troops embark at Bákú for Persia.

Nov. 23, 1909. The Persian Government protests against the high-handed action of the Russians at Ardabíl.

Nov. 24, 1909. 'Azudu'l-Mulk confirmed in Regency. M. Passek, Russian Consul at Bushire, attacked by brigands near Shíráz. The Persian Government apologizes for this occurrence on Dec. 1.

Nov. 26, 1909. Rashidu'l-Mulk made Governor of Ardabíl.

Dec. 7, 1909. The Persian Government agrees in principle to a foreign (i.e. Anglo-Russian) loan and to the employment of foreign advisers, but objects to Russian officers in the Gendarmerie.

Dec. 13, 1909. The Persian Government applies to England and Russia for a loan of £500,000. (See Feb. 16, 1910, infra.)

Dec. 31, 1909. The Persian expedition under Yeprem Khán the Armenian obtains a victory over Rahím Khán.

#### 1910

Jan. 20, 1910. Three more detachments of Russian troops sent to Ahar.

Jan. 24, 1910. Rahim Khan, hard pressed by the Persian Government troops, has no way of escape save into Russian territory. On Feb. 4 he crosses the Russian frontier unhindered, and on Feb. 6 reaches Elizavetpol. The Persian Government demands his extradition in conformity with the Treaty of Turkmanchay, but its request is ignored by Russia.

Jan. 27, 1910. Muwaqqaru's-Saltana is hanged.

Feb. 4, 1910. 'Ald'u's-Saltana resigns the position of Foreign Minister.

Feb. 11, 1910. The people of Varámín, incited by Shaykh Mahmúd, a Russian protégé, hoist Russian flags over their houses.

Feb. 16, 1910. The Russian and British Ministers formally communicate to *Thiqatu'l-Mulk*, the Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs, the conditions demanded by them for a loan of £400,000. These include "privileged rights" in their respective "Spheres of Influence" to

appoint military instructors and build railways. (See Dec. 13, 1909, supra.)

Feb. 20, 1910. Persian merchants beg their Government not to accept the proposed loan on the conditions indicated above.

Feb. 28, 1910. Russo-Persian dispute at Langarúd as to the fishery concession (Shlldt) in the Caspian provinces granted to the Russian Lianosoff (or Lianazoff) in Safar, A.H 1324 (= April, 1906), for a period of twenty years. Persia has to give way on March 5.

March 1, 1910. The Sipahdár and Sardár-i-As'ad tender their resignation on account of the continued presence of Russian troops on Persian soil. (See under April 20, 1910, infra.)

March 16, 1910. A French expert, M. Falconburg, arrives in Tihrán to value the Crown Jewels, at a fee of £1000 for 8 days' work, but this period proving insufficient it was afterwards extended. Rumours of a French loan to Persia. The Persian New Year's Day (Nawrúz) was not observed, as a sign of mourning for the continued presence of foreign troops on Persian soil.

March 17, 1910. M. Bizot, the French financial adviser, left Tihran on three months' leave of absence.

March 20, 1910. Mu'áwinu'd-Dawla is appointed Foreign Minister. Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán leave Tabríz under Russian pressure and come to Tihrán.

March 27, 1910. Some 400 fresh Russian soldiers sent to Tabriz.

March 30, 1910. Herr R. Said-Ruete, representing the Deutsche Bank, in Tihrán. He left for Berlin on May 17.

April 8, 1910. Expiry of Persia's undertaking to Russia (in the Convention of 1900) not to build railways.

April 10, 1910. Persia rejects the proposed Anglo-Russian loan on account of the dangerous political conditions attached to it. The total value of the Persian Crown Jewels was stated to be £750,000, but this was mere rumour, for the actual estimate of M. Falconburg was, I believe, only known to two representatives of Persia, one of whom, Petros Andreassian, the Armenian, was subsequently hanged by the Russians at Tabriz in Jan. 1912. The other, from whom I learned these particulars, was one of my oldest Persian friends, who held many high positions in the Government, and whose word I trust implicitly.

April 17, 1910. Mr Bill, a member of the Indian Civil Service, who had been acting as British Consul at Shíraz, and who vehemently advocated British occupation of the Southern provinces, was attacked at Yazdikhwast. Three days later he reached Isfahan safely. It subsequently transpired that Mr Bill had taken the initiative in the conflict.

April 20, 1910. The Sipahdár and Sardár-i-As'ad consent to resume office (see under March 1, 1910, supra) provided the Sant'u'd-Dawla, "who is not a persona grata with the Legislations," is excluded. The Cabinet crisis ends on May 1.

May 6, 1910. Death of King Edward the Seventh. Reported

confederation of tribes in South Persia to maintain Persian independence.

May 25, 1910. Rumours of a projected German loan to Persia.

May 27, 1910. Violent scene in the National Assembly on account of the suppression of the daily paper Sharq.

May 29, 1910. Zanján attacked by Dáráb Mírzá, a Persian prince who had become naturalized as a Russian subject and held a commission in the Labinsky Cossack regiment at this time occupying Qazwin. He obtained leave of absence to go to Russia, but instead rallied round him disaffected persons, obtained for them "letters of protection" (ta'min-nama) signed by the Russian Colonel Rakuza, and with their aid endeavoured to overthrow the Constitutional Government at Zanján. The Persian Government send a small force against him commanded by 'Alí Khán; the Russians also sent a force of Cossacks, which, while returning to Qazwin with Dáráb Mírzá, fell in and fought with the Persian force and killed its leader 'Alí Khán. The incident was a typical and disgraceful example of Russian intrigue, but both in the Blue Book for this period and in the debate in the House of Commons on July 1, 1910, its real nature (clearly exposed in original documents in my possession) was concealed. Internal loan of £5,000,000 authorized by Persian Government Persian women sell their jewels to provide money for the State.

June 4, 1910. Káshán captured by the outlaw Ná'ib Husayn.

June 7, 1910. Persian Government demands full statement of its debts to Russia.

June 12, 1910. Sir Charles (now Lord) Hardinge appointed Viceroy of India, and Sir Arthur Nicholson, British Ambassador at St Petersburg, appointed to succeed him as Permanent Under-Secretary at the British Foreign Office. Both appointments warmly approved by Russia, whose approval is reported by the Times.

June 13, 1910. Announcement that no loan will be made by Germany to Persia. Russia objects to the exemption from taxation of silver destined for the Persian Mint.

June (middle), 1910. Aggressive actions of the Russians at Tabriz, including arrest of Persian police, invasion of Thiqatu'l-Islám's house in search of Russian deserter, and demand for dismissal of Mukhbiru's-Salfána the Governor.—Arrival at Tihrán of Mr W. A. Moore in connection with the projected Seligmann loan to Persia.

July 1, 1910. Triumphal entry into Tihrán of Yeprem Khán and his troops after suppressing the marauding tribesmen who threatened Ardabil.

July 3, 1910. Heated debate in the Majlis between Taqí-záda and his party (the Democrats) and the Ecclesiastical party. Taqí-záda is "given permission to retire" for three months. He lest Tihrán on July 30.

July 4, 1910. Zaká'u'l-Mulk becomes President of the Majlis.

July 15, 1910. Russian bombardment of a Persian village on the Caspian shore near Gyumush-tepé.—Assassination at Tihrán of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání.

July 16, 1910. Attempted boycott of Russian goods by Persians.

fuly 26, 1910. New Cabinet formed, comprising Mustawfi'l-Mamálik (Premier), Farmán-farmá (Interior), Husayn-qulí Khán Nawwáb (Foreign Affairs), Qiwámu's-Salţana (War), Dabíru'l-Mulk (Justice), Asadu'lláh Mírzá (Post Office and Telegraphs), and Hakimu'l-Mulk (Finance).

Aug. 2, 1910. Assassination by Nawrúzoff, Karím and Mahdí-quli of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, a close friend of Taqí-záda's, and Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, in retaliation, as it was alleged, for Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbaháni's murder on July 15. (See Aug. 17, infra.)

Aug. 3, 1910. State of siege proclaimed in Tihrán for three months.

Aug. 4, 1910. National Volunteers (fidé'is) ordered to surrender their arms within 48 hours.

Aug. 5, 1910. Manifesto issued by the Sipahdár, Sardár-i-As'ad, Samsámu's Saltana, Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán declaring that they will sink all personal aims and work together for the good of the country. Fidá'is surrendering arms in return for money payments.

Aug. 7, 1910. Severe fighting took place at the Atábak's Park between Fidá's who refused to surrender their arms and the Government troops. The former were eventually overcome, with a loss of 30 killed and 300 prisoners. Mu'izzu's-Sultán, who took so prominent a part in the Rasht insurrection, escaped. Both Sattar Khán and Báqir Khán were wounded. Mediation was attempted by the German Minister, Baron Quadt, and the Turkish Ambassador, but was ineffectual.

Aug. 10, 1910. Zarghámu's-Salfana and his Bakhtiyárí followers were disarmed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim.

Aug. 14, 1910. The Istiqlal-1-Irán ("Independence of Persia") is the only paper appearing in Tihrán since the Coup d'État. Two thousand túmáns reward (£400) is offered for such information as may lead to the arrest of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh's murderers. Proposals for a strong army and the appointment of foreign advisers.

Aug. 17, 1910. Russia obliges the Persian Government to surrender to them Nawrúzoff of Nakhjuwan, a Russian subject suspected of having taken part in the assassination of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán. (See Aug. 2, supra.)

Aug. 18, 1910. Sir George Barclay returns from leave to Tihrán. Pensions are accorded by the Persian Government to Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán.

Aug. 19, 1910. Persian Foreign Minister (Husayn-qulí Khán) makes a fresh appeal to Russia to withdraw her troops from Persia.

Aug. 21, 1910. Russia protests against "Turkish violations of Persian territory."

- Aug. 25, 1910. Russia demands concessions as the price of the withdrawal of her troops from Persia. Even the *Times* (Sept. 24, 1910) protests against such a demand. (See Oct. 25, infra.)
- Sept. 6, 1910. The Majlis decides to appoint American advisers in preference to French.
- Sept. 12, 1910. Revolt in Mázandarán headed by Rashídu's-Sultán, Amír-i-Mukarram and Isma'il Khán. (See Oct. 12, infra.)
- Sept. 18, 1910. The Farmán-farmá resigns the Ministry of the Interior.
  - Sept. 22, 1910. Death of the Regent, the aged 'Azudu'l-Mulk.
- Sept. 23, 1910. Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán Náşiru'l-Mulk elected Regent by 40 votes as against 29 votes given to the rival candidate Mustawfi'l-Mamálik.
- Sept. 25, 1910. Persian Government troops worsted in an affray with Sháhseven tribesmen.
- Sept. 28, 1910. Russian Government proposes to send M. Izvolsky, who has ceased to be Minister for Foreign Affairs, as Ambassador to Paris. A violent attack on him appeared in the *Novoe Vremya* about Oct. 4.
- Od. 9, 1910. Disturbances in South Persia. Yazdikhwást raided by Kúhgaylú tribesmen. 'Aynu'd-Dawla nominated Governor of Fárs.
- Oct. 12, 1910. Rashídu's-Sulfán reported as overcome by Government troops and Ardabil tranquil. Private loans to Persian Government obstructed by Russian and British Governments.
- Oct. 15, 1910. Russia prevents the Persian Crown Jewels being pawned, and announces that her troops at Qazwin shall not be withdrawn, but shall go into winter quarters. "Restiveness of English banking and commercial circles" at Russia's attitude.
- Oct. 16, 1910. British Note (widely described as "Ultimatum") to Persia on the disturbed condition of South Persia and interruption of the traffic on the Southern roads.
- Oct. 17, 1910. Fighting with Ná'ib Husayn at Káshán. British "Ultimatum" published at Tihrán. M. Pokhitanoff appointed Russian Consul at Tihrán. (He took up his appointment on Dec. 27, 1910, the day on which Husayn-qulí Khán resigned the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.)
- Oct. 18-19, 1910. The British "Ultimatum" arouses so much excitement and indignation in various quarters, especially in Germany, Turkey and India, that the British Foreign Office issues a communiqué minimizing its importance, while the Government of India disclaims all responsibility for the measures proposed in it.
- Oct. 20, 1910. Turkish alarm at British "Ultimatum," which is described in the Vienna Press as "the debut of Sir Arthur Nicholson, an energetic and unscrupulous politician." The German papers say that "the meeting between the Tsar and the Kaiser [at Potsdam] will greatly

influence the Persian situation." (See under Nov. 5, infra.) Concentration of Turkish troops on Persian frontier. Lord Hardinge's farewell speech on the eve of his departure for India.

Oct. 22, 1910. Persian reply to British Note presented. Persia asks for Italian military instructors. (These were refused on Dec. 29 On Jan. 3, 1911, Sweden consented to lend officers for this purpose.) Treasonable correspondence between Shaykh Mahmud of Varamín, in refuge at the Russian Legation, and Rashídu's Sultán, in rebellion in Mazandarán, intercepted by the Persian Government.

Oct. 23, 1910. Great protest meeting of Turks and Persians at Constantinople, where Russia and England and their policy towards Persia are violently attacked. On Oct. 27 Mr FitzMaurice, First Dragoman of the British Embassy at Constantinople, protests to Tal'at Bey against the language used on this occasion.

Oct. 25, 1910. Persia offers the concessions demanded by Russia in return for the immediate withdrawal of her troops from Persian soil. (See Aug. 25, supra.)

Oct. 28, 1910. Protest of Peace Association in London against the British "Ultimatum." British Consols fall below 80, partly in consequence of the Persian imbroglio.

Oct. 29, 1910 The Persian Government, having intercepted correspondence between the ex-Sháh and the Turkmáns proving that he was inciting them to espouse his cause, proposes to the Legations to stop his pension in accordance with Article 11 of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909. The Legations forbid this (apparently without condescending to examine the evidence), and send ghuláms to "shadow" Husayn-qulí Khán, the Persian Foreign Minister, until the ex-Sháh's allowance is paid, which is done, under protest, two days later. The Persian Minister in London formally protests against this insult to Husayn-qulí Khán (which is feebly defended by Sir Edward Grey) on Nov. 4.

Nov. 5, 1910. Meeting at Potsdam between the Tsar and the Kaiser. The text of the Agreement then arrived at was published in England on Jan. 5, 1911. Great disquietude is shown by the French at Russo-German relations, especially à propos of Herr von Bethmann-Hollweg's speech of Dec. 11 on this subject.

Nov. 8, 1910. The ex-Sháh, having surreptitiously left Odessa, the place of his banishment, without (as it was pretended) the knowledge of the Russian Government, arrived at Vienna. M. Sazonoff, the new Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, returned to St Petersburg from Berlin.

Nov. 10, 1910. Proposals for Trans-Persian railway mooted.

Nov. 13, 1910. Resignation of Yeprem Khan. Seligmann loan to Persia finally stopped by Russia and England about this date.

Nov. 16, 1910. M. Poklevski Koziell, the Russian Minister at Tihrán, demands a formal apology from Husayn-quli Khán Naurwáh, the Persian Minister for Foreign Affairs, for alleged insults offered to Aqá Hasan, the Russian Consular Agent at Kashán.

Nov. 17, 1910. British reply to Persian Note of Oct. 22. Five hundred more Russian troops reach Julfá on the Araxes en route for Salmás.

Nov. 22, 1910 Dignified appeal issued by Mujtahids of Najaf. Protest of Calcutta Persian colony against British Note.

Dec. 2, 1910. M. Sazonoff made Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, with M. Neratoff as Assistant.

*Dec.* 8, 1910. Proposed loan of £1,250,000 at  $5^{\circ}/_{\circ}$  issued by Imperial Bank of Persia at  $87!_{\circ}$  opposed by *Majlis.*—Sir George Buchanan, the new Ambassador of Great Britain to Russia, reaches St Petersburg.

Dec. 23, 1910. The ex-Sháh at Rome.

Dec. 27, 1910. Resignation of Husayn-quli Khán Nawwáb of the Persian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 28, 1910. Persian reply to British Note of Nov. 17. The All-India Muslim League protests against British policy in Persia. The new Regent, Naṣiru'l-Mulk, who had been expected in Persia since Oct. 19, is still at Vienna and refuses to proceed.

Dec. 29, 1910. Italy refuses to lend officers for the training and organization of the Persian Gendarmerie. Sweden is approached.

## 1911

Jan. 3, 1911. Muhtashamu's-Saltana made Minister for Foreign Affairs. Sweden consents to lend officers for Gendarmerie.

Jan. 6, 1911. The ex-Shah, with Amir Bahádur Jang, arrived at Berlin from Brussels, having visited Meran, Rome, Nice, Paris and Vienna, and held consultations and conversations with his exiled partisans in those places.

Jan. 12, 1911. Sir Arthur Nicholson is stated to have told the Turkish Ambassador in London that "Turkish policy in Persia was a menace to England."

Jan. 16, 1911. Vásiru'l-Mulk, the Regent, lest Vienna for Persia.

Jan. 17, 1911. Rumoured undertaking of Turkey to help Persia. Conciliatory attitude of Persia towards Russia, and talk of withdrawal of Russian troops from Qazwin.

Jan. 18, 1911. Manifesto of Persian Mujtahids at Najaf, and boycott of Russian goods advocated by them.

Jan. 23, 1911. Násiru'l-Mulk, the Regent, reaches Bákú.—Rahím Khán returns to Tabriz from Russia.

Jan. 24, 1911. American financial experts promised to Persia.

Jan. 29, 1911. Náşiru'l-Mulk reaches Rasht, but is delayed there by a snow-storm.

Feb. 1, 1911. The Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán, Governor of Isfahán, and his cousin 'Abdu'r-Rahim Khán are shot by 'Abbás, an ex-officer of

police, the former being severely wounded, the latter killed. 'Abbás akes refuge with the Russian Consul, M. Bogozhavlenski, who refuses to give him up. (See under May 19, infra.)

Feb. 2, 1911. Five American finance experts appointed to serve the Persian Government at salaries ranging from £600 to £2000 a year. See under May 11, infra.)

Feb. 6, 1911. Sant'w'd-Dawla, the Persian Minister of Finance, shot lead by a Georgian named Ivan and two confederates. The assassins are arrested after one of them and four of the Persian Police have been wounded in the struggle. The Russian Legation demands and obtains he surrender of the assassins, who are Russian subjects. Anti-Russian celling strongly excited. (See under May 9, infra.)

Feb. 8, 1911. Nașiru'l-Mulk, the Regent, arrives in Tihrán.

Feb. 11, 1911. M. Bogozhavlenski, the Russian Consul at Isfahán, s found drowned in a tank in the Consulate garden. It was supposed to be a case of suicide.

Feb. 12, 1911. Russians at Ardabíl undertake primitive expedition against Galish tribesmen.

Feb. 13, 1911. Náṣiru'l-Mulk, the Regent, makes a strong speech to the Deputies, demanding their loyal support, which they promise him.

Feb. 15-22, 1911. Cossacks sack the village of Varmúní near Ástárá and kill some fifty persons, including women and children. An additional Russian battalion sent from Bákú, of whom 600 had already reached Ástárá.

Fèb. 20, 1911. Assassins of Sant'u'd-Dawla condemned by Russian Government to fourteen years' banishment to Siberia.

Fèb. 23, 1911. The Sipahdár is entrusted with the formation of a Cabinet. Brawl in Tihrán between two parties of armed men, believed to be Russian subjects. Two, supposed to be relations of one of Sant'w'd-Dawla's assassins, are killed.

Feb. 28, 1911. 'Alí Beg, a young Reactionary who was notorious in connection with the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, shot himself in the Square Montholon, Paris, in consequence of a quarrel with his mistress.

March 2, 1911. Messrs Kay and Haycock robbed near Isfahán.

March 4, 1911. The Regent's address to the Persian Nation on the occasion of his taking the oath.

March 8, 1911. New Cabinet formed, consisting of the Sipahdár (War), Muhtashamu's-Salṭana (Foreign Affairs), Mustasháru'd-Dawla (Interior), 'Alá'u's-Sulṭana (Education), Mu'áwinu'd-Dawla (Commerce), Mumtázu'd-Dawla (Finance), Mushíru'd-Dawla (Justice).—Disarmament of persons not authorized to bear arms by Yeprem Khán.

March 13-15, 1911. Qazwin is evacuated by the bulk of Russian troops stationed there, except 80 Cossacks.

April 6, 1911. British Consulate at Kirmánsháh attacked by robbers.—Debate in Majlis on powers demanded by Cabinet.

April 12, 1911. Improved state of Shíráz roads under Niçámu's-Salţana's government of Fárs.

April 17, 1911. Arrest of Qiwamis by Nizamu's-Saltana at Shiraz. (See under May 8, infra.)

April 24, 1911. Proposed Persian loan of £1,250,000 discussed in Majlis; defeated on April 27, finally passed on May 2.

April 27, 1911. Proposed British railway from the Persian Gulf to Khurramábád.

May 8, 1911. Násiru'd-Dawla, one of the Qiwamis, is murdered.

May 9, 1911. Alleged suicide of one of Saní'u'd-Dawla's assassins on the Caspian steamer carrying him to Russia.

May 11, 1911. Mr W. Morgan Shuster and the other American Financial Advisers reach Anzali.

May 15, 1911. Mr Kingston, a representative of Messrs Burroughs and Welcome, is robbed near Káshán.

May 18, 1911. Hostile demonstrations before the British Consulate at Shiraz.

May 19, 1911. 'Abbás, the assassin who attempted to kill the Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán and succeeded in killing his cousin at Isfahán on Feb. 1, is found guilty and deported to Russia.—The Russian Legation demands the deportation of Amín Rasúl-záda, the editor of the important Persian daily Irán-i-Naw.

May 30, 1911. It is proposed in the Majlis and unanimously agreed on June 13 to invest Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the new American Treasurer-General, with very extensive powers. The Sardár-i-As'ad leaves Tihrán for Europe.

fune 15, 1911. The Sipahdar leaves Tihran in a huff, bidding his coachman drive "to Firangistan"; but is induced to return on July 4.

July 9, 1911. The command of the new Treasury Gendarmerie which it is proposed to organize is offered to Captain C. B. Stokes, whose appointment as Military Attaché to the British Legation at Tihrán is on the point of expiring. Praise of this move by Mr W. A. Moore, who has now become Times correspondent in the Persian capital.

fuly 16, 1911. The ex-Sháh's brother Sáláru'd-Dawla seizes Hamadán and proclaims the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí as king.

July 19, 1911. The ex-Sháh, accompanied by some of his followers, re-appears in Persia, having passed through Russia, as it is alleged, with a false beard and under a false name, unknown to the Russian Government, carrying with him a quantity of arms and ammunition, labelled "Mineral Waters," and accompanied by a Russian officer named Khabayeff, specially attached to him.—Russia objects to Captain Stokes's appointment.

July 19-21, 1911. The Persian Government takes energetic steps to deal with the ex-Sháh's raid, and protests to the Russian and British Legations at this flagrant violation of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909.

The Legations reply on Aug. 2 to the effect that it is no concern of theirs, but is a matter affecting Persia only.

July 25, 1911. The Sipahdár is removed from the Cabinet, and retires to Zarganda, the village in which is situated the Russian Legation. Mr Morgan Shuster advises the Persian Government as to steps to be taken against the ex-Sháh.

fuly 27, 1911. The Russian Consul at Tabríz, accompanied by 300 Russian troops and Cossacks, forcibly releases Rashidu'l-Mulk, the former Governor of Ardabíl, imprisoned on suspicion of treason, from the custody of the Deputy-Governor of Tabríz, and conveys him to the Russian Consulate.—Sháhrúd is looted by the ex-Sháh's Turkmán allies.

fuly 28, 1911. The captain and mate of the Russian steamer Christophoros are dismissed from their command for communicating to the Press the fact that the ex-Shah crossed the Caspian to Persia in their vessel.

July 29, 1911. Russia again protests against Captain Stokes's appointment, which is still warmly supported by M Jean Herbette of l'Action and le Siècle (who had been in Persia for some months to study the situation) in a series of four telegrams, despatched on July 29—Aug. 4, intended for publication in the British Press¹, but refused by the chief agencies on grounds of political expediency.—The Majlis voted the acceptance of the contract with Capt. C. B. Stokes by 63 votes out of 72, and decided by 59 votes out of 70 to put a price of 100,000 timáns on the ex-Sháh's head and 25,000 timáns each on the heads of his brothers Shu'á'u's-Salfana and Sáláru'd-Dawla.

July 31, 1911. Russia demands that the Customs' receipts be paid to M. Mornard and not to Mr Shuster, between whom an acute conflict arises. The French and Italian Legations support Russia, and the German Legation is also said to be opposed to Mr Shuster, who is violently and coarsely attacked by the Novoe Vremya, which declares (Aug. 4) that, "in the absence of a miracle, the ex-Sháh will be at Tihrán in five days."

Aug. 4, 1911. The Times says that "neither the British nor the Indian Government has any power to prevent Captain Stokes accepting the appointment" offered him by the Persian Government.—British Note advising the Persian Government not to persist in the appointment.—Alleged agreement between the Russian Government and the ex-Sháh whereby the latter consents, in case of success, to cede to Russia Azar-báyján and the Persian shore of the Caspian Sea.

Aug. 9, 1911. The Persia Committee revived in London.

Aug. 7-12, 1911. Renewed violent attack by the Novoe Vremya on "Stokes and Company," accompanied by expressions of surprise at the "apparent helplessness" of the British Foreign Office.

Aug. 12, 1911. Defeat of ex-Sháh's forces by Bakhtiyáris at Fírúz-kúh and death of Rashídu'l-Mulk.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Published in the Manchester Guardian of Aug. 8, 1911.

- Aug. 21, 1911. The British Foreign Office informs the Persian Legation that Captain Stokes's resignation from the Indian Army will not be accepted.
  - Aug. 22, 1911. Defeat of ex-Sháh's army at Sawád-kúh.
- Aug. 31, 1911. Third victory of Persian Government troops at Damáwand.—Yeprem Khán ill.—Loyalty of Liyá'u'l-Mulk and Amír-i-Mufakhkham suspected.
- Sept. 5-6, 1911. Arshadu'd-Dawla, the ex-Sháh's best and bravest General, is captured and shot.
- Sept. 7, 1911. The ex-Sháh takes refuge on a Russian vessel on the Caspian Sea.
- Sept. 11, 1911. Rahim Khán is put to death at Tabríz by order of the Anjuman or Provincial Assembly. An understanding is arrived at between Mr Shuster and M. Mornard.
- Sept. 12, 1911. The ex-Sháh arrives, a fugitive, at Gyumush-tepé with seven of his followers.
- Sept. 18, 1911. Reported destruction of 120 Turkmáns forming part of Arshadu'd-Dawla's army at Sháhrúd.
- Sept. 20, 1911. Seven additional Swedish officers appointed to the Persian Gendarmerie. Mr New's appointment as Persian Treasury officer cancelled by the Majlis in consequence of the British Government's objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes, but finally ratified at Mr Shuster's request on Oct. 4.
  - Sept. 22, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn occupies Káshán.
- Sept. 25, 1911. Sálárn'd-Dawla defeated by Persian Government troops at Sáwa, and again two days later at Nawbarán.
- Sept. 27, 1911. Italian Ultimatum to Turkey. (It was stated in the Nation, with a great show of probability, that Italy was acting in collusion with Russia, Russia's object being to involve the Turks in a war which would prevent them from coming to Persia's aid or opposing the projected Russian invasion of N.W. Persia.)
- Oct. 3, 1911. Decision of Indian Government to send Indian troops to S. Persia.
- Oct. 6, 1911. Hamadán taken by Persian Government troops and Sáláru'd-Dawla put to flight.
- Oct. 7, 1911. Conciliatory attitude of Persian Government towards Russia.
- Oct. 9, 1911. The property of the ex-Sháh's brother Shu'á'u's Saltana being confiscated by the Persian Government, and Treasury Gendarmes placed in possession by order of Mr Morgan Shuster the Treasurer-General, the Russian Consul M. Pokhitanoff sends a superior force of Cossacks to expel them Next day a large force of Gendarmes expels the Cossacks and again takes possession. Thereupon M. Pokhitanoff comes there in person, insults the Gendarmes, and does his best to provoke an "incident."

Oct. 16, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn expelled from Káshán. Miss Ross robbed near Shíráz.

Oct. 17, 1911. Russia definitely refuses to withdraw her objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes. Capture of ex-Sháh's diary.

Oct. 18, 1911. Times attacks Mr Shuster in a leader. The ex-Sháh reaches 'Ishqábád (Askabad) in Russian territory.

Oct. 19, 1911. Persian Government protests against the sending of Indian troops to South Persia.

Oct. 20, 1911. Mr Shuster telegraphs to the Times that he is sending a reply to their leader of Oct. 18.

Oct. 22, 1911. Russia objects to the appointment of 20 additional Swedish officers.

Oct. 23-27, 1911. Italian massacre of 4000 Arabs, including women and children, at Tripoli.

Oct. 24, 1911. The British Government notifies Persia of the sailing of the Indian troops, of whom the first detachment land at Bushire on Oct. 27. On the same day 200 additional Russian troops are landed at Anzalí, and it is stated that 1700 more will follow, while 1900 will advance from Julíá to Tabríz.

Oct. 29, 1911. The ex-Sháh is reported as having returned from Ishqábád to Gyumush-tepé.

Nov. 5, 1911. First Russian Ultimatum, demanding an apology from the Persian Government for alleged insult to the Russian Consul, M. Pokhitanoff, on Oct. 9. The *Times* of this date censures Pokhitanoff's conduct.

Nov. 7, 1911. The Swedish Government is reported to have yielded to Russia's objection of Oct. 22 to the lending of more Swedish officers to the Persian Government. (But see under Nov. 17 infra.)

Nov. 9, 1911. Mr Morgan Shuster's reply of Oct. 20 to the Times leader of Oct. 18 is published in the Times.

Nov. 11, 1911. Captain Stokes is ordered by the British Government to return to India. Two more squadrons of Central Indian horse arrive at Bushire.

Nov. 12, 1911. Russian Note to Persian Government repeating the demand for an apology of Nov. 5.

Nov. 13, 1911. The first two squadrons of Indian troops reach Shiráz.

Nov. 15, 1911. Lord Curzon's sympathetic and eloquent speech at the Persia Society's Dinner in London.—Russian troops are ready to enter Persia.

Nov. 16, 1911. The Viceroy of the Caucasus is instructed to send 4000 more Russian troops into Persia. At Malayir 3000 Persian Government troops are held in readiness to act against Sáláru'd-Dawla.

Nov. 17, 1911. Seven more Swedish officers are selected for service

in Persia.—Violence of the *Novwe Vremya* against Mr Shuster.—Violent attack by the *Outlook* (which, having been strongly pro-Russian, executed an amazing *volta face* on Nov. 11) on Sir Edward Grey, whom it describes as "the painted lath at the Foreign Office."

Nov. 19, 1911. Letter from Mr Shuster in the New York Sun denouncing Sir George Barclay's duplicity.—Defeat of Sáldru'd-Dawla, with loss of 500 men, at Burújird.—Russia breaks off diplomatic relations with Persia, who appeals to England for mediation.

Nov. 20, 1911. Persia is given to understand by the British Minister that if she submits to the Ultimatum the Russian troops will not advance.

Nov. 23, 1911. The Treasury Gendarmes are withdrawn from the house of Shu'á'u's-Saltana, the Persian Foreign Minister goes to the Russian Legation and offers an apology, and Persia thus complies with the terms of the First Russian Ultimatum. According to the Times, "Sir George Barclay assisted the reconciliation by convincing the Persians that the Russian troops would be withdrawn if an acceptable apology was tendered." The number of Russian troops in Persia is now estimated at 12,000. Russian Note to the Powers. Wuthúqu'd-Dawla, Foreign Minister; Samṣámu's-Salṭana, Premier; Mushíru'd-Dawla, Education; Mu'azıdu's-Salṭana, Posts and Telegraphs. To these were subsequently added Sardár-i-Muḥtasham, War; Mustasháru's-Salṭana, Justice; and Zaká'u'l-Mulk, Finance.—Three more battalions of Russian troops disembark at Anzali.

Nov. 25, 1911. High-handed behaviour of Russian Consul at Rasht.—Russian Legation accuses Mr Shuster of circulating Persian translation of his letter to the Times. Mr Shuster (Nov. 28) disclaims all responsibility for this.

Nov. 27, 1911. Debate in Commons and (Nov. 28) in Lords on Persian Question. The Novoe Vremya foreshadows fresh demands on Russia's part.

Nov. 29, 1911. Second Russian Ultimatum presented to Persian Government.

Nov. 30, 1911. Second Ultimatum rejected. Bazaars closed great excitement, offers of help to Persia from Armenian Dashnaktsiyún Plots against Mr Shuster's life discovered.

Dec. 1, 1911. Complaints from Tabriz that Russia is openly sup porting the Reactionary Ṣamad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla.—Russian troops ordered to advance.

Dec. 2, 1911. Assassination of 'Ald'u'd-Dawla, who is suspected of intriguing with the Sipahdár to effect restoration of ex-Sháh. Anti-Russian demonstrations.—Wuthúqu'd-Dawla resigns the Ministry for Foreign Affairs.—Bakhtiyárís said to have been "squared" by Russia.

Dec. 3, 1911. Russian troops advancing on Tihrán.—Yeprem Khán is said to favour armed resistance. Popular demonstrations and processions crying "Marg yá Istiqlál" ("Death or Independence!"). Mr Shuster releases Captain Stokes from his engagement and cancels the engagements of Messrs Lecoffre, Haycock and Schindler. The Sardár-

i-As'ad, returning from Europe, lands at Rasht, where the Russians disarm the local militia and seize the telegraph.

Dec. 4-6, 1911. Telegrams of protest against Russia's action from Mass Meeting at Tabriz, from the President of the Majlis, Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk, from the Persian women (addressed to the Women's Suffrage Societies), and from the Persia Defence Society, Calcutta. Popular feeling runs high against England, who is considered to have betrayed the Persians.—M. Sazonoff in Paris.—Wuthúqu'd-Dawla resumes office (Dec. 5) of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 7, 1911. Lord Curzon's eloquent speech on Persia in House of Lords. Lord Morley's reply.—Russia's aggressions in Mongolia and attempts to obtain from Turkey the opening of the Dardanelles. Dispute between the United States and Russia about status of American Jews and their passports.

Dec. 11, 1911. Conference of the Sardár-i-As'ad with British and Russian Ministers at the British Legation.—The Mujtahids of Najaf and Karbalá prepare for a jihád.—Feeling runs high in Tihrán.—"Russia," according to the Times, "regards the existence of the Majlis as incompatible with her interests." 4000 Turkish troops reported at Salmás.

Dec. 12, 1911. Sudden death of Mullá Muhammad Kázim, the chief Constitutionalist Mujtahid at Najaf, on the eve of his departure for Persia.—The Majlis still stands firm against acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum, and refuses to recognize the new Cabinet (see under Nov. 23, supra). Russia sends 800 troops and 10 guns to Khúy.

Dec. 13, 1911. General Gabieff and 4000 Russian troops concentrate at Qazwin.

Dec. 14, 1911. Boycott of British goods at Shíráz.—Resolution of Manchester Chamber of Commerce.—Debate in House of Commons.

Dec. 17, 1911. Samad Khán Muntázu's Saltana, the Persian Minister at Paris, said to be working for "a conciliatory settlement of the Russo-Persian conflict."

Dec. 18, 1911. Sollum in Cyrenaica ceded to England (or nominally to Egypt) by Turkey.—The Majlis rejects the Cabinet's proposed acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum.

Dec. 20, 1911. The Cabinet refuses to resign.

Dec. 21, 1911. By a vote of 39 to 19 the Majlis agrees to appoint a Commission of five Deputies to deal, conjointly with the Cabinet, with the Russian Ultimatum.—Fighting between the Russian troops and the Persians breaks out simultaneously at Tabriz, Rasht, and Anzali.—Telegraphic communication with Persia interrupted.

Dec. 23, 1911. Persia accepts and submits to the Russian Ultimatum. Political meetings prohibited in Tihrán, and most of the newspapers stopped on Dec. 26. Orders sent to the people of Tabríz, Rasht, etc., to stop fighting. Mr Shuster is notified of his dismissal. Telegraphic communication with Tabríz interrupted. Fresh Russian reinforcements ordered thither.

Dec. 24, 1911. Further severe fighting at Tabríz, which is heavily bombarded by the Russians. The Russian Consul at Rasht assumes control of the town. The Novoe Vremya demands "merciless retribution" and "extermination of the fidá'ts," and says that "true humanity requires cruelty."—The Regent, on the advice of the Cabinet, dissolves the Majlis. Telegraphic communication with Persia only possible by Suez, and entirely interrupted between Ţihrán and Tabríz.

Dec. 26, 1911. The Baháristán, where the National Assembly was wont to sit, is closed and guarded by troops, and the newspapers are suppressed.

Dec. 27, 1911. Attack on a body of Indian troops escorting Mr W. A. Smart to Shíráz. Mr Smart, first reported as killed, was wounded and fell into the hands of the tribesmen, who, on recognizing him, treated him with much kindness and hospitality.—The Tihrán-Tabríz telegraph worked for a short time to-day.

Dec. 28, 1911. Amánu'lláh Mírzá, Acting Governor of Tabríz, pursued by Russian hatred on account of telegrams sent by him denouncing Russian cruelties, takes refuge in the British Consulate.— Şamad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, the notorious Reactionary and partisan of the ex-Sháh, prepares, with Russian approval, to enter Tabríz and assume governorship.—The Bakhtiyárí Amír-i-Mujáhid said to be a candidate for the post of Treasurer-General vacated by Mr Shuster.

Dec. 29, 1911. General clamour in Imperialist Press in Great Britain and India for British expedition to South Persia.—The Russian and British Legations support the candidature of M. Mornard for the post of Treasurer-General, to the great dissatisfaction of Persian and non-official English elements.

Dec. 30, 1911. Press Association telegram from Tabríz saying that "had the fidá'is continued to fight a day longer, the Russians [i.e. those already in the city before the arrival of their reinforcements] would have been overpowered."—Mr Smart reached Kázarún safely.

It is unnecessary to continue this chronology here over the two years (1912 and 1913) which have since elapsed, since this book deals only with events and things belonging to the Four Periods enumerated above, and the second Constitutional Period properly ends with the forcible closure of the Majlis on December 24, 1911. The horrors which followed the Russian invasion of Azarbáyján, especially at Tabríz. and inaugurated the gloomy year of 1912 are briefly described in a pamphlet entitled The Reign of Terror in Tabriz: England's Responsibility which I published in October, 1912, and I am preparing a larger volume containing much fuller details derived from all available sources. On January 1, 1912, which coincided with the 'Ashúrá or 10th of Muharram (the most solemn day of mourning amongst the Shi'a Muhammadans), AH. 1330, the Russians began a whole series of executions of leading citizens and patriots by publicly hanging on a gallows gaily decorated with the Russian colours eight persons, of whom the most notable were the venerable and learned ecclesiastic Thioatu'l-Islám, chief mujtahid of Ázarbáyján; Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá; Sádigu'l-Mulk,

a young officer; and Shaykh Salím. Amongst other notable persons hanged by them were the philanthropist Hájji 'Alí Dawá-farúsh ("the Druggist"), the poet Mírzá Ahmad Suhaylí, and two nephews of Sattár Khán on or about Jan. 6; and the much-respected and trusted Armenian Petros Andreassian some days later. In most cases the houses of the victims were blown up with dynamite by the Russians, who installed as Governor Samad Khan Shuja'u'd-Dawla, with the support of Mr Shipley, the British Consul at Tabriz, and the concurrence of the British Foreign Office. This miscreant tortured, killed and extorted money by methods summarily described in the pamphlet above mentioned. The executions continued in Tabriz at any rate until August, 1912, and similar deeds were done throughout Azarbáyján. At Rasht the printing-presses were destroyed, the newspapers (some of the best in Persia) were stopped, and a few people were hanged. The unprovoked bombardment and plunder by the Russians of the sacred shrine of the Imám Rizá at Mashhad on March 29, 1912, on which occasion many innocent people, both inhabitants and pilgrims, were killed, was the culmination of these horrors, and produced an indescribably painful impression throughout the Muslim World

Since the closure of the Second National Assembly at the end of 1911, that is to say for more than two years, rumours have several times arisen that fresh elections were to be held and a new Majlis convened. These elections are now actually taking place, except in Azarbáyján, and it is probable that this year may witness the inauguration of a Third National Assembly, which, however, welcome as it will be to Persia and her friends, will have to face with diminished strength tasks even more arduous and problems even more difficult than those which confronted its two predecessors. For on the one hand many of the most single-minded, able and resolute patriots have been slain or are in exile or in hiding, while full advantage has been taken by Russia during this two years' interregnum (when Persian Cabinet Ministers have hardly been able to hold office, much less act, without the sanction of the Russian and British Legations) to extort concessions of the most far-reaching character as to the making of railways, the exploitation of minerals and fisheries, and other matters, and to saddle the unhappy country with fresh burdens of debt at usurious rates of interest.

Bad as the situation is, however, it is impossible to deny that it might have been worse; Tihrán has not been occupied by the Russians nor been the scene of horrors such as those perpetrated at Tabríz; the Royal Pretenders Muḥammad 'Ali, Shu'ā'u'-Salṭana and Sáláru'ā-Dawla have for the present ceased to trouble, and have disappeared, it may be hoped for ever, from the political horizon; and the work effected by the new Gendarmerie under the Swedish officers in suppressing brigandage and securing the safety of the roads deserves the fullest recognition and the highest praise. For so much salvage from the general wreck we must be thankful, and for the fact that, however dark the horizon and ominous the outlook, Persia, in name at least, still remains an independent and undivided country.

This Index comprises names mentioned in the Translator's Preface, the Author's Introduction, and the text of the Persian poems contained in Part II, as well as those occurring in the translated portion (Part I) of the book. The prefix Abu ("Father of —"), when it occurs in proper names, is sometimes ignored in the alphabetical arrangement, so that, for example, Abu'z-Ziyi may be found either under Z, or A. Titles, as opposed to names, of persons, as well as titles of books and newspapers, are printed in italics. The abbreviation n. after the number of a page indicates a foot-note: thus "17 n." means "p. 17, ad calc.," while "17 and n." means that the name in question is mentioned on p. 17 and also in a foot-note on that page.

'Abdu'l-Majid, Sayyid —, 312

```
'Abbas Aqa of Tabriz, 21 n., 314
                                           'Abdu'l-Malik (Caliph), xxv, xxvii
'Abbás Khán, 71
                                           'Abdu'l-Manáf-záda, 111
'Abbás Mírzá Na'ibu's-Saltana, 7, 9,
                                           'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Isfahan, 72
                                           'Abdu'l-Muttalib of Yazd (reactionary
  154, 159
'Abbas al Husayni, 30
                                             editor), 27
'Abbásids, xxxiv
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim (of Farhang), 122
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim of Káshán, Sayyid -, 33
'Abdu'l-Aḥad
               (converted
                             Chaldaean
priest), 124
'Abdu'l-'Alí "Múbad," Shaykh —, 21 n.,
                                           'Abdu'r Rahim of Khalkhal, 139
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim Khán (cousin of Mu'-
  87, 137, 292
                                             tamad-1-Kháqán), 327
'Abdu'l-'Azim, Shrine of -, 312, 324
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim Najjar-zada, 156
'Abdu'l-'Aziz Shawish, xx-xxi, xxiv-xxvii
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim of Qarajadagh, 45
'Abdu'l-Báqí, Mír –, 35
'Abdu'l-Ghaffár. See Najmu'd-Dawla
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim Taliboff, 22, 106, 161
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahim of Yazd, 78
'Abdu'l-Hamíd Khán, 15, 117.
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahmán Khán, Amír of Afghán-
  Matinu's-Saltana
                                             istán, 163
'Abdu'l-Ḥaqq Ḥámid Bey, xxxvii
                                           'Abdu'r-Rahmán, Sayyid —, 307
'Abdu'l-Husayn b. 'Abdu'l-Wahhab, 31
                                           'Abdu'r-Razzáq Beg Dunbuli, 7
'Abdu'l-Husayn, Hájji Mírzá -, 36
                                           'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, 324
'Abdu'l-Husayn
                   Khán
                            Mu'allifu'd-
                                           'Abdu'l-Wahhab, 51
                                           'Abdu'l-Wahhab Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, 7
  Dawla, 20 n.
'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Maliku'l-Mu'arri-
                                           'Abdu'l-Wahhab of Qazwin, 166
                                           Ábila-kúbí, Risála-i- -, 7
  khin, 107
                                           Abu Nuwas, xxxiv
Abu z-Ziya, Sayyid Muhammad Shabis-
'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Táhir-záda, 113
'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Wahidu'l-Mulk
(9.7%), 58, 319
'Abdu'l-Karim b. Muḥammad Mahdi of
                                             tari, 106
                                           l'Action (paper), 330
  Tabríz, 9
                                           'Ad (tribe of), 265, 267
                                           Adab (paper), 24, 37-9, 88, 119, 132, 300
Adabiyyat i-Baba Ahmad, 72, 302-4
'Abdu'lláh, Hájji Mírzá - of Khúy, 164
'Abdu'lláh Khán b. Mírzá Taqí, 142
'Abdu'lláh, Mírzá —, 99
                                           'Addlat (paper), 15, 32, 75-6, 80, 114,
'Abdu'lláh Qájár, 99
                                             118, 186
                                           'Adálat-khána ("House of Justice"),
'Abdu'lláh, Sayyid —, Bahbahání, 312,
'Abdu'l-Majid. See Maliku'l-Kalám
                                           Adamiyyat (paper), 27
```

'Abbás (assassin), 327, 328, 329

Aden, 183, 301	Alexander Dir Wartaniyans (editor), 123
Adíb (poet) of Níshápúr, xviii	144. See Fikr
Adibu'l-Mamálik (Sádiq Khán), 37-8,	'Alí (the Imám), 198; Sayings of —, 20 n
30, 88, 118, 132, 300. See also Amiri	'Alí Ahmad <i>Ishik-Aghásí</i> , 102
'Adl-i-Muzaffar (paper), 45, 118	'Alí Akbar Khán. See Dakhaw
Adlu'l-Mulk, 145	'Alí Akbar Khán (Charandábí), 69, 97
Adrianople, xxxvi, 307	'Alí Akbar Khán (Muşawwir 'Alí), 134
Áfáq (paper), 31	'Alí Akbar Khán Muzayyinu'd-Dawla
Afghánistán, 24, 29, 55, 74, 102, 136,	158
	'Alí Akbar Khán (of Shíráz), 159
163, 254, 256 Afgháns, History of —, 164	'Alí Áqá, Mírzá — of Khurásán, 71
Affilia (paper)	All Acá Násim as
Aflátún (paper), 44	'Alí Aqá Názim, 35
Aflatun (Plato), 92 "Africa," "Butcher of —," xxx n.	'Alí Aqá of Shiráz, 140, 141
Africa, Butcher of —, XXX n.	'Alí Asghar of Shíráz, 101
Afşahu'l-Mutakallimin, 82 bis, 83, 86,	'Alí Asghar Khán. See Amínu's-Sultán,
101	Atábak-i-A'zam
Afşaḥ-záda, 86	'Alí Beg, 328
Afshár, 214	'Alí Dawá-furúsh, Hájji —, 112, 336
Áftáb (magazine), 15, 31	'Alí, Dr —, Ra'ísu'l-Atibbá, 156, 157
Aftab (paper), xiii, 26, 31-2	'Alf-garh College (India), 125
Afzalu'l-Mulk, 88, 90	'Alf-al-Gháyátí, Shaykh —, xx and n.
Agáhí (paper), 32	'Alí Husayn-záda, 43
Aghayeff, 39, 102	'Alí 'Íráqí, Shaykh —, 32, 57
	'Alí Janáb, Sayyid —, 70
Agriculture, College of —, 123	'Alí Khán, General —, 323
Ahan-bardár, Sayyid —, 113	(All Vhan Haiii See Haiibu'd
Ahar, 321	'Als Khán, Ḥájji —. See Ḥájibu'd
Ahmad, Aqá Mír —, 55	Dawla
Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, 39, 102	'Alí Khán, Mutarjimu's-Saltana, 158
Ahmad, Hájji Sayyid —, 78	'Alí Khán of Ná'in, 50
Ahmad Khán, Dr —, xl, 77, 79 n.	'Alí Khán Názimu'l-'Ulúm, 155
Ahmad, Mírzá -, "Basírat," 33, 37,	'Alí Khán, Sayyid —, 159
42	'Alí Khán, Sayyid –, Wiqáru'l-Mulk,
Ahmad Mírzá, 56	164
Ahmad, Mírzá — of Qazwín, 40	'Alí Mihrí, Sayyid —, 96
Ahmad-i-Rúhí, Shaykh - of Kirmán, 18,	'Ali, Mirzá -, Thiqatu'l-Islam, 162
22, 160	'Alí, Mírzá Shaykh — the Mujtahid, 137
Ahmad Sháh, 82, 216, 217, 223, 243, 244,	'Alí Muhammad (of Isfahán), 155
279, 308, 316, 318	'Alí Muhammad Khán, Mírzá - o
Ahmad Suhaylí. See Suhaylí	Káshán, 18, 22, 58-9, 61, 66-7
Ahmad-záda 'Avn — 115	'Alí Muhammad Khán Mujíru'd-Dawla
Ahmad-záda, 'Ayn —, 115 "Ahmaq," "Mírzá —," 188	fi
	'Ali Muḥammad Khán (cousin of Taqi
Ahura Mazda, 304	
A'(na-i-Ghayb-numá (paper), 32-3	záda), 320, 324
Ají River (Tabríz), 108	'Alí Muhammad Khán Uwaysí, 77
Ajmalu't-Tawárikh, 160	'Alí Naqí, Mírzá —, Hakímu'l-Mamá
Ajúdán-báshí, 319	hk, 91-2
Akbar Shah, Sayyid —, 220-2	'Alí-qulí, xxxv
Akbar-záda, 144	'Ali-quli Khán Ṣafaroff, 15 and n., 16 n.,
Akhbár-i-Imrúz (paper), 36	21, 27, 36, 44, 108
Akhtar (newspaper), xiv, 17-18, 23, 25,	'Ali-quli Mirza. See l'tizadu's-Saltana
36-7, 145	'Alí, Sayyid —, 87
"Akhtari-maz-hab," 18	'Alí, Sayyid —, Bilgrámí, xxxii
Ákhúndoff, Mírzá Fath 'Alí —, 96, 160	'Ali Sharif-zada of Tabriz, 123
Abu'l-'Alá al-Ma'arrí, 95	'Alí Tabátabá'í, Sayyid —, 62
'Alâ'u'd-Dawla, 312, 333	Alif-bá-yi-Bihrúzí, 163
'Ald'u's-Saltana, 320, 321, 328	'Ali-záda, Muhammad —, 143
Albu Dr - 154-5, 157	All-India Muslim League, 327
Alappa 183	
Alexander the Great are History of	Almanacs, 9
Alexander the Great, 217. History of —,	Alsace-Lorraine, 253, 255
9, 159	Altváli (Bábi books), 294

339

Amánu'lláh Mírzá, 335	Anúsharwán, 290. See also Núshírwán
Amar, Émile —, xxvii n.	Anwari, Diwan-i- —, xxxiv, 9
America, 253, 334. Bahá'ís in -, 59	Anzalí (Enzeli), 4, 8, 101, 230, 232, 240,
American Advisers, 239, 240, 325, 327,	247, 318, 319, 320, 329, 332, 333,
228	
American Missions Rn arm	And When Hirands Tea
American Missions, 8 n., 317	Aqá Khán Hirandí, 143
Aminu'd-Dawla, 58	Aqá Khán of Kirmán, xxxiii-xxxvi, 18,
Amínu'd-Dawla, Farrukh Khán —, 20n.	20 n., 156, 164
Amínu's-Sultán, 'Alí Asghar Khán,	Aqá Khán Muhásibu'd-Dawla, 158
21 n., 28, 58, 73, 109, 120, 131, 313,	Aqá, Mírzá — of Istahán, 119, 312
314	Aqá, Mírzá —, 76. See Nála-i-Millat
Amír of Afghánistán, 102	Agá Sayyid Agá Shírází, 104, 105
Amír-i-A'zam (Amír Khán Sardár), 82	Agá-záda, Mírzá Habíb —, 121
Amír Hájibí (or Ghulám Rizá) the	Aqdas, Kitáb-i- — (Bahá'í Scripture),
Georgian, 52	294
Amir-i-Hishmat, 143	'Arábí Páshá, xxxi
Amír-i-Kabír. See Taqí Khán	Arabic language, xix, xxiv
Amír-i-Mufakhkham, 331	
	Arabic newspapers, xi, 95
Amír-i-Mujáhid, 335	'Arabistán (province), 78
Amir-i-Mukarram, 287, 325	Arabs, xxii, xxiv, 255, 257, 332
Amír Khán Sardár. See Amír-i-	Aráwôd (Armenian newspaper), 28
A'zam	Araxes (Aras), 320, 327. See also
Amír-Nizám, 36, 38, 162	Julfá
Amír-Nizám, Hasan 'Alí Khán Garrúsí,	Ardabíl, 8, 55, 199, 227, 243, 245, 273,
15 n.	274, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 328 Arfa'u'd-Dawla, "Prince" —, 81
Amírí, Sádiq Khán Adíbu'l-Mamálik,	Arfa'u'd-Dawla, "Prince" —, 81
88	'Arif of Qazwin (poet), xvi-xvii, 250-2
Amíru'sh-Shu'ará. See Rizá-gulí Khán	Aristú (Aristotle), 92
'Amr b. Kulthum, xxxii	Armenia, 183
Amulí, Kúr-i- —, 220-2	Armenians, 18, 28, 52, 72, 100, 123, 137,
Amulí, Mullá Muhammad —, 186	205, 227, 241, 242, 248, 319, 321, 322,
'Amú-oghú, 277	333, 336 Armonian newspapers vi 5 48 30 31
Amúzgár (papers), 32	Armenian newspapers, xi, 5, 28, 30, 31,
Ana dili (paper), 32	100, 112, 144
Anasiru'i Anadith, 103	Arshadu'd-Dawla, 241, 243, 245, 247,
Anbabárshá, Súfí —, 79	248, 280, 286, 287, 331
Andalusia, 301	Artát b. Suhayya, xxv
Andreassian, Petros -, 322, 336	Artillery, Treatises on —, 157
Andreini, M. —, 154-5, 159	Asad Aqá, Mashhadi —, 8
Anglo-Russian Agreement, 74, 168, 253,	Asadu'lláh Khán Muhandisu's-Sultán,
256, 314	158
Anjuman (papers), 25, 46, 56, 98	Asadu'lláh Khán "Pársí," 57
Anjuman-i-Asnáf (paper), 46	Asadu'lláh Mírzá, 324
Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (paper), 47	Asadu'lláh, Mírzá — of Fárs, 8 Asadu'lláh, Mírzá — of Mázandarán, 9
Anjuman-i-Isfahán (paper), 47	Asadu'lláh, Mírzá — of Mázandarán, o
Anjuman - i - Milli - i - Wildyati - i - Gilán	Asad-záda, Hasan Khán, 130
(paper), 47	Aşafu'd-Dawla, 174, 177, 179
Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (paper), 47	Asha, 304
	Ashkániyán (Banu'l-Ashkán). See Par-
Anjuman-i-Wildyatt-i-Yazd (paper), 48	thians
Anjumans (Societies), 34, 39, 41, 54, 78,	
98, 112, 118, 130, 331	Ashrafu'd-Din, Sayyid — of Gilán, xvii,
Anjuman-i-Ḥaqíqat, 78	xviii, 148, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187,
Anjuman-i-Islámiyya, 33, 34	188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 190,
Anjuman-i-Ittihad, 34	206, 207, 234
Anjuman-i-Ma'arif, 141, 142	Ashraf Khán, Governor of Azarbáyján,
Anjuman-i-Mashwarat, 112	34
Anjuman-i-Sa'ádat, 102	Ashraf-záda, Mírzá Mahmúd Khán —,
Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat, 134	29, 121, 299, 300
l'Âne (book), 162	Áshtiyán, 15, 48
Ansár (paper), 48, 130	Ashtiyani, Mirza Hasan —, 319
tributes (barbers), 40, 130	·····, ····, ····· ·, ····· ·, ····

340	
(Áchúrá .a aar	243, 245, 248, 316, 317, 318, 324, 330,
'Áshúrá, 42, 335 Askabad ('Ishq-ábád), 134	
Askabad ("Ishq-abad), 134	333, 335 Delva Admir Tondrudna na
'Askar Khán Urdúbádí (Calligraphist), 9	Bákir Adwár Tázáryáns, 72
'Asr (paper), xiv, 119	Bákú (Bádkúba), 21, 25, 26, 39, 52, 77,
'Asr-i-Jadid (paper), 119	283, 318, 321, 327, 328
Astárá, 183, 185, 328	Baladiyya (papers), 56
Astarábád, 68, 241, 242, 243, 245, 283,	Baladiyya-i-Isfahán (paper), 56
285	Baladu'l-Amin (paper), 55
Astgh Arevelean (paper), 31	Balasowar (Píla-suwár), 199, 320
Atábak-A'zam, 21 n., 28. See Aminu's-	Balkan War, xxviii n.
Sultán	Balkh, 183, 230, 231
Atábak's Park, 324	Bamdad (paper), 46, 54
Atháru'l-'Ajam, 162	Bamdad (paper), 46, 54 Baqir Khan (of Tabriz), 40, 148, 223,
	273. 216. 218. 322. 324
Austria, 282, 295 Austrians in Persian service, 154-5	273, 316, 318, 322, 324 Bágir, Mírzá — of Bawánát (poet and
	prophet), 168-74
Aventures du dernier des Abencérages, 62	
Avesta, 289, 290, 293, 304	Báqir, Mírzá — of Mázandarán, 9
Ay Mulla 'Amú (paper), 24, 33, 34	Baráhínu'l-'Ajam, 161
'Ayn Ahmad-záda, 115	Barclay, Sir George -, 316, 324, 333
'Aynu'd-Dawla, 221, 312, 313, 316, 325	Barg-i-Sabz (paper), 55
Azád (papers), 28-30, 74, 106	Bary (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 23, 26, 54-5,
Azádí (papers), 30	110, 148
Azadí chi chíz-ast? (paper), 30, 161	Basil the Armenian, 52, 53
Azarbáyján, 8 n., 12, 15, 23, 29, 35, 121,	Basirat College, 33, 37. See also
143, 199, 260, 273, 299, 330, 335, 336	Ahmad, Mirzá —
Azarbáyján (comic newspaper), 15, 16,	Başirat (paper), 55
24. 27. 44. 108. 257	Baskerville, Mr —, 317
24, 27, 44, 108, 257 Azarbáyjání Turkish, 16, 27, 32, 33, 34,	Baskerville, Mr —, 317 Basma-chi ("Printer"), 8
111, 114, 121, 151	Basma-Khána ("Printing-press"), 8
Azd-arar (Armenian newspaper), 30	Başra, 112, 215
	Baths, public —, 106-7
'Azudu'l-Islâm of Lâhijân, 102	Baththu'sh-Shakwá, 162
'Azudu'l-Mulk (former Regent), 244 n.,	
310, 321, 325	Bayan (Bábí Scripture), 294 Báyezid "the Thunderbolt," Sultán,
TO 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	
Bábá Ahmad. See Adabiyyát-i- —	XXXIX
Bábá Táhir the Lur, 197	Bektásh-náma, 160
Bábís, 18n., 235, 236, 294, 310. See also	Belgium, Belgians, 243, 245, 313
Baha'is	Belyasuvarski (Pila-suwar), 199, 320
Bábul (Babylon), 183, 230, 231 ·	Berlin, 322, 326, 327 Bernardin de St Pierre, 62, 164
Bádámak, 316, 318	Bernardin de St Pierre, 62, 164
Badí'u'z-Zamán (poet), xviii	Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr —, 326
Baghdad, 37, 131, 215	Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68. See Zenker
Bagh-i-'Anbar, 269	Bidári (paper), 57
Bágh-i-Sháh, 27, 62, 88, 200, 204, 261,	Bidáyatu'l-Hisáb (Arithmetic), 157
315, 317	Bigishlú, Rizá Khán —, 163
Bahadur Jáng, 220, 221, 244, 245, 320,	Bill. Mr —, 322
327	Bill, Mr —, 322 Billúrí, Ḥájji Mírzá Áqá —, 76
Baha'is, 59	al-Birúni, 207 n.
Rahár (nost) 60 140 218 252 260-80	Bishárat (paper), 55
Bahár (poet), 60, 149, 218, 253, 260-89	Bismarck, 253, 255
Bahár (magazine), xiv, xvi, 15, 24	
Baharistan, 196, 289, 335. See also	Bí-sutún (mountain), 278
Majlis Palabakan ang ang	Bizot, M. —, 322
Bahbahán, 129, 238	Blunt, Mr Wilfrid Scawen —, xix
Bahjat, Muḥammad 'Ali of Dizful, 86,	Boer War, 23, 253, 255
141	Bogoznavienski, M. —, 328
Bahman, 229, 231 Bahram II the Sasanian, 68	Bomb thrown at Shah, 315
Bahrám II the Sásánian, 68	Bombardment of National Assembly
Bahrám Khán, Qájár, 159	(June 23, 1908), 4, 5. See Tup-
Bájúrí, Amín 'Umar al- —, xxxi n.	bandl-yi-Majlis
Bakhtiyárís, 71, 103, 135, 204, 214, 219,	Bombay, 43, 63, 68, 72, 85, 129, 135
	,

Brahman, 293	Chawik (Arm
Bright, John —, 169, 172 British Consulates, 41, 79, 106-7, 313,	Chihra-numá
British Consulates, 41, 79, 106-7, 313,	China, 29, 55
328, 329, 335	Chingíz Khán
British Legation, 313, 315, 316, 326,	Christ, 293
329, 334, 336	Christophoros
Browne, E. G, 6, 168	Chughundur,
Brussels, 327	Cicero, 118
Buchanan, Sir George —, 327	Comic papers,
Buddha, 293 Buhler, M. —, 154, 157	"Coming Da
Buhler, M. —, 154, 157	Comrade (pap
Buhiul (comic paper), 16, 24, 57	Concert of the
Bukhárá, 24, 54, 95, 183, 230, 231 Bukhárá-yi-Sharif (paper), 24, 54 Bulgarians, xxxix, 68	Constantinople
Duratira-yi-Saarij (paper), 24, 54	30, 36, 63, 8
By Orlands (paper) of the too too	123, 124, 14
Bú Qalamún (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135	Constitution,
Buqrát (Hippocrates), 295	of, 5, 3 Cook, xxix, x
Burhán (dictionary), 295, 297 Burhán-ı-Jámi', 9	Cossacks, 168
Rurma 20	256, 288, 31
Burma, 29 Burns, Robert —, 197	
Burroughs and Welcome, 329	Council of He
Burújird, 91, 174, 333	Coup d'État
Búsa-i-' Azrá, 163	Tup-bandi-
Bushire, 7, 15, 43, 63, 117, 140, 141,	Coup d'État
321, 332	
Bustánu's-Siyáhat, 162	131, 185, 2 Coup d'État o
Butrus Pasha, xx, xxi	Cromer, Lord
Buvat, L. —, xi	Ctesiphon, Ru
Búya, or Buwayh, House of —, 206-7	Curzon, Lord
	Cyrenaica, 33
Cairns, Mr —, 250	Cyrus, 170, 1
Cairo, xiv, xx, xxviii, 1, 18, 19, 58, 59,	• • • •
66, 72, 73, 78, 81, 128	Dabiriyya (pa
Calcutta, xiv, 19, 24, 25, 28, 29, 63, 64,	Dabiru'l-Mani
69, 73, 74, 104, 131, 143, 253, 327, 334	Dabíru'l-Mulk
Calendar, Persian —, 61, 62, 66	Dabistán (pap
Cambridge, 81	Dabistán-i-Pás
Caspian Sea, 199, 207, 228, 229, 230,	Dabúrí, 224
231, 232, 240, 254, 256, 329, 330, 331	Dághdán-Bági
231, 232, 240, 254, 256, 329, 330, 331 Cathay, 171. See also <i>Khatá</i> Caucasus, 16, 18, 23, 28, 75, 101, 214,	Dá'i'l-Islám,
Caucasus, 16, 18, 23, 28, 75, 101, 214,	Daily Chronic
230, 231, 277, 332	Daily News,
Chahár Magála, xxxii n.	Dá ira-i-thalát
Chakáma, 88, 89	"Dakhaw," 'A
Chaldaean Christians. See Nestorians,	16, 102, 115
Syrian, Syriac	Damáwand, 4
Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (paper), 23, 24, 72,	Dánish (paper
302	Dárá (Darius)
Cháp ("printing"), derived from Chinese	Dáráb Mírzá, Dardanelles,
cháw, 8; different kinds of —, 7 ad	
Chiant (paper) 72	Dari (language Dari-Wari (
Chápuk (paper), 72 Charandáb, 97	
Charandab, 97 Charand-parand(articles in Sur-i-Israfil),	Waqt), 151 Dáru'l-Funún
16, 24, 63, 116, 190, 248-50	Ţihrán), 10
Charles XII of Sweden, History of —, 9,	93, 96, 122,
150	Dáru'l-'Ilm (1
Chateaubriand, 62	Daryá-yi-Núr
Chaumière indienne, 62, 164	Dáshnáksútiyú

nenian paper), 112 (paper), xiv, 72-3 5, 169, 171, 202, 203, 301 n, xxxix, 265, 267 (Russian steamer), 330 Shaykh - (paper), 57 s, 15, 16, 24, 57, 65, 67, 70, 76 awn," xxxix per), xxviii n. e Animals (by Kriloff), 52 le, xiv, xx, 6, 14 n., 17, 21, 81, 102, 106, 112, 113, 121, 45, 155, 156, 307, 311, 326 first and second periods 311, 313-16, 318-35 xxx n. 8, 171, 213, 216, 240, 254, 15, 316, 318, 320, 323, 328, lealth (Majlis-i-Ṣiḥḥat), 77 of June 23, 1909. See -yi-Majlis (abortive) of Dec. 1908, 217, 315 of Dec. 22, 1911, 31, 252 n. d —, xix, xx, xxxi uins of -, 307 i —, 332, 334 34 174

aper), 85, 307–8, málik, 47, 85, 307 k, 324 per), 85 *irsi*, 163 chdán, 121 86, 41 icle, 317 317 itha, 319 Alí Akbar Khán of Qazwín, 5-16, 190-1, 200-4 49, 331 ers), 84-5 ), 217, 290, 291 273 n., 323 334 ge), 202 Charivari column of the

Wagt), 151
Dâru'l-Funún (Polytechnic College at Tihrán), 10 n., 12, 14, 50, 51, 81, 84, 93, 96, 122, 154, 155, 157
Dâru'l-'Ilm (paper), 84

Daryá-yi-Núr (diamond), 243, 245 and n. Dáshnáksútiyún, 28, 333

342 INI	DEX
Dast-i-Ghayb, 84	Fakhru'l-Islám, Mullá Sádiq Jadídu'l-
Dastúr (paper), 85	Islám, 61
Dastúr-i-Sukhan, 163	Fakhru'l-Kuttáb, 305
Dawá-furúsh, Hájji 'Alí —, 112	Fakhru'l-Wá'izín, 144
Da'watu'l-Haqq (magazine), 15, 141, 86	Faláhat-i-Muzaffarí (magazine), 15, 123-4
Da'watu'l-İslam (paper), 41, 85	Falconburg, 322
Dawlatsháh, xv	Faráhán, 38
Dawr (= review), 14 n.	Faráhán, 38 Faraj ba'd az Shiddat (paper), 121
Dawr u Tasalsul, 58, 59	Faraju'lláh of Káshan, Sayyid -, 44, 58,
Dawshán-tepé, 261 and n.	66-7
Dáwúd (Chaldaean priest), 124	Farhad Mirza Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, 159
Daylam, 206, 207	Farhang, Mírzá Mustafá —, xvii
Deccan, 28, 79, 104, 106, 146, 277	Farhang-i-Anjuman-árá-yi-Náși <b>r</b> í, 160
Delhi, 28, 106	Farhangu'l-Mamálik, 122
Democrats, xvii, 26, 53, 57, 60, 72, 87,	Farhang (newspaper), 12, 13 n., 106, 120,
100, 111, 113, 115, 121, 124, 126, 132,	121-2, 136
140, 144, 147, 149, 151, 241, 242,	Press, 13 n.
252 n., 323	Farkhár, 289, 290
Denshawi, xix, xxiii	Farmán-farmá, 324, 325
Deutsche Bank, 322	Farrukh Khán Amínu'd-Dawla, 20 n.
Devechi (or Shuturbán) quarter of Tabriz,	Farrukhi (poet), xxxiv, 279
33, 34 <i>Difa'iyya</i> (paper), 86	Fárs (province), 8, 12, 78, 120, 258, 300,
Difa iyya (paper), 80	325, 329
Dih-khudh, 190. See Dakhaw	Fárs (newspaper), 13 n., 120-1, 122
Dingra, xxi, xxvi–xxvii Directory ( <i>Hay'at-i-Mudira</i> ), 319, 320	Farmardin (paper) 121 200
Diwán-i-'Adálat (paper), 86	Farwardín (paper), 121, 299 Faryád (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135
Diwan-i-Harb (Court-martial), 318	Faryad-i-Watan (poem), 79
Dizfúl, 86, 141	Fás (Fez), 258-9
Dukhtar-i-Ḥájji Namad-mál, 58	Fasihu'l-Mutakallimin, 126
Dumas, Alexandre -, 22, 161	Fath-'Ali Akundoff of Tiflis, 20 n., 96,
Duraru't-Tiján, 165	ιόο
Van Dyck, Dr Edward —, 157	Fath-'Alí, Mír, 113
	Fath-'Ali Shah, 7, 163
Echo de Perse (paper), 17, 45	Fath-i-Milli (" National Victory"), 313,
Ecole Polytechnique. See Dáru'l-Funún	318
Edebiyyát-i-jedídé, xxxix	Fathu'lláh, Ḥájji —, 78
Edward the Seventh, King —, xix, 322	Fathu'l-Mamálik, 57, 101 Fawá'id-i-'Ámma (paper), 124, 127
Egypt, xviii–xxxii, 29, 44, 58, 65, 66, 73,	Fazlu'lláh-i-Núrí, Shaykh —, 24, 74, 94,
74, 81, 264, 267, 299, 301, 311, 334 Ekbátán (paper), 45, 118	186, 212, 213, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222,
Ekrem Bey, Rijá'í-zádé — (Turkish	224, 319
writer), xxxviii	Abu'l-Fazl of Sáwa, 166
Elizavetpol, 227, 321	Federoff, 134
Emín Bey (Turkish poet), xxxviii, xxxix	Fejr-i-Att ("Coming Dawn"), xxxix
England, xxxii, 253, 254, 255, 256, 276,	Federoff, 134 Fejr-i-Att ("Coming Dawn"), xxxix Ferid Bey, Muhammad —, xx-xxiv Fez. See Fix
279, 295, 296, 317, 326, 333, 334	Fez. See Fás
English, anti- — writings, 124	Fidá'ís, 324. See Mujáhidín
English language, 192, 193	Fikr (paper), xiii, 24, 123, 144
English Legation, 31	Fikr-i-Istiqbál (paper), 122
English Missionaries, 8 ad calc.	Fikrt-yi-Barzgar, 234
English at the North Pole (translation),	Firdawsi, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164
50, 164 Enzeli. See <i>Anzall</i>	Firídún, Arbáb —, 315 Firídún Malkom, 162
Eugenie, Empress —, xix Euphrates, 214. See Furát	Fírúzábádi (lexicographer), 297 n. Fírúz-kúh, 248, 330
Europeans ("Franks"), xxxv, 189, 258-	Fishangchi, Karbalá'i Husayn —, 60
9, 288, 305, 318	Fishery Concessions (Shalat), 229, 230,
	231, 322, 336
Fakhri, Kitábu'l- —, xxvii	231, 322, 336 FitzMaurice, Mr —, 326

France, xxii, xxxvii, 87, 165, 325, 326, "Franks." See Europeans French Catholic missionaries, 8 ad calc., French newspapers published in Persia, etc., xi, 5, 65, 95, 110 French Revolution, xxi, 87 Fúman, 238 Furát, 214. See Euphrates Furughi, Muhammad Husayn of Isfahan, 51, 61. See Zakd'u'l-Mulk Futurists, xxxix Gabieff, General —, 334 Galen (Jálínús), 295, 297 Galish (tribe), 328 Ganja, 227 Ganjina-i-Ansar (paper), 48, 130 Ganjína-i-Dánish, 160 Ganjína-i-Funún (magazine), 1 and n., 14, 130 Ganj-i-Shayagan (paper), 130 Gapon, xx n. Garrús, 8 Gasteiger, M. -, 154, 159 Gâthâs, 304 Gáwa (the blacksmith), 300 Gay-Khátú (Mongol ruler), 8 ad calc. Gedik Páshá (theatre), xxxvii General Assembly (Egyptian), xxiii and n. Geneva, xx n. Georgians, 52, 328 German College in Tihrán, 319 Germany, 192, 193, 257-9, 295, 323, 324, 325, 326, 330 Ghani-záda, Maḥmúd — of Salmás, 56, Ghará'ib-i-'Awá'id-i-Milal, 163 Ghayrat (paper), 21, 120 Ghazna, xxxiv Ghulám 'Alí Khán Qájár, 54 Ghulám Husayn of Kirmán, 69, 126 Ghulám Husayn of Tihrán, 110 Ghulam Riza the Georgian, 52 Gibb, E. J. W., History of Ottoman Poetry, xxxvi, xxxvii, 264 n. Gílán, xiii, 82, 101, 130, 206, 207. See also Rasht, 209, 210, 214, 219, 223, 229, 239, 240, 243, 245, 260, 261 Gilan (papers), xiv, 130-1

Gil Blas, 164

Granada, 301

Gladstone, 169, 172

Gobineau, Comte de -, 310

Grant Duff, Mr -, 313

Greeks, xxii, xxxviii

Gospel, 205 "Gospodin," Ḥabibu'lláh Khán, 125-6

Flammarion, 161

317, 326, 333 Guftugúyi Safá-Khána-i-Isfahán, 41, 129 Guildhall, xx, xxviii Guilds, 46, 54 Gulistán (of Sa'dí), 20 and n. Gulistán (paper), 129 Gulistán-i-Iram, 160 Gulistán-i-Sa'ádat (paper), 129 Gyumush-tepé, 243, 245, 324, 331, 332 Ḥabib Aqá-záda, Mírzá —, 121 Habib of Isfahán, Mírzá —, 22, 156, 163 Habibu'lláh Khán "Gospodin," 125 Hablu'l-Matin (newspaper), xii, xiv, xvi, 10, 13, 15, 19, 23, 24, 25, 28, 63, 64, 73-5, 94, 123, 132, 143, 164, 253, 260, 270, 274 n., 314, 319 Ḥadā'iqu'ṭ-Ṭabi'at, 161 Hadd'iqu't-Tabi'iyya (book), 12 n., 13 n. Hadi, Mir —, Shaykhu'l-Islami, 152 al-Hadid (newspaper), 15, 52, 75, 80, 114, 118, 131 Hafiz (the poet), xxxvi, 21 n., 288 Háfiz Ibráhím (poet), xviii, xix Hájibu'd-Dawla, Hájji 'Alí Khán, 43, 51, 156 Ḥájjī Bábá, Morier's — (Persian translation), 22, 160 Hakim-i-Iláhí. See 'Abdu'r-Rahim of Qarájadágh Hakimu'l-Mamálik, Mirzá 'Ali Naqi, Hakimu'l-Mulk, 324 Hakkák-báshí, Mahmúd Khán, 118 Ḥalwan, 59 Hamadán, 8, 45, 70, 103, 106, 318, 124, 152, 314, 329, 331 Hama-dán (paper), 152 Hamása, xxxii Hammám-i-Jinniyán (paper), 22 Hanchákists (Armenian), 100 Hagá'iq (paper), 77 Haqiqat (papers), 78 Haqiqatu'l- Alam, 163 Hardinge, Sir Charles (afterwards Lord) —, 323, 326 Harf-i-Haqq (paper), 76 Hartwig, M. de —, 315, 317 Hasan Aqá (Russian Consular Agent), 326 Hasan, Hájji Mírzá — of Tabríz, the Mujtahíd, 220, 221, 222 Hasan, Hájji Mírzá - Rushdiyya, 117 Hasan, Hájji Sayyid -, 'Adlu'l-Mulk, Hasan, Hájji Shaykh — of Tabríz, 119 Hasan al-Husayni, 44 Hasan Khán Asad-záda, 130 Hasan Khán Ja'far záda, 113

Grey, Sir Edward -, xvi, 172, 253-7,

II Vh (- Vh al() Mall . 9 m	Hubball Water mine! Trudy (book) as
Hasan Khán Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 n.	Hubbu'l-Watan mina'l-Imán (book), 20
Ilasan Khán Tabib 'Ali, 118	Hugo, Victor —, xix
Hasan, Mírzá —, 33	Hujjatu's-Sa'ádat, 164
Ḥasan of Káshán, Sayyid —, 28, 74, 143,	Humám (poet), xxxv
319	Hunar-ámúz, 130
Ḥasan-i-Músawí, Sayyid —, 119 Ḥasan "Rushdiyya," Ḥájji Mírzá —,	" Húp-húp," 232, 233
Hasan "Rushdiyya," Hájji Mírzá —,	Hugúg (paper), 77, 146
21 n., 144, 312	Hurmuz, 280
Hasan, Shavkh — of Tabriz, 81	Hurriyyat (paper), 76
Hasan of Tabriz, Shaykh -, xiv, 112	Husámu'l-Islám "Danish" (poet), xviii
Hasan of Tálaqán, Mírzá –, 166	
Abu'l-Hasan Dr - 156, 157	Husayn, Imám —, 237 Husayn (editor of <i>Jangal-i-Mawlá</i> ), 70
Abu'l-Hasan, Dr —, 156, 157 Abu'l-Hasan Khán. See Naqqásh-báshí	Husayn, Aqá Sayyid –, 67
and Sant'u'l-Mulk	Husayn, Aqá Sayyid — (Sharáfat Li-
Abu'l-Hasan Khán Sá'ldu'l-Mamálik, 143	
	brary), 109 Husayn, Hájji —, 147
Abu'l-Hasan Khán of Tabríz, 40	Husayii, Hajji —, 147
Hasan 'Alí Khán-i-Garrúsí, Amír-Nizám,	Husayn, Hájji —, 152 Husayn, Hájji Mír —, 80 Husayn, Karbalá'í — Fishangchi, 60
15 n., 162	iiusayn, iiajji Mir —, 80
Hasan Jawzá, 163	Husayn, Karbala'i — Fishangchi, 00
Hasan Mu'min-záda, Sayyid —, 57	Husayn Khán, Mírzá — (son of Musta-
Hasan Nájí of Khúy, 30	sharu'd-Dawla), 122
Hasharátu'l-Arz (comic paper), 16, 24,	Husayn Khán Dánish (poet), xviii, 307
76-7	Husayn Khán Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk, 164
Háshim Aqá Rabí'-záda, 125	Husayn Khán <i>Sardúr-i-Nusrat</i> , 138
Háshim of Charandáb, Sayyid —, 97	Ḥusayn Khán <i>Sipahsálár</i> , 50, 98, 138
Háshim Khán, 117	Husayn Khán Kahhál ("the Oculist"),
Háshim, Mír —, 319	17. 40, 48, 84
Háshim, Mír —, 319 Háshim, Mírzá —, of Isfahán, 307	Husayn Khán Kasmá'í, 151
Hatteras, Adventures of Captain -	Husayn Khán, Mírzá Sayyid - (editor),
(translation), 50, 164	
Hawa wa Hawas (paper), 152	15, 75, 114, 118 Husayn Khán, Mírzá Sayyid —, 80
	Husayn Mirzá — Tabib-cida 128 200
Hayát (papers), 23, 79 Hayátu'l-Qulúb, 7	Husayn, Mírzá —, <i>Tabíb-sáda</i> , 128, 299 Husayn, Na'ib —, 323, 325, 332
Hayook Mr 228 222	Husayn, 14a 10 -, 323, 325, 332
Haycock, Mr —, 328, 333	Husayn-qulí Khán Nawwáb, 319, 324,
Haydar 'Ali Kamáli, 60	325, 326, 327
Haydar Khán 'Amú-oghlu, 277	Husayn, Shaykh — of Tihrán, 147
Haydar, Mir —, son of Khwaja Qasim	Husayn, Sayyid — shot dead, 312
Muridloff, 54	****
llaydarábád, 28, 104, 106, 146	I'áda-i-Mashrútiyyat ("Restoration of
Hayrat, Mírzá —, 160	the Constitution," July 17, 1909), 4
Hediyyé-i-Sál, 307	Ibráhím Ágá, 315
Herát, 127, 155, 254, 256	Ibráhím Beg. See Siyáḥat-náma
Herát, 127, 155, 254, 256 Herbette, M. Jean —, 330	Ibráhím Beg. See <i>Siyáhat-náma</i> Ibráhím, Hájji Mírzá —, 35
Hero Lays (by Alice Milligan), xxxiii n.	Ibráhím Ján Mu'attar. See Muhammad
Hidáyat. See Rizá-quli Khán	Bágír of Bawánát
Hidáyat (papers), 152	Ibráhím Khán, 134
Hifzu's-Sihhat (paper), 77	Ibráhím, Mírzá –, 103
Hijáz, 235	'Ibrat (paper), 118
Hijrat-i-Kubrá, 312	Iftikháru'l-'Ülamá, 142
Hijrat-i-Sughrá, 312	Ihtishamu's-Saltana, 314, 315
Hikáyat-i-Ján-gudáz-i-Waqáyi' az Yasd	Ihtiyáj (newspaper), 15 and n., 21, 27,
ila Shiraz (paper), 21, 78	26 44 108
Hikmat (Persian magazine), xiv, 1, 18,	36, 44, 108 <i>Ihya</i> (paper), 36
12 as all #9-0	Fille Mall T.
19, 23, 28, 78-9	Ijlálu'l-Mulk, 149 Litimétt (Socialist) 26
al-Hildl (Arabic magazine), I	İjtimá'i (Socialist), 36
Hindiya, Amín —, 81	Ijtimá'iyyún - i - 'ámmiyyún, 26. See
Hindiya, Najíb —, 81	Social Democrats
Hindús, 303	Ijtimá'iyyún-i-Ittihádiyyún, 60
Hippocrates (Buqrát), 295, 297	Iktifá'u'l-Qunú' bi-má huvva matbú', 157
Hirand, 63, 86	Illustrated newspapers, 16

	• • •
'Ilm-ámúz (paper), 119	Telih (nanara)
	Isláh (papers), 42-3
'Imádu's-Saltana, 162 Imám-Jum'a of Tihrán, Mírzá 'Abu'l•	al-Islám (paper), 41, 129
Offin and a militally will a Abulle	Islamiyya, (paper), 33, 41-2
Qásim, 220–2	Isma'il, Aqá — (a Jew converted to
Imran, Son of —, 202, 204	Islám), 91
'Ináyatu'lláh, Mírzá —, 84	Isma'il, Hájji Sayyid —, 48
Indépendance Perse (paper), 48	Isma'il Khan, 325
India, xxvii-xxviii n., 13, 18, 24, 26, 28,	Isma'il-záda, Muzaffar Khán —, 113
29, 63, 64, 68, 136, 169, 172, 173, 174,	'Ismat of Bukhárá (poet), 95
230, 231, 253, 254, 256, 257, 316, 323,	Istibilial ("Autocracy" "Despotism")
325, 331, 332, 335	Dazur-i ("Cycle of -")
Indian traveller, Conversations of an -,	Dawr-i- — ("Cycle of —"), 4; —— -i-Saghtr ("Minor —"), xiii, +, 73,
162	102 260 260 211 216 218
Inoculation, Treatise on - 7	102, 260, 269, 311, 316, 318
Inoculation, Treatise on -, 7 Ingiláb ("Revolution"): Dawr-i-	Istiglál (paper), 40, 145
-i-'Umumí ("Cycle of General —"),	Istiqlál-i-Írán (paper), xiii, 25, 40, 48,
i Gillin i General J.	324
+;i-Gllán, +;i-Isfahán, +;i-Kabír, +;i-Tabríz, 4,	Italy, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332  Italy, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332  Italy, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332
+,	I'tidálí (" Moderate," plural I tidáliyyún),
ión.	57, 59, 235, 230, 241
Inqilábí ("Revolutionary"), 235, 236	I'timadu's Saltana, 10 n., 11 n., 43, 49,
Insaf (paper), 48	50, 51, 81, 84, 89, 90, 92, 97, 98, 109,
Insaniyyat (paper), 48	110, 138, 156, 164-6. See Muhammad
Iyán (Bahá'í book), 294	Bagir Khan and Muhammad Hasan
Igbal (paper), 15 n., 27, 36, 44	Khán
Ígbálu l-Kuttáb, 145	I'timádu't-Tawliya, 84
Iqbálu's-Saltana, 319	Itisám-i-Daftar, 15
Iqbálu's-Saltana, 319 Iram, Garden of —, 202, 204	I'tisámu'l-Mulk, Yúsuf Khán —, 15, 130
Irán (paper), 11 n., 12, 43, 49-51, 88, 90	I'tizadu'l-Milla, Murtazá Khán, 80
Irán ichun (poem), 307	Itiadde's Caltana tall and Mind
	I'tizádu's-Saltana, 'Ali-quli Mirzá, 10 n.,
İrán-i-Kununi (paper), xiii	11 n., 14 and n., 50, 95, 164, 166
Iran-i-Naw (paper), xiv, 14, 23, 25, 26,	I'tizádu'l-Ulamá, 122
32, 52-3, 54, 75, 99, 106, 131, 151, 218, 220, 222, 227, 260, 270, 329	Ittifaq College, 35
, 218, 220, 222, 227, 260, 270, 329	Ittifáq (papers), 35
Írán-i-Nawín, 53, 54	Illijaq-i-Kargarun (paper), 35
Irán-i-Sultání (paper), 51. See under	Ittifáq-i-Kárgarún (paper), 35 Ittifáq u Taraqqí, Party of —, 113
Rúznáma	Ittihad (papers), 33-5, 37, 42
Tráq, 18	Ittihadiyya-i-Sa'ddat (paper), 35, 133
'Iráqí (poet), xxxiv	Ittihádu'l-Islám, 162. See also Pan-
	Islamism
'Iráq-1-'Ajam (paper), 39, 118	Ittilá (paper), 43-4, 51
'Iraq-i-'Ajam, Anjumani —, 119	Ittilá át-i-Muhimma (paper), 44
Ireland. xxxvii	Ittilá át-i-Rúzána-i-Tamadáun (paper),
Irish Players, xxxiii n.	44, 64
Irshád (paper), 21, 23, 26, 29	Ivan (Georgian assassin), 328
Ísá Khán, 102	Izvolsky, M. —, 325
Isfahan, xiii, xvii, 4, 8, 12, 18, 21, 26,	
31, 41, 42, 47, 56, 63, 70, 74, 78, 100,	Jabal 'Ámil, 96
106, 120, 121, 127, 134, 136, 145, 147,	Jabbár, Hájji Mírzá - Tazkira-chi, 99
149, 150, 189, 190, 204, 210, 223, 238,	Jadidu'l-Islam, 61
260, 261, 317, 322, 327, 328, 329	Ja'far-i-Khámna'í (poet), xviii, 295-9
Isfahán (paper), 42, 149	Ja'far Khán, 8
Isgandání, Mashhadí Mahmúd -, 149	Toffer Mirah of Oarhie Deah 160
Ishbíliyya. See Seville	Ja'far, Mírzá — of Qarája Dagh, 160
Ishik Aghásí, 102	Ja'far, Mirzá — of Tabriz, 7
'Ishqabad (Askabad), 123, 134, 332	Ja'far-záda, Hasan Khán —, 113
'Ishq " 'Iffat, 62, 164	Jahán-árá (paper), 71
Ishráq (paper), 42	Jahángir Khán, Mirzá — of Shiráz, 115-
Iskandání, Mashhadí Mahmúd —, 33	16, 200-4, 315
Ichandar (Alexander the Crost)	Jahán-numá, 9, 160
Iskandar (Alexander the Great), 217,	Jahán-numá-yi-musattaha (Geographical
275 n.	projections), 158

Jahán-sháhí Sayyids, 142	Kakhwá (Syriac paper), 126
	Kalát. 212. 215
Jalá'u'l-'Uyím, 7 Jalál, M. T. — Yúsuf-záda, 54	Kalát, 312, 315 Kamál (College), 128, 299
Jaidi, M. 1. — I usui-zada, 54	Vamel (never) 60 128 200
Jaldlu'd-Dawla, Prince —, 316	Kamál (paper), 60, 128, 300 Kamál (editor), 60
Jalalu'd-Din Husayni, 137. See Mu'ay-	Kamar (editor), 00
yidu'l-Ashráf	Kamál-i-Isfaháni (poet), xxxiv
Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, Sayyid —, en-	Kamalu'd-Dawla, Epistles of —, 20 n.
titled Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám, q.v., 28, 73	Kamálu'l-Mulk (artist), 109, 162
Jalálu'd-Dín Mírzá, 163	Kámrán Mírzá, 138
Jalálu'd-Dín Rúmí (poet), xxxvi	Kan (village near Tihrán), 90, 91
Jalil Khán, Dr —, 42	Karach, 213, 216, 316, 317
Jalil Muhammad-quli-záda, 16	Karáchí, 136, 137, 143
Jálínús (Galen), 295	Karbala, 14 n., 25, 64, 179, 334
al-Jamál (newspaper), 23, 24, 69	Karim (assassin), 324
Jamáliyya (paper), 70	Karim Khán, 159
	Kachan 8 18 67 125 212 215 222
Jamál, Sayyid — of Afcha, 55	Kashán, 8, 18, 67, 125, 213, 215, 323,
Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — Afghání, 30,	325, 326, 329, 331, 332
160, 311	Káshán (paper), 125
Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — of Isfahán, 70	Káshghar, 254, 256
Jám-i-Jahán-mimá (paper), 69	Kashgul (papers), 16, 24, 39, 127, 148
Jám-i-Jam, 8, 68, 164	Káshifu'l-Haqá'iq (paper), 125 Kasmá'í, Husayn Khán —, 151
Jám-i-Jamshíd (paper), 68	Kasmá'í, Husayn Khán —, 151
Jam, Jamshid, 213, 214, 216, 217, 290,	Kathleen Ni Houlihan, xxxiii n.
291, 292	Káwa (the blacksmith), 223
James, Mr —, 319	Kawkib-i-durrí-yi-Násirí (paper), 128,
Jámi (poet), xv, 277	150
Jamshid-záda, 35	Kawkib-i-Násirí (paper), 129
al-Janáb (paper), 70	Kay, Mr —, 328
Jangal-i-Mawlá (paper), 70	Kay (king), 213, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
Jangur-1-mawa (paper), 10	
Janub (paper), 71	Kayání dynasty, 68, 213, 214, 216, 290,
Japan, xix, 163, 192, 193, 253, 255	291
Járchi-yi-Millat (paper), 67-8	Kayúmarth, 68
Járchi-yi-Watan (paper), 68	Kázarún, 335
Jarida (= note-book), 14 n.	
/ unital ( = note boom), 14 m	Kázim Khán of Kirmán, 150
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69	Kazim, Mirzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8	Kazim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Millí (paper), 69, 97–8	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131
Jarída-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarída-i-Millí (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarída-i-Tijárat (paper), 69	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300
Jartda-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jartda-i-Millí (paper), 69, 97-8 Jartda-i-Tijdrat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Millí ("National Festival"), 313,	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburqá, 114
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 <i>Kej Qáburgá</i> , 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Vazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114,
Jartda-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jartda-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jartda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Vazd, Sayyid —, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114,
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n.	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburqá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawad of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid —, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n.
Jartda-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jartda-i-Millt (paper), 69, 97-8 Jartda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Millt ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Sharí'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Vazd, Sayyid —, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shari'at, Muhammad Husayn —, 79
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n.	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburqá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabiru'i-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádin-i-Sharí'at, Muhammad Husayn —, 79 Khalll (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jasán-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Vazd, Sayyid —, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shari'at, Muhammad Husayn —, 79
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n.	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Sharí'at, Muḥammad Husayn —, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xx n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid —, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Sharí'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn —, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320,	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shart'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Mill! (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Mill! ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-ii-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shart'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jartda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shart'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n.	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shari'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn —, 79 Khalil (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Alí Mírzá," 188
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Sharí'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn —, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Alí Mírzá," 188 Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Iṣfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7 Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Aṭá Malik-i- —,	Kázim, Mítzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburqá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabiru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádin-i-Sharí'at, Muhammad Husayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Ali Mírzá," 188 Khávaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarda-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l·Mulk, 18 and n. Khádím·i·Sharí'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí, 136 Khán af Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Ali Mirzá," 188 Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82 Khay'-andísh (paper), 83
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jashn-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xix n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julíá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julíá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7 Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Atá Malik-i-—, xxxv	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Shari'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Alí Mírzá," 188 Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayratín Ḥistannin, 165
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jasha-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xx n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7 Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Aṭá Malik-i-—, xxxv. "'Kabláy" (=Karbalá'í), 179-82	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 320 Khabíru'l·Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim·i·Shari'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalil (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán ahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Ali Mirzá," 188 Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayrati*n Hisán*n, 165 Khayru'l-Kalám (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87,
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jasha-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xx n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7 Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Atá Malik-i-—, xxxv.  "Kabláy" (=Karbalá'í), 179-82 Kábul, 24, 102, 169, 171, 183, 230,	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburqá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329 Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim-i-Sharí'at, Muḥammad Husayn—, 79 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Alí Mírzá," 188 Khávaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82 Khayr-aradish (paper), 83 Khayrát <sup>un</sup> Hisán <sup>un</sup> , 165 Kháyru'l-Kalám (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87, 101
Jarida-i-Kirmán (paper), 69 Jarida-i-Milli (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69, 97-8 Jarida-i-Tijárat (paper), 69 Jasha-i-Milli ("National Festival"), 313, 314 Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59 Jawzá, Ilasan —, 163 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n. Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád (Religious war), 334 Jihád-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71 John Bull's other Island, xx n. Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301 Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72 Jung (=magazine), 14 and n. Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7 Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Aṭá Malik-i-—, xxxv. "'Kabláy" (=Karbalá'í), 179-82	Kázim, Mítá —, 84, 122, 154, 157 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid—, 131 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300 Kej Qáburgá, 114 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 320 Khabíru'l·Mulk, 18 and n. Khádim·i·Shari'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn—, 79 Khalil (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199 Khamsa, 238 Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán ahádur G. M. Munshi, 136 Khán of Lankurán (play), 160 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307 "Kharáb 'Ali Mirzá," 188 Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80 Khayál (paper), 82 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayr-andish (paper), 83 Khayrati*n Hisán*n, 165 Khayru'l-Kalám (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87,

INDEX	
Khiva, 160, 183, 230, 231	Lianozoff (Lianzof), 229, 230, 232, 322
Khizr, 275 Khulása of Mirzá Ja'far Khán, 8	Liberty (J. S. Mill), xxvii
Khulásatu'l-Hawádith (first daily news-	Lisánu'l-Ghayb (paper), 21, 131
paper), 13, 80	Lisánu'l-Mulk, 161. See Sipihr Livine, K. L., 54
Khurásán, 49, 87, 91, 92, 127, 174, 189,	Liwá (paper), xx, xxi
190, 230, 232, 239, 254, 256, 260, 261,	Loan transactions, 313, 321, 322, 323,
269, 272, 275, 279	324, 325, 327, 329
Khurásán (paper), 80, 260, 269, 270	Lodiana Akhbár (paper), 131
Khurram (paper), 80	London, 106, 107, 125, 253, 255
Khurshid (papers), 81-2	Louis XVI of France, 87
Khurshid Press (Tihrán), 39	Luqmán, 92
Khutan, 169, 183, 301	Luqmániyya College, 38, 46
Khutút-i-Adamiyyat (book), 20 n.	Al DAR (III - C. Alem Lendon
Khúy, 8, 30, 43, 111, 143, 147, 334 Khwáb-i-Khayál, 58	Abu'l-Ma'álí, 113. See Ahan-bardár,
	Sayyid Matérif Library 86
Khwansár, 100, 213, 215 Khwarazm, 160. See <i>Khiva</i>	Ma'árif Library, 86
Kifáyatu'l-Hisáb (Arithmetic), 157	Ma'arif (papers), 141-2 al-Ma'arri, Abu'l-'Alá —, 95
Kilid-i-Sivásí (paper), 124, 127	Ma'áthir-i-Sultání, 7
Kilid-i-Siyasi (paper), 124, 127 Kine, Lament of the —, 302-4	al-Ma'áthir wa'l-Athár, 165
Kingásh (paper), xiv, 128	Mabda-i-Taraqqi (book), 20 n.
Kingston, Mr —, 329 Kipling, Rudyard —, xxxii	Macedonia, xxvii-xxviii n.
Kipling, Rudyard —, xxxii	Madaniyyat (paper), 137
Kirmán, 8, 18, 39, 69, 92, 133, 137, 138,	Madi (paper), 87, 137
319	Madína, al- —, xxvii
Kirmán (paper), 126	Madrasa-i-Kamál, 128, 299
Kirmánsháh, 48, 110, 126, 224, 227, 328	Madrasa-i-Sa'ádat, 103
Kırmánsháh (paper), 126 Kitáb-i-Ahmad (book), 22, 161	Madrasa-i-Waṭan, 126 Maftún (Ḥájji Fatḥu'lláh), 78
Kitábu'l-Ma'áthir Wa'l-Áthár, 49	Maghribí (poet), xxxiv
Kriloff, I. A. —, 52	Mahbub and Háshim (book), 20 n.
Kriloff, I. A. —, 52 Krziz, Lieut. —, 154, 157	Mahdí, Hájji Mírzá — of Tabríz, 18
Kúhgaylú (tribe), 325	Mahdí, Hájji Mírzá — of Tabríz, 18 Mahdí Hammál (paper), 144
Kúh-i-Núr (diamond), 245 n.	Mahdí Khán (historian), xxxv
Kuláh-julí, xxxv	Mahdi Khán Mukarramu'd-Dawla, 162
Kulba-i-Hındi, 62, 164	Mahdí-qulí (assassin), 324
Kurdistán, 305	Mahdi-quli Khán, 114. See Mu'ayyid-
Kurds, 320	i-Dhwan
Kuropatkin, 253, 255	Mahdí, Sayyid — of Afcha, 53, 54 Mahdí Khán Za'ímu'd-Dawla (writer
Labinsky (Cossack) regiment, 323	and journalist), 1, 18, 78
Láhij, 238	Mahdí, Shaykh — of Qum, 133
Láhíján, 102, 144, 152	Mahl-gir, 229
Lahore, 277	Maḥmud Afshar the Druggist, 72
Lahore, 277 Lahútí of Kirmánsháh, 224, 227, 228	Maḥmúd Ghání-záda of Salmás, 56, 122,
Laia-basm. See Kiza-quii Khan	135
Langarúd, 238, 322 Lankurán, Khán of —, 160	Mahmud Isgandáni, Mashhadi —, 149
	Mahmud Khan, 122
Lashta-Nashá, 238	Mahmúd Khán S., 31
Laylá and Majnún, 251, 281, 282	Maḥmúd Khán Ashraf-záda, 29, 121, 299,
le Bon, Gustave —, 130 Lecoffre, M. —, 333	300. See Ashraf-záda Mahmúd Khán (Chemist) 158
Lehistán (Poland), 277	Maḥmúd Khán (Chemist), 158 Maḥmúd Khán <i>Hakkák-báshí</i> , 118
Lemaire, M. —, 154-5, 157	Mahmud, Mashhadi — Iskandáni, 33
Leroux, 160	Mahmúd Khán Musháwiru'l-Mulk, 163
"Lesser Autocracy" or "Tyranny."	Mahmúd Sámí Páshá al-Bárúdí, xix, xxxi
See Istibád-i-Saghír	Mahmud, Shaykh -, of Varamin, 321,
Liakhoff, Col. —, xii n., 4, 220, 221, 315,	326
316, 318, 319	Maḥmúd Tarzi, 102

Mahzar-i-Qází-yi-Wijdán, 58	49, 55, 56, 64, 79, 80, 81, 117, 119,
	124, 127, 143, 149, 150, 165, 179, 218,
Majalla (= magazine), 14 n.	224, 127, 143, 149, 130, 105, 179, 210,
Majalla-1-Anjuman-i-Ittiḥádiyya-i-Saʻd-	238, 260, 269, 270, 272, 275, 277, 296,
dat, 133	300, 336
Majalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dánish-	Mashhadis, 109
· warán, 133	Mashrúta-i-Bí-qánún (paper), 140
Majalla-i-Istibdád, 133	Mashwarat (paper), 140
Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (paper), 134	Masíh, Mírzá - Túysirkání, 145
Majalla-i-Ţabábat, 133	Masjid-i-Marwi, 186
	Masjid-i-Sháh, 312
Majdí (poet), 305-6	Marid : Cinaballa are
Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, 39, 127, 135,	Masjid-i-Sipahsálár, 315
148, 312	Mas'úd Khán, Hájji Mírzá —, 145
Majlis, xii, 4, 5, 12, 13, 23, 24, 26, 58,	Mas'úd, Khwáj'a — (poet). See 'Ismat
61, 68, 88, 94, 196, 289, 292, 311, 313	Mas'úd Mírzá. See <i>Zillu's-Sultán</i>
Majlis (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 13, 23, 25,	Ma'şúm-záda Shukúrí, 35
26, 132-3, 186, 313	Mátá'ús Khán, 163
Majlis-i-'All (National Council), 319	Materialists, Refutation of -, 160
Majlis-i-Muhákama, 58, 59	Matinu's-Saltana, 'Abdu'l-Hamid Khán,
Mainate'l Eurahá 160	•
Majma'u'l-Fuşahá, 160	15, 117
Majmú'a (= magazine), 14 n.	Matla'u'sh-Shams, 165
Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (magazine), 15, 134	Mawlawí (editor), 37
Majmú'a-i- Má-wará-yi-Baḥr-i-Khazar	Maydán-i-Túpkhána, 79
("Trans-Caspian Gazette"), 73, 123,	Mázandarán, 44, 138, 229, 240, 244,
134	246, 325, 326
Majnún, 281, 282	Mazhar (paper), 141
Maktab (paper), 144	Mecca, 141, 179, 237
Mákú, 319	Medá'in Kharába-lari (poem), 307
Maláyir, 332 Malcolm, Sir John —, 160	Médecin malgré lui, 162
Malile i Cécéné (nout) wiiii	Miftáhu Bábi'l-Abwáb (book), 18 n.
Malik-i-Sásání (poet), xviii	Miftáhu'z-Zafar (newspaper), 15, 29, 74,
Maliku'l-Kalám, 305-6	143
Maliku'l-Mu'arrikhin, 107	Mill, J. S. —, xxvii
Maliku'l-Mutakallimin, 21, 315	Milligan, Alice —, xxxiii n.
Maliku'sh-Shu'ará, 60, 260–89. See	Mills, Dr L. H. —, 304
Bahár	Minára Khánim, 232
Malkom Khán, 18-19, 20 and n., 23,	Ministry of the Press (or of Publications),
24, 34, 116, 125, 162, 311, 312 Mallarmé, xxxix	11 n., 43, 40, 51, 81, 84, 88, 100, 145
Mallarmé, xxxix	11 n., 43, 49, 51, 81, 84, 88, 109, 145 Ministry of Sciences, 11 n.
"Mamdali" = Muḥanımad 'Ali (the ex-	Minúchihrí, 279
Sháh), q.v.	
	Mirabeau, 118
Manchester Guardian, xii, 274, 317,	Mirát-i-fanúb (paper), 137
330 n.	Mirátu'l-'Alam, 162
Manchuria, 253, 255	Mirátu'l-Buldán, 165
Manchus, 253, 255	Mirátu's-Safar wa Mishkátu'l-Ḥaḍar
Mansúru's-Salṭana, 159	(paper), 138
Maqála-i-Muşáhaba, 58, 66	Mírkhwánd, 160
Marágha, 43, 51, 123, 156, 164	Mirrikh (newspaper), 98, 138
Marcus Aurelius, Counsels of, 161	Mírzá Ágá-yi-Tabrízí, 40. See Nála-i-
Marienbad, 283	Millat
Ma'rifat (College), 142	Misanthrope, 162
Ma'rifat (paper), 135, 142	
Material Applies (name)	Misbáh (paper), 140
Ma'rifatu'l-Akhláy (paper), 143	Mit Ghamr, xix
Marinetti, xxxix	Mitq (Armenian paper), 144
Marling, Mr —, 315	Mizán (paper), 144
Marqus Bey Sumayka, xxiii	Mízánu'l-Mawázín (book), 17
Marseillaise, xxi, xxii	"Moderates," 26, 59, 65, 119, 242.
Masá'ilu'l-Havát, 161	See I'tidáliyyún
Másál, 238	
Masáliku l-Muhsinín, 161	Modern Egypt, by Lord Cromer, xxxi Mohammed 'Ali, editor of the Delhi
Mashhad, xiii, xiv, xvi, 4, 8, 26, 38, 39,	Comrade, xxviii n.
,,, 4, 0, 40, 30, 39,	

349

Molière, 162	Muḥammad Khán, Sayyid —, 40. See
Mongolia, 334	Muhandisu'l-Mamálik
Mongols, xxxv, 8 ad calc.	Muḥammad Sháh Qájár, 38, 310
Montholon, Square -, 328	Muḥammad 'Ali Shah (or — — Mirza
Montpensier, Mademoiselle de -, 22,	before accession and after deposition),
165	xii n., xiii, xvii, 4, 13, 15 n., 16 n., 30,
Moore, Mr W. A. —, 248, 317, 323, 329	35, 41, 71, 82, 87, 94, 116, 127, 139,
Morel, Dr —, 17 and n.	179, 187, 199, 200, 204, 216, 218, 220,
Morier, Sir John —, 22, 160, 188	223, 227, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246-8,
Morley, Lord —, 334 Mornard, M. —, 305, 330, 331, 335	260, 262, 264, 280, 283, 308, 311, 313, 218, 220, 226, 220, 230, 231, 232, 236
Morocco, xiv, 2 ad calc., 258-9	318, 320, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336 Muḥammad 'Ali 'Abdu'l-Manáf-záda, 111
Moscow, 7	Muhammad 'Ali of Dizful, 86. See
Moses, 293	Bahjat
Mosul (Mawsil), 254, 256	Muhammad 'Ali of Isfahan, 86. See
Mu'allaqát, xxxii	Dá'il-Islám
Mu'allifu'd-Dawla, 20 n.	Muḥammad 'Ali Khán "Islámbúli," 62 Muḥammad 'Ali Khán of Tabriz, son of
Mu'áwinu'd-Dawla, 322, 328 Mu'ayyad (paper), xx, 144	Ilájji Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh of Khúy, 164
Mu'ayyid (editor), 37	Muḥammad 'Ali Khán "Tarbiyat" of
Mu'ayyid-i-Diwán, 114	Tabriz (the author of the original of
Mu`ayyid-i-Huzúr, 70	this work), ix, xii, xxxix, 6, 82, 126,
Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashráf, 137	130, 148, 163
Mu'ayyidu'l-Islam, Sayyid Jalalu'd-Din,	Muḥammad 'Ali Khán (assassinated in
editor of Hablu'l-Matin, q.v., 28, 73, 74	1910), 21 n. Muhammad (All (proprietor of Mrs.
Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik, 59, 93, 114	Muḥammad 'Alí (proprietor of Naz-
Mu'azidu's-Saltana, 333 Múbad, 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tihrán, 21 n.,	miyya), 149 Muḥammad 'Ali <i>Ḥasan-záda</i> , 128
87, 137, 292	Muhammad 'Ali Khán. See Zaká'u'l-
Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik of Hirand, 63, 64,	Mulk
86	Muḥammad 'Ali, Shaykh —, 55
Mudarris-i-Fársí (paper), 135	Muhammad Amín of Bákú. See Rasúl-
Mudiru'd-Dawla, 103	záda Muhammad Dásin at Damánát in Fána
Mufákhiru'l-Mulk, 217, 319 Mufarrihu'l-Qulúb (paper), 136, 143	Muhammad Báqir of Bawánát in Fárs, called <i>Ibráhím Ján Mu'attar</i> (poet
Muhákamát (papers), 39, 127, 135, 148	and prophet), 168
Muhákamát-i-Yazd (paper), 135	Muhammad Báqir Khán, 81, 109. See
Muhammad 'Abduh, Shaykh — (late Muftí	l'timádu's-Saltana
of Egypt), xix	Muḥammad Báqir Khán of Tangistán,
Muḥammad, Dr — of Kirmánsháh, 156,	148
164	Muhammad Báqir Khán, Shaykh —, son
Muḥammad Khán, son of Maḥmúd Khán	of Aqá-yi-Najafi of Işfahán, 31
Farhangu'l-Mamálık, 122 Muhammad Khán Qájár, Mírzá —,	Muhammad Hasan Khán, 43, 45. See Sani'u'd-Dawla and I'timadu's-Sal-
Sipahsálár, 14 n. See Sipahsálár	tana
Muhammad al-Mahdí, 166	Muḥammad Ilasan Maḥmud, xxxi n.
Muhammad, Mírzá — of Khurásán, 77,	Muḥammad Ḥasan of Sirján, 65
146	Muhammad Husayn (alias adopted by
Muhammad, Mírzá — of Qazwin, xl	ex-Shah), 243, 245
Muhammad, Mírzá — of Tihrán, 152	Muhammad Husayn, Hájji —, 70
Muhammad, Mullá —. See Nadimu's- Sullán	Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, 69 Muhammad Husayn Khádim-i-Sharí'at,
Muhammad, Sayyid — Shabistari, 52,	79
75, 106, 131. See Abu'z-Ziya under Z	Muhammad Husayn Khán Mushiru'd-
Muhammad, Sayyid — Tabataba'i, 13,	Dawla, 14 n. See also Sipahsálár
132, 312	Muhammad Husayn Khán. See Sipah-
Muhammad, Sayyid — of Hamadan, 45	sálár
Muhammad, Sayyid — of Yazd, 60	Muḥammad Ḥusayn Khán. See Zaka'u'l-
Muhammad, Ḥájji Sayyid — the banker, 68	Mulk Muhammad Husayn Ra'lsu't-Tujjar, 129
00	11 u i a i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i

Muhammad Ja'far, 137, 143 Mullá Nasru'd-Dín (comic illustrated Muhammad Kázim, Mullá –, 334 Muhammad Rizá of Bushire, 43 paper), xl, 16, 23, 116 Mu'min-zada, Sayyid Hasan -, 57 Muhammad Rizá of Kalhur (calligraphist), Mumtázu'd-Dawla, 315, 321, 328 Mumtázu's-Sal!ana, 334 Muhammad Rizá of Shíráz, Sayyid -Munajjim-báshí (Chief Astrologer), 155 40, 114, 138, 139. See also Musáwát Munkir (angel), 192, 193 Muhammad Riza b. Isma'il of Rasht, Munsha'át (Letters) of Amír Nizám, 162 Muntazam-i-Násirí (book), 10, 89, 165 Muḥammad Sádiq of Mashhad (Persian Muqaddam family of Marágha, 43, 51 Consul at Karáchí in 1885), 137, 143 Muqtadir Nizám, 217, 315 Murádábád (Deccan), 79 Muhammad Şádiq of Mashhad, 55 Muhammad Sádiq of Qum, 48 Muridloff, Khwája Qásim —, 54 Murtazá Khán *I'tizádu'l-Milla*, xvii, 80 Muḥammad Ṣádiq Khán. See Adibu'l-Mamálik Murtazá-yi-Sharíf, 122 Muḥammad Ṣádiq Khán of Tabriz, 81-2 Muḥammad Ṣádiq-i-Ṭabátabá'í (son of Murtazá-qulí Khán Qájár, 59, 114. See Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik Musáwát (College), 143 Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátabá'í the Mujtahid), 13, 132 Muhammad Sádiq of Yazd, 103, 135 Musáwát (paper), xiv, 23, 25, 40, 114, 138 Muşawwar (paper), 140 Musawwir 'Ali ('Ali Akbar Khán), 134 Muhammad Safi Khán Názimu'l-'Ulúm, Mushawiru'l-Mulk, Mahmud Khán Muhammad Táhir, Ágá — (editor of the 163 Akhtar), 17, 36 Muhammad Táhir Mírzá, 156, 161 Muhammad Taqí of Ahar, 9 Mushiru'd-Dawla, Muhammad Husayn Khán, 14 n., 159 Mushiru'd-Dawla, Nasru'lláh Khán, 164, Muhammad Taqi of Isfahan, Hájji 313, 314 Mushiru'd-Dawla (present), 328, 333 Shaykh —. See Najaft, Aqd-yi-Muhammad Taqi of Niraq, 103 Mushíru'l-Mamálik, 103 Muhammad Taqi of Shiraz, 32 Mushiru's-Saltana, 220, 221, 262, 320 Muhammad Taqí of Yazd, 37 Muslim Zawin-záda, Sayyid —, 147 Mustafá Kámil Páshá, xxi, xxiii Muhammad Tawfiq of Basra, Sayyid —, Mustafá, Mírzá —, Ashtiyání, 319 Mustafá, Mírzá — Shaykhu'l-Islám, 129 102, 112 Muḥammad Ziyá'u'd-Din, 113 Mustafá, Sayyid — of Tihrán, 46 Musta'lí Sháh the Wizard (play), 160 Mustasháru'd-Dawla, Mírzá Yúsuf Khán Muhandisu'l-Mamálik, 40 Muhandisu'l-Mulk, Rizá Khán, 158 Muhandisu's-Sultán, Asadu'lláh Khán, of Tabriz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160, 321, 158 Muhásibu'd-Dawla, Agá Khán, 158 328 Mustasháru's-Saltana, 333 Muhtashamu's-Saltana, 327, 328 Mu'inu'l-Islám of Khwánsár, 100 Mustawsi'l-Mamálik, 48, 324, 325 Mu'inu'l-'Ulamá of Işfahán, 150 Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán, 327, 329 Muir, Sir W. -, xxxi Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, Farhad Mírzá -, Mu'izzu's-Sulfán, 324 159 Mujáhidín (National Volunteers), 153, Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla. See 'Abdu'l-Wah-205, 315 Mujáhid, 119. See Aqá, Mírzá - of Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht, 34, 153 Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk, Husayn Khán, 164, Isfahán Mujáhid (paper), 26, 32, 75, 131-2 Mutanabbí (poet), 280 n. Mujallalu's-Sultán, 220, 221, 243, 245 Mujíru'd-Dawla, 'Alí Muhammad Khán, Mutarjimu's-Saltana, 'Ali Khán --, 158 51, 90 Mu'tazidu'l-Aţibbá, 65 Muwaqqaru's-Saltana, 321 Muzaffar b. Ibrahim (Egyptian press), 95 Mujtahids, 64, 73 Mukarramu'd-Dawla, 162 Mukhbiru'd-Dawla, 84, 155 Muzaffar Khán Isma'il-záda, 113 Mukhbiru's-Saltana, 323 Muzaffarí College, 145 Mulk u Millat (paper), 74 Mullá Áqá, 166. See 'Abdu'l-Wahháb *Muzaffari* (paper), 140-1 Muzaffaru'd-Din Shah, xii, 9, 12, 22, 51, of Qazwin 91, 109, 312, 313 — Travels of —, 162 "Mullá Nádán," 188

Muzayyinu'd-Dawla, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán Nagyásh-báshí, 158 Abú Na<u>dhdh</u>ára, 65 Nadímu's-Sultán (Nadím-báshí), Mullá Muhammad, 11 n., 88, 90, 145 Nádir Sháh, 199; History of -, xxxv, 162 Ná'ibu's - Saltana (Mírzá Abu'l - Qásim Khán Násiru'l-Mulk, q.v.), 243, 244 n. Najaf, 14 n., 25, 73, 74, 131, 327, 334 Najaf (paper), 147 Najaf 'Ali, 9 Najaf-i-Banná, 238, 240 Najafí, 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Yazd —, 78 Najafí, Aqá-yi- —, 31 Najaf-qulí Khán, 17 Najaf-quli Khán, Od'im-magámí, 38 *Najút* (papers), 146-7 Naját-i-Watan (paper), 147 Najjár-záda, 'Abdu'r-Rahím, 156 Najm-i-Bákhtar (paper), 59, 147 Najmu'd-Dawla, Hájji -, 61, 62, 66, 154-5, 157 Nakhjuwán, 16, 324 Nakir (angel), 193 Nála-i-Millat (paper), 40, 64, 76, 145. See also Mirzá Agá of Tabriz Náma-i-Dánishwarán, 165 Nama-i-Haqiqat (paper), 146 Náma-i-Khusrawán, 163 Náma-i-Watan (paper), 146 Napoleon the Great, 164, 253, 255 Naggásh-báshí, Abu'l-Hasan Khán, 10 n., 11 and n., 16, 88 Nagyásh-báshí, 'Alí Akbar Khán, 158 Naqsh-i-Jahan (paper), 149 Naqur (paper), 24, 145 Násikhu t- Tawárikh, 161 Nasím-i-Shimál (paper), xiv, xvii, 24, 148-9, 182, 185, 187, 190, 191, 194, 196, 198, 199, 204, 206, 207, 212, 216, 222, 229, 234, 238, 240, 241, 246 Násir-i-Khusraw, 9 Násirí (paper), 24, 145 Nasiru'd-Dawla (Qiwami), 329 Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, 10, 12, 14 n., 17, 22, 49, 91-2, 99, 105, 138, 165, 310, 311 - Travels of —, 162 Násiru'l-Mulk (the present Regent), 162, 243, 244 n., 314, 315, 320, 325, 327, 328 Násiru'sh-Shu'ará, Mírzá 'Ali Asghar of Shiráz, 101 Abú Nașr-i-Faráhání, 88 Nașru'd-Din, Mullá — (paper), 116, 186. See also Mullá Nasru'd-Dín Nașru'lláh Khán, 129 Nașru'lláh Khán Mushiru'd-Dawla, 164 Nașru'lláh, Sayyid -, 321 Nation (paper), 331 National Assembly. See Majlis

"National Festival," 313, 314
"National Victory," 313, 318
National Volunteers. See Mujdhidin Naus, M. **—, з**тз Naw-Bahár (paper), 23, 60, 149-50, 260, 276-80 Nawbarán, 331 Nau'-i-Bashar (paper), 150 *Naw-rúz* (papers), 128, 150 Nawrúzoff, 314 Nawwáb. See Husayn-quli Khán Nayyir-i-A'zam (paper), 150 Nayyiru'l-Mulk, 155, 156 Názimu'd-Dawla. See Malkom Khán Názimu'l-Islám of Kirmán, xxxiii, 128, 150, 162, 310 Názimu'l-'Ulúm, 'Alí Khán —, 155 Názimu'l-'Ulúm, Muhammad Safi Khán, 158 Názimu'z-Zákirín, 63 Nazmiyya (paper), 33, 149 Nelson, Lord -, 198 Neratoff, M. -, 327 Nestorian Christians, 8 ad calc. See also under Syriac, Syrian New, Mr -, 331 Nicholson, Sir Arthur —, 323, 325, 327 Nicolas, Alphonse --, 155 Nicolas, I. B. —, 154-5, 157 Nidá-yi-Islám (paper), 54, 110, 147-8 Nidá-yi-Janúb (paper), 148 Nidá-yi-Rasht (paper), 147 Nidá-yi-Watan (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 13, 39, 127, 148, 313 Niháwand (Nehavend), 314 Niháyatu'l-Ḥisáb (Arithmetic), 158 Nile, xxviii, xxix, xxx Ni'matu'lláh of Isfahán, Sayyid —, 76 Nisáb (of Abú Nasr-i-Faráhání), 88 Nisáb (of Abú Zafar-i-Faráhání), 88 Nish ("Sting"), nom de guerre of Rasúlzáda, q.v. Nishátí (poet), Díwán of -, 8 Nizámí-i-'Arúzí of Samarqand, xxxii Nizám-náma (Constitution), 51 Nizámu'l-'Ulamá, Mirzá Rafi', 162 Nizámu's-Saltana, 315, 329 de Norman, Baron Louis -, 17 Novoe Vremya, 325, 330, 333, 335 Nukhba-i-Sipihri, 161 Núr (in Mázandarán), 44 Núrí, Shaykh-i- —, 217, 221, 224. Fazlu'lláh, Shaykh – Núru'lláh Yakání, 143 Núshírwán, 217, 290, 291 Nusratu's-Sultán, 158

Odessa, 220, 243, 245, 281, 282, 320, 326 'Othmán, House of —, 21 Ottoman Consulate, 40

Ottoman Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 21, 187, 188, 189, 240, 324 Sháh), 38 Outlook (paper), 333 Pan-Islamism, 73, 162 Panj-dih, 168 Panoff, 68, 137, 317 Paris, xvii, xviii, 42, 65, 106, 122, 253, 255, 292, 293, 295, 325, 328, 334 Parthians, History of —, 165 Parwána (paper), 57 Parwarish (College), 85 Parwarish (newspaper), xiv, 18, 23, 28, 58-9, 66-7 Parwiz, Khusraw —, 280 Paskhán, 238 Passek, M. —, 321 Passport system introduced into Persia, 12 and n. Patrie, La — (newspaper), 16, 131 Payámbar-i-Bákhtar (paper), 59, 147 220-2 Paykár (paper), 60 Periods, historical, in recent history of 'Ulamá Persia, 3-5 Persia Committee, 317, 330 Persian-American Education Society, 59 Persia Society, xi and n., xv, 332 Peter the Great, 253, 255; History of —, Pharaoh, 264, 267 Píla-suwár (Balasowar, Belyasuvarski), 199, 320 Pinnock, Wm. (Geography of —), 160 Pírúz nigárish-i-Parsí, 163 Pishawar, 238 Plevna, 168 Pokhitanoff, M. -, 325, 331, 332 Poklevski-Koziell, 320, 326 Polak, Dr —, 154, 157 Qubád, 292 Poland, 277 Police Magazine, 134 Political parties in Persia, formation of -, 26, 40 Pontius Pilate, 237 Post established, 12 Potato, Treatise on -, 161 Potsdam, 325, 326 Press Laws, xxviii n., 139 Printers' strike in Tihran, xii, 35-6 Rafá'il Mirzá -, 9, 160 Printing, Introduction of — into Persia, Rafi', Hájji Mírzá --, 162 7 et segy. Rahbar-i-Irán-i-Naw, 53, 99 Progressives, 71 Prussia, 192, 193 Púlts-i-Írán (paper), 59, 93, 114 Ráh-i-Khayál (paper), 86-7 Rahím Khán Chalíbánlú of Qarádágh, Púr-i-Dáwúd, xviii, 289-95 30, 221-2, 227, 228, 273, 274, 314, 319, 320, 321, 327, 331 Rahnumá (paper), 99-100 Ra'isu'l-Aṭibbá. See 'Ali, Dr —. Ra'isu'l Ḥukamā, 79. See Mahdi Khán of Tabriz, and Za'imu'd-Dawla Qá'ání, xxxv Qábús, Gunbud-i- —, 296, 297 Qafqáziyya, 214. See Caucasus

Qd'im-maqam, Mirza Abu'l-Qasim of

Faráhán (Prime Minister to Muhammad Qá'im-maqámí Sayyids, 38 Oájar Dynasty, 310 Qájáriyya (paper), 124 Qálat Sharárá (Syriac paper), 124 Qámús (dictionary), 295, 297 Qanbar, 198 Oand-i-Pársí (paper), 125 Qánun (newspaper), xiv, 18, 21, 22, 24, 58, 125, 312 Qarábágh, 39 Qarája-dagh, 160 Qásimu'l-Akhbár (paper), 124-5 Qásim Khán of Tabríz, 115 Qásim Muridloff, Khwája –, 54 Abu'l-Qásim Khán, 162. See Násiru'l-Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán, 124 Abu'l-Qasim, Mírzá —, Imám-Jum'a, Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —. See Zivá'u'l-Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, 125 Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, of Farahán. See Qa'im-Magám Abu'l-Qásim, Shaykh —, 142 Abu'l-Qásim of Tabríz, 140 Qaṣru'd-Dúbára, xix Qazwin, 8, 16, 20, 87, 125, 146, 152, 153, 190, 191, 213, 215, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239, 240, 272, 317, 318, 320, 321, 323, 325, 327, 334 Qazwin (newspaper), 125 Qipcháq, 168, 171 Qiwámis, 329 Qiwámu's-Saltana, 324 Quadt, Baron -, 324 Quehán, Girls of —, 174-9 "Questioning of the Tomb," 192, 193 Qum, xvii, 48, 133, 213, 215, 318 Qur'an, xxii n., xxiv n., xxvii n., xxxv, 7, 8, 160, 192-3, 205, 222, 293 Qurbán 'Alí, Mullá -, 273, 319 Rabino, ix-xii, xiv, xxxix, 2, 3 and passim Rabi'-záda, Háshim Aqá —, 125 Ra'd (paper), xiii, 87

Rakhsh (Rustam's horse), 217	Rúdagí (poet), xxxiv
Rakuza, Col, 323	Rúd-i-Sar, 238
Rakuza, Col. –, 323 Rashíd-i-Watwát (poet), xxxiv	Rudyard Kipling, xxxviii
Rashidu'l-Mulk, 321, 330	Rúhí. See Ahmad, Shaykh of - Kirmán
Rashidu's-Sultán, 247, 248, 286, 325, 326	Rúhu'l-Amin (paper), 87
Rasht, x, xiii, xiv, xvii, 2, 4, 8, 26, 34,	Ruhu'l-Qudus (paper), 23, 87-8, 314
35, 37, 44, 46, 47, 63, 64, 74-5, 78, 82,	Rúm, 92, 301
83, 85, 86, 101, 102, 115, 126, 128,	"Rushdiyya," Ḥájji Mírzá Ḥasan —,
129, 130, 131, 132, 144, 146, 147, 148,	21 n., 117, 144
150, 153, 182, 204, 210, 213, 214, 215,	Russian Bank, 221, 258-9, 319
238, 261, 311, 316, 317, 320, 324, 327,	Russian Government, 4, 13 n., 105, 192,
333, 334, 335, 336 and passim	193, 227, 228, 239, 250, 329, 330
Rasúl-záda, Muḥammad Amín —, 52, 53,	Russian Legation, 31, 53, 149, 217, 316,
	217 218 226 228 220 220 222 226
Rawlinson's History of Sásánians, 165	317, 318, 326, 328, 329, 330, 333, 336 Russian Loans, 28. See also Loan
Rawzatu'ş-Şafá, 160	Transactions
	Russian Missions, 8 n.
Rawzatu's-Safá-yi-Násirí (history), 20 n.	
Ray (= Tihrán), 244, 246	Russian writers, 52
Reign of Terror in Tabriz, by E. G.	Russians, xviii, 21 n., 40, 53, 68, 121, 124,
Browne, xxviii n., 335	127, 134, 137, 149, 169, 170, 175, 220,
Reisebuch des Ibrahîm Beg, 164	221, 227, 240, 241, 245, 247, 253-7,
Reuter's Agency, 13	272, 274 n., 277, 279, 280, 284, 288,
Revolution. See Ingilab. Turkish —,	295, 296, 299, 320
310	Russians in Tabriz, xiii, xxviii n., xxxvii,
Revolution, History of Persian -, by	2, 4, 28, 41-2, 60-1, 75, 111, 121, 123,
E. G. Browne, xii, xxxiii n., xl, 18 n.,	214, 230, 231, 311, 316, 317, 318, 320,
68, 74 n., 125, 248, 274 n., 310, 311,	323, 330, 333, 334, 335, 336
318 n.	Rustam, 229, 231
Revue du Monde Musulmán, xi	Rúsnáma - i - Dawlat - i - Alvyya - i - Írán
Richard, M. —, 154-5, 158	(paper), 10 n., 11 and n., 92-3, 99
Rijá'í-zádé Ekrem Bey (Turkish poet),	Rúsnáma-i-Dawlatí (paper), 11 and n.,
xxxvjii	12, 49, 93, 95, 96, 97
Rizá, Aqá — of Tabriz (printer), 8	Rúznáma-1-Ghaybí (paper), 21
Rizá b. Ahmad of Núr (journalist), 44	Rúznáma-i-Ḥakimu'l-Mamálık (paper),
Rizá, Dr —, 156	91-2
Rizá, Hájji Sayyid — (journalist), 68	Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí (paper), 11 n., 14 and n.,
Rizá, Imám —, Shrine of —, xvi, 124,	50, 03, 04-5, 07
127, 270, 336. See Mashhad	Různáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-
Rizá Khán Bigishlú of Qazwín, 163	i-Iran (paper), 14 and n., 95-6
Rizá Khán, Muhandisu'l-Mulk, 158	Rúznáma-i-frán (paper), 11 n. See
Rizá Khán Tabátabá'í of Ná'in, 66	Írán
Rizá Khán "Tarbiyat," 29	Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání (paper), 11 n.,
Rizá, Mírzá —, o	51, 88-91
Rizá, Mírzá —, 9 Rizá, Mírzá — (Principal of Parwarish	Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán (paper), 96, 97
College), 85	Ruznáma-i-Millatí (paper), 12, 50, 93,
Rizá, Mírzá - of Kirmán (assassin of	95, 96-7
Nasiru'd-Dín Shah), 311	Rusnama-i-Milli (paper), 46, 69, 97-8
Rizá-qulí Khán (Principal of the Dáru'l-	Rúznáma-i-Nizámí (paper), 14 n., 98,
Funún College), 51, 155	138
Rizá-qulí Khán Lala-báshí, 155, 156, 160	Rúznáma - i - Rasmí - i - Dawlat - i - Írán
Riza Tevsíq, Dr —, xxxvi, xxxviii,	(paper), 12, 93-4
307	Rúznáma-i-Shaykh Fazlu'lláh (paper), 94
Rizá-záda, Hájji Áqá —, 111	Rúznáma-i-Tabríz (paper), 91
Rizwán (book), 20 n.	Rúznáma-i-Wagáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya, 10,
Robinson Crusoe, 164	11 n., 12 n., 68, 91, 93, 98-9
Romans, xxii	Ryech (Russian paper), 317
T.	1.5000 (1.000000 baber), 2.1
Roosevelt, Mr T. —, xx, xxviii-xxx	Sa'ddat (papers), 103, 186
Ross, Miss —, 332	Sabá (poet), xxxv
Rouget de l'Isle, xxii	Sabzawár, 243, 245
rought de l'ait, mail	·/

Sadágat (paper), 115	Sanna, James -, 65. See Abú Nadh-
Sad Khilaba (book), 20 n.	dhára
Sadá-yi-Írán (newspaper), 17	Sarakhs, 254, 256
Sadá-yi-Rasht (paper), xiv, 115	Sardár-i-As'ad (Bakhtiyárí), 210, 219,
Sa'dí, Kulliyát of —, xxxv, xxxvi, 9, 264,	220, 223, 243, 244, 273, 316, 319, 322,
266, 269	
Sádiq Khán of Faráhán, 37, 88. See	324, 329, 333, 334 Standard Humanin LLI
	Sardár-i-Humáyun, 141
Adíbu'l-Mamálik	Sardár-i-Jang, 103, 135
Sádiq, Mullá — Fakhru'l-Islám, 61 Sádigu'l-Mulk, 336	Sardár-i-Kull, 138
	Sardár-i-Mansúr, 102, 103
Ṣadrá (Secretary of Armenian Agency),	Sardár-1-Millí, 210. See Sattár Khán
137	Sardár-i-Muhiyy, 244, 246, 248
Sa'du'd-Dawla, 4, 99, 146, 220, 221, 314,	Sardár-i-Muhtasham, 333
320	Sardár-i-Nuṣrat, 138
Ṣafâ'u'l-Mamálik, 145	Sásánian Dynasty, 68, 165
Safar-náma-i-Khwárazm, 160	Sattár Khán, 40, 219, 220, 223, 243,
Safaroff, 'Ali-quli Khán —, 15, 27, 35, 44	245, 273, 316, 317, 318, 322, 324, 336
Saffi (Morocco), x	Sáwa, Lake of —, 300
Şafi 'Ali Shah, 134	Sawád-kúh, 331
Saffna (= note-book), 14 n.	Sáwujbulágh, 189, 190
Safina-i-Ghawwasa (book), 130	Sayyidu'l-Akhbar (paper), 26, 28, 104-6
Safina-i-Najút (paper), 103	Sazonoff, M, 326, 327, 334
Safina-i- Tálibí (book), 22, 161	Schefer, M. Charles -, 160
Sahháf-bàsht, 146	Schindler, Gen. Sir A. Houtum —, xl, 154
Sáhil-i-Naját, 101	Schindler, Mr -, 333
Sahra, by Hamid Bey, xxxvii	Schlimmer, Dr J. L. —, 157
Said Dusta Harr D	
Said-Ruete, Herr R, 322	Seligmann Loan, 323, 326
Sa'id of Salmás, Mírzá —, 112	Seville, 301
Sa'idu'l-Mamálik, Abu'l-Hasan Khán,	Shab-náma, 21, 108, 188, 300
T43	Shaddad, 202, 204
Sa'idu's-Sulțán, 33	Shafaq (paper), 28, 56, 111, 122
Sa'id-záda, 103	Shaft, 238
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327	Shaft, 238 Shah 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104	Shaft, 238 Shah 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shahabad, 316, 318
Saʻld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám ʻalaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 <i>Sháhinsháhi</i> (paper), 107
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábáh (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164
Sa'ld-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálárn'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336	Shaft, 238 Shafh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shafhafad, 316, 318 Shafhafah (paper), 107 Shafnama, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Shaft-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Şáliḥ of Shíráz, Mírzá—, 8	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhinsháhí (paper), 107 Sháhinsháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe,
Sa'ld-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálárn'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336	Shaft, 238 Shafh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shafhafad, 316, 318 Shafhafah (paper), 107 Shafnama, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Shaft-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám ·alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-n'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Salih, Shaykh —, 336	Shaft, 238 Shafh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shafhabad, 316, 318 Shafhinshihi (paper), 107 Shafhnama, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Shafh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Shaft-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Şáliḥ of Shíráz, Mírzá—, 8	Shaft, 238 Shafh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shafhabad, 316, 318 Shafhinshihi (paper), 107 Shafhnama, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Shafh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Shaft-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-u'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnánahá (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-u'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166	Shaft, 238 Shaft, 238 Shaft 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Shahabad, 316, 318 Shahinshahi (paper), 107 Shahnama, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Shah-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Shah-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Shahrud, 286, 330, 331
Sa'ld-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálim, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábáh (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám ·alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (pawa, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Salim, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhbádd, 316, 318 Sháhhádd, 316, 318 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhn-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháhn-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shákar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálih, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhs-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháhs-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111
Sa'ld-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálim, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabll (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhinsháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Salfanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnáhái (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhr-i-Naw, 213, 31 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-n'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Saman Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 SháhAdad, 316, 318 SháhAdad, 316, 318 Sháhnáhá (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shákar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96 Shams-i-Táli' (paper), 112, 163
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-n'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saljanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnisháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khahitha-i-Kiufr (paper), 108 Sháhrád, 288 Shams (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu's-Táh' (paper), 112, 163 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-l-d-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá—, 8 Sálim, Shaykh—, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of—, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samsamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhinsháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-l-d-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá—, 8 Sálim, Shaykh—, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of—, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samsamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhn-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháhn-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhn-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhn-i-Naw, 213, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imira, 96 Shamsu'l-'Vlama of Tabriz, 41 Shapshal, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálárn'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samann, xvii, 286 Şamşamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'i (poet), xxxv	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnisháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 06 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharaffat (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109;
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), 111 Sálár-náma (poem), 112 Sálár-náma (poem), 111 Salsabil (paper), 104 Salsabil (pap	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhn-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Sháhar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-l-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih of Shíráz, Mírzá—, 8 Sálim, Shaykh—, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of—, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samsamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'i (poet), xxxv Sant'-i-Hazrat, 315, 319 Sant'u'd-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnisháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khahitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khahitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shahrán, 238 Shams (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109 Sharíf-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma, Sid, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálim, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábía, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samṣamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'i (poet), xxxv Sant'-i-Harrat, 315, 319 Sant'u'd-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan Khán (afterwards I'timddu's-Saltana,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnisháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhseven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháhs-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhnid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará, 96
Sa'ld-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-náma (pawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samanin, xvii, 286 Şamşamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'i (poet), xxxv Sant'-i-Hazrat, 315, 319 Şant'u'd-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan Khán (alterwards I'timddu's-Saltana, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháhn-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrid, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabítha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shahari (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xii, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharafat (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109 Sharif-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112 Shary (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-n'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samsamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'í (poet), xxxv Saní'-i-Hazrat, 315, 319 Saní'u'd-Dawla, Muhanmad Hasan Khán (afterwards I'timádu's-Saltana, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138 Saní'u'd-Dawla, Murtazá-qulí Khán,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhánáhá (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhriúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Sháhara (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imíra, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imíra, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharáf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109 Sharif-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112 Shary (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323 Shary-i-Rús (paper), 23
Sa'id-zádu, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sáláru'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálih, of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálim, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabil (paper), 104 Salsabil (paper), 104 Salsand-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samṣamu's-Salṭana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'i (poet), xxxv Sant'-i-Hazrat, 315, 319 Sant'u'a'-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan Khán (afterwards Itimddu's-Salṭana, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138 Sant'u'a'-Dawla, Murtayā-quli Khán, 313, 319, 322, 328, 329	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhnisháhí (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhrúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khahitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Shakar (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imára, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109 Sharif-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112 Shary (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323 Shary-i-Rús (paper), 23 Shaw, Mr Bernard —, xix
Sa'id-záda, 103 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327 Salám 'alaykum (paper), 104 Sálár-náma (poem), xxxiii, 164 Sálár-n'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336 Sálin of Shíráz, Mírzá —, 8 Sálin, Shaykh —, 336 Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334 Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166 Salsabíl (paper), 104 Saltanat-ábád, 215 Samad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317 Sámán, House of —, xxxiv Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231 Samnán, xvii, 286 Samsamu's-Saltana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333 Saná'í (poet), xxxv Saní'-i-Hazrat, 315, 319 Saní'u'd-Dawla, Muhanmad Hasan Khán (afterwards I'timádu's-Saltana, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138 Saní'u'd-Dawla, Murtazá-qulí Khán,	Shaft, 238 Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azim, 24, 94 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhábád, 316, 318 Sháhánáhá (paper), 107 Sháhnáma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164 Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325 Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216 Sháhriúd, 286, 330, 331 Shajara-i-khabitha-i-Kufr (paper), 108 Sháhara (paper), 111 Shalmán, 238 Shams (paper), xiv, 112 Shamsu'l-'Imíra, 96 Shamsu'l-'Imíra, 96 Shamsu'l-'Ulamá of Tabriz, 41 Shapshál, 180, 181, 195, 196 Sharáf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10 Sharáfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109 Sharif-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112 Shary (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323 Shary-i-Rús (paper), 23

Shaydá (paper), 16, 113	Spies, 16 n.
Shaykhi, 235, 236	Spirit of the
Shaykh Chughundar (paper), 16, 57, 113	Spring Rice,
Shaykhu'l-Mamalik, 133	Standard, xii Stanley's Tra
Shaykhu'l-Mulk, 65	Stanley's Tran
Shaykh u Wazir (book), 18 n.	"Star of the
Shaykhu'r-Ra'is, Hajji —, 162	Bákhtar
Shem (Sám), xxviii, xxix	Stokes, Capt.
Shiháb (poet), xxxv	332, 333
Shinasi (Turkish writer), xxxvii	Strangling of
Shipley, Mr —, 336	Subh-náma (p
Shiráz, 8, 12, 31, 32, 36, 47, 78, 79, 84, 113, 120, 147, 238, 321, 322, 329, 332,	Şubh-i-Şádiq
	Suez, 335 "Súfí" (Indi
334 Shiraz (newspaper), 113	"Súff" (Indi Súffs, 294 Suhayli, Míra journalist)
Shirkat-i-tab'-i-kutub, 156	Subayli Mir
Shirr-Wirr (section in Tashwiq), 62	journalist),
Shu'a'u's-Saltana, 330, 331, 333, 236	Suhbat (paper
Shu'á'u's-Saltana, 330, 331, 333, 336 Shuyá'u'd-Dawla, Samad Khán —, 123,	Sulaymán Kh
221, 317, 333, 335, 336	Sulaymán Mí
221, 317, 333, 335, 336 Shukru'lláh, Mírzá —, Fakhru'l-Kuttáb,	Sultánu'l-Akh
305	Sultánu'l-Mad
Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya, 168	Sulțánu'l-'Uld
Shurá-yı-Baladí (paper), 112	Sun (New Yo
Shúrá-yi-Irán (paper), 112	Súrat-i-Jará i
Shúrída (poet), xvini	Newspapers
Shuster, Mr W. Morgan —, 240, 250-2,	passim. Se
305, 311, 318 n., 329, 330, 331, 332,	Súr-i-Isráfíl (
333, 334, 335	63, 102, 11
Shuturbán quarter of Tabriz. See Devechi	200, 248-50
Siberia, 328	Súrí, 214
Siécle, le —, 330	Surúsh (pape
Sihhat (paper), 114	Surúsh (poet)
Sikandar (paper), 104	Surúsh-i-Ghay
Silistria (Turkish play), xxxvii	Súzaní (poet),
Silvester, Dr —, 129	Sweden, Swed
Sind, 136, 143	Switzerland,
Sipahdár, 52, 206-7, 210, 212, 217, 219,	Syria, xviii
220, 223, 243, 244, 261, 273, 316, 317,	Syriac langua
319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 329, 330, 333 Sipahsálár, Muhammad Husayn Khan,	Syriac newspa Syrian Christi
III III IO SO OS 128 Muhammad	Syllan Christi
11 n., 14 n., 50, 98, 138; Muhammad Khán Qájár, 14 n. Sipihr, 161. See <i>Lisánu'l-Mulk</i>	Tabríz, xiii,
Sipihr, 161. See Lisanu'l-Mulk	12, 13, 14,
Siráju'd-Dín, 47	29, 33, 38, 3
Siráju'l-Akhbár (paper), 24, 102	206, 210, 22
Sirátu'l-Mustaqím (paper), 115	232, 238, 24
Sirátu's-Sanáyi' (paper), 115	272, 273, 28
Sirján, 65	317, 320, 3
Sistán, 256	Terror in ]
Sitara-i-Sahari (paper), 5	111, 123, 31
Siyahat-nama-i-Farrukh Khan Aminu'd-	also Kussia
Dawla (book), 20 n.	Tabriz (paper
Siyáhat-náma-i-Ibráhím Beg (book), 22,	Tadayyun (pa
164	Tafakkur (pa
Smart, Mr W. A, 335	Tafrish, 48
Smirnoff, M. —, 320	Tahdhib (pap
"Social Democrats," 26 Socialist ( <i>ljtimá</i> 'f), 36	Ţáhir-záda, 'A
Socialist (Istima'i), 36	Takfír-náma
Sollum (in Cyrenaica), 334	Țal'at Bey, 3

Nation, xxxiii n. Sir Cecil -, 314 vels, 162 West," 59. See Najm-i-C. B. -, 329, 330, 331, *Persia*, 318 n. paper), 114 (newspaper), xiv, 13, 114 ian journalist), 79 zá Ahmad — (poet and 111, 336 r), 15, 23, 24, 75, 114, 118 nan, 71 írzá, 77, 156 hbár (paper), 104 addáhín, 48 tamá of Khurásán, 87 ork paper), 333 id-i-Írán ("List of Persian rs"), 2 *ad calc.*, 3, and ee also Rabino (paper), xiv, 16, 23, 24, 25, 15-17, 174, 179, 186, 190, 0, 314, 315 ers), 26, 102-3 ), 96 iybí, 97 , xxxv des, 326, 327, 331, 332, 336 116, 200 ige, 8 n., 39, 124, 126 apers, 5, 39, 124, 126 ians, 8 n., 61

xvi, xviii, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 15, 16 n., 18, 21, 25, 26, 39, 40, 41, 66-7, 83, 91, 199, 20, 221, 223, 227, 230, 231, 43, 245, 254, 256, 265, 268, 80, 299, 300, 313, 314, 316, 327, and passim. Reign of Jan. 1912 at -, 28, 41-2, 11, 332, 334, 335, 336. See ns in Tabriz rs), 13, 60-1, 91, 128 aper), 61 aper), 63 oer), 65 Abdu'l-Husayn Khán, 113 (examination), 73 226

Táliboff. See 'Abdu'r-Rahim, and Najjár-	Tiyátr (paper), 23, 66
záda	Tobacco Régie, 311, 312
Ţáliqán, 238	Toulon, 253, 255
Tálish, 199	Trans-Caspian Gazette (paper), 73, 123.
Talqin-náma-i-Írán (pasquinade), 21	See Majmú'a-i-Bahr-i-Khazar
Tamaddun (paper), xiv, 23, 63-5, 86	Trans-Persian Railway, 326
Tamaddunát-i-qadlma, 130	Treaties, Collection of Persian -, 164
Tanbih (paper), 57, 65	Trikhála, xxxviii
Tangier (Tanja), 258-9	Tripoli, 332
Tangistání, 71	Tulii (comic paper), 15, 117
Tangúz-Yíl ("Year of the Pig"), 239,	Tup-bandi-i-Majlis ("Bombardment of
240	the National Assembly" on June 23,
Tankábun, 206, 207	1908), xiii, 4, 27, 45, 62, 63, 74, 88,
Tanzimát ("Reforms"), 18	116, 137, 139, 198, 200, 315, 319, 328
Taqi Khán Darwish, 222	Túp-i-Marwáríd, 96
Taqí Khán, Mírzá —, Amir-i-Kabir, 10,	Túránian School, New —, xxxix
38, 98, 99, 310	Turkey, 29, 136, 324, 325, 331, 334
Taqí Khán of Káshán, 12 and n., 120,	Turkish newspapers published in Persia,
156, 161	xi, 5
Taqi, Mirzá — Sipihr. See Lisánu'l-	Turkistán, 18, 54
Mulk	Turkja Shi'r-ler, xxxviii
Taqioff. See Zaynu'l-'. Îbidin	Turkmán-cháy, Treaty of -, 227, 321
Taqí-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 15, 130,	Turkmáns, 174, 175, 247, 284, 285, 326,
313, 318, 319, 321, 323	330, 331
Taraggi (paper), 62, 260, 270	Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 255, 257, 258, 259,
Taraqqf-khwahan, 71. See Progressives	326, 331. See also Ottomans
Tarbiyat (College), 66	Turk Yurdu (magazine), xxxix
Tarbiyat (Library), 1 and n., 29, 130	Tús, xxxv, 275, 295, 296. See also
Tarbiyat (paper), 24, 61-2, 66	Mashhad
Tarbiyat-i-Atfál (book), 12 n.	Tis (paper), 117, 260, 270, 271, 275
Ta'ríkh-i-Bídári-yi-Írániyán (book),	; (puper); -11; 200; -10; -11; -13
xxxiii, 128, 162, 310	Ukhuwwat (paper), 33, 37, 42
Ta'rikh-i-Guzida (of Firidún Malkom),	Ukhuwwat-i-'All (paper), 37
162	Ulfat (paper), 45
Ta'rlkh-i-mukhtaşar-i-Írán, 159	Ultimatum British - 225, 226, 227
Tárim, 238	Ultimatum, British —, 325, 326, 327 Ultimatum, Russian —, 4, 332, 333, 334
Tarigatu'l-Faláh (paper), 117	Umayyad Caliphs, xxv
Tashwiq (paper), 62-3	'Ummán, 183
at-Tawaddud (paper), 65	Ummid (paper), 45
Turuflq (paper), xiii	Ummid-i-Taraqqi (paper), 46
	Union and Progress 26 as 40 sm 110
Táza Bahár (paper), 60, 149	Union and Progress, 26, 35, 40, 57, 110
Telémaque, 158	'Unsur' (poet), xxxiv
Terjumán-i-Haqíqat (Turkish paper), 121	Ugyánús (paper), 24, 44
Tevffq Fikret (Turkish poet), 307	Urdú-yi-Humáyún (paper), 49
Thamud (tribe of —), 265, 267	Urmiya, Urmi, Urumiyya, 8, 35, 39, 61,
Thiqatu'l-Islám, 162, 335	100, 121, 124, 126, 183, 185, 188, 189,
Thiqatu'l-Mulk, 321	190, 243, 245, 299, 320
Thurayyú (paper), xiv, 18, 22, 24, 45,	Urmiya Orthodoxyáitá (Syriac paper),
58, 59, 61-2, 66-7	. 39
Tibet, 254, 256	Urus, 214. See Russians
Tiflis, xl, 16, 96, 116, 141, 160, 175	'Urwatu'l-Wuthqa'(Press in Rasht), x, 2 n.
Tihran, xii, xiii, xvi, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10,	'Urwatu'l-Wuthqá (paper), 119
12, 13, 14 n., 10, 17, 20, 21, 22, 26,	Ushakoff, Capt. —, 316
49, 74, 90, 91, 146, 165, 189, 190, 192,	Uşúl-i-Idara (" Principles of Administra-
193, 204, 212, 216, 223, 239, 242,	tion"), 18
243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286	
243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and <i>passim</i>	tion"), 18
243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and passim Tihrán (paper), 117	tion"), 18 Uşül-i-Mas-hab-i-Dhwaniyan (book), 20, 162
243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and passim Tihrán (paper), 117	tion"), 18 Uşül-i-Mas-hab-i-Dhwaniyan (book), 20, 162
243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and <i>passim</i>	tion"), 18 Usúl-i-Mas-hab-i-Díwaniyan (book), 20,

Varmúní, Massacre of —, 328 Verlaine, xxxix Verne, Jules —, 50, 130, 164 Vienna, 319, 325, 326, 327 Wahidu'l-Mulk, 58, 319 Waq'a-i-Irtija'iyya ("Reactionary Triumph" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315 Waqáyi'-nigár ("Chroniclers"), 9 Waqt (paper), xiv, 26, 151 Wardáni, Ibráhim Násif al -, xx-xxi Wartániyáns, Alexander Dir —, 123, 144 Washington, 59, 147, 253, 255 Wasitu'l-Hisáb (Arithmetic), 157 Wassáf-i-Hazrat, xxxv Watan (paper), 151 Wațan dili (paper), 151 Wataniyyati (poems), xx-xxxii Watson, R. G. --, History of Persia, 310 Wazir-i-Darbar, 262 Wilhelm, History of -, 163 Wigáru'l-Mulk, 164 Women, Persian —, 334 Women's paper, 17, 85. See Dánish Wright, Mr Alan -, 319 Wuthuqu'd-Dawla, 32, 333, 334 Wylie, Sir Curzon —, xxi, xxvi "Y. Y." (articles signed), 15 Yádigár-i-Inqiláb (paper), 152-3 Yádigár-i-Janúb (paper), 153

Yaḥyá, Ḥájji Mírzá — of Dawlatábád, 54, 102, 157 Yahyá Mírzá, 77 Yahyá of Káshán, Shaykh -, 21 n., 132 Yak Kalima, 160 Yaʻqúb-i-Shírází, 71 Yazd, 27, 35, 37, 48, 103, 104, 135, 142, 148, 213, 215 Yazdikhwást, 322, 325 Yazid (Umayyad Caliph), 235, 237 Year amongst the Persians, 168 Yeñi Túrán ("New Túrán"), xxxix Yeprem Khán, 227, 248, 321, 323, 326, 328, 331, 333 "Young Turks," xxxvi-xxxix Yukhanná Múshá (editor of Syriac paper), 126 Yusuf (Joseph the Patriarch), 201 Yúsuf-i-Hukmábádí, 317 Yúsuf Khán I'tisám-i-Daftar, 15 Yúsuf Khán I'tisámu'l-Mulk, 130 Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabríz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160 Vúsuf Khán of Herát, 124, 127. "Sardári-Muhájir"

Yúsuf-záda, M. T. Jalál —, 54 Yverdon, 116, 200

Zabán-i-Millat (paper), 100 Zábul, 183, 230, 231, 254 Zád ú Búm, 163 Abu'z-Zafar Sádig-i-Faráhání, 88 *Zahiru'd-Dawla*, 118, 134 Za'imu'd-Dawla. See Mahdi Khán Zaká'u'l-Mulk (Muhammad Husayn Khán, the elder), 49, 51, 61, 155, 156, 158, 159, 164, 165 Zaka'u'l-Mulk (Muhammad 'Ali Khán the younger, son of the above), 10 n., 11 n., 50, 51, 61, 84, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 156, 323, 333 Zaki, Mirzá — of Mázandarán, 154, 157 Zamán-i-Wisál (paper), 101 Záng (Armenian paper), 100 Zanján, 238, 273, 319, 323 Zapolski, Capt. —, 317 Zarárít Bahrá (Syriac paper), 100 Zarba-i-Hukumat ("Coup d'Etat" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315 Zarghámu's-Saltana, 219, 248, 324 Zárí bar Shikastagi-i-Qalam, 58 Zawin-záda, Sayyid Muslim —, 147 Záyanda-rúd (paper), 100 Zayghamu's Saltana, 248 Żaynu'l-'Abidin of Maragha, Hajji -, 164 Zaynu'l-'Abidin of Shirwán, 162 Zaynu'l-'Abidín Taqioff, 25 Zenker's Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68, 104, Zillu's-Sultan, 12, 121, 122, 315-18, 319, " Zinda bád Millat-i-Írán!" ("Long live the Persian Nation!") first used as rallying cry, 312 Zisht u Ziba (paper), 101 Zisht u Zíbá (column in Nágúr), 24, 145 Ziyá Páshá, xxxvii Ziya'u'd-Din, Muḥammad —, 113 Ziya'u'd-Din, Sayyid -, son of Sayyid Alí Yazdí, 54, 110, 147 Zı**y**a'u'l-Mulk, 331 Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá, Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim, 41-2, 162, 335 Abu'z-Ziyá, See Muhammad Shabistari Abu(Ebu)'z-Ziyá Tevfiq Bey (Turkish publisher), xxxviii Znarsky, General —, 316, 317, 320

Zoroastrians, 315

دقّت مستشرقین و متنبّعین ادبیّات فارسیرا جلب نموده و ملّت ایرانرا نیز از صمیم قلب تهنیت میگویم که چنین نوعروس بکر معرفت را بهنصّهٔ ظهور جلوه آورده است و از خداوند خواهانم که امثال ایشان را بینزاید

در بنجا لازم می بینم که ناسفات خودرا از اینکه نتوانستم همهٔ آثار و منظومات شعرای این دور اخیررا جمع آوری کنم اظهار بدارم و همچنین فریضهٔ ذمّهٔ خود میدانم که نشکرات صمیمی خودرا بدوستان دور و نزدیك که در جمع و ارسال این اشعار معاونت و بذل همّت کرده اند تقدیم نمایم و از ادبا و شعرا و معارف خواهات و منتسبین ادبیّات فارسی تمنی می نمایم که هرچه از اشعار وطنی و سیاسی و تاریخی و غزلیّات و غیرها تا کمون بنظم آورده اند یا شنیده اند آگر برای ایشان زحمت نیست مرحمت فرموده آنها را بعنوات مخلص بفرستند تا شاید جلد دویمی ازین دوره ادبیّات جدیده مرتب ساخته برسم ارمغان بنظر مطالعهٔ طالبان علم و ادب برسانم چه این کاررا برای خود افتخار و شرف بزرگ میدانم عنوان این جراب از قرار ذیل است:

ادوارد برون معلّم السنه شرقیّه در دار الفنون کیمبرسج (انگلستان) فی غرّة ربیع الاوّل ۱۳۳۲ه

EDWARD G. BROWNE, Pembroke College, Cambridge, England.

January 29, 1914.

از فواید کثیرهٔ این انقلاب سیاسی همین بس که چنین ادبیّات بکری بوجود آورده است که در سایه آن یك خلق جدید و یك استقبال پُر امید ظهور خواهد یافت

ثانبًا از حیث اسلوب نیز این ادبیّات جدیده یك تازگی و اهمیّت مخصوصی دارد و آن این است که در اغلب اشعاری که درین دور جدید سروده اند حقیقت را برای اینکه همه کس بتواند فهم نماید در باس هزل و مزاح جلوه داده اند و یا با یکی از پرده های موسیقی هم آهنگ ساخته اند تا باسانی قبول عامّه بهم رساند

بدیهی است که شخص هر قدر دارای اخلاق حمیده و تهذیب نفس باشد باز وی را شنیدن عبوب خود بی پرده چندان خوش آیند نخواهد بود و حقیقت گوئی در وی تأثیری چندان نخواهد کرد ولی در شکل هزل و مزاح آنرا بمیل و رغبت خواهد خواند و البته بی تأثیر هم نخواهد ماند

شعرای این دوره که این اسلوب مرغوب را پیش گرفته اند بهنزلهٔ طبیب حاذقی می باشند که مزاج مریض خود را بدست آورده و موافق آن ادویهٔ تلخرا با شیرینی آمیخته بهریض میخوراند و یا مانند واعظی که درجهٔ ادراك مستمع را درك کرده بقدر فهم او بسادگی تمام مقاصد خود را ادا می نماید و عامهٔ ملّت خوانده و مجقیقت مسائل سیاسی و وطنی و معاشی واقف شوند چنانکه غزلیّات و قصائد عارف و اشرف گیلانی و دخو (میرزا علی آکبر خان دهخدا) و ملك الشعراء بهار و غیرهم در سایهٔ این اسلوب مرغوب از قراری که می نویسند امروز در نزد خاص و عام مشهور است و در محافل میخوانند و با آلات موسیقی می نوازند

این جانب بترتیب این نمونهٔ مختصر از ادبیّات وطنی و سیاسی فارسی نظر

همانا امواجی است که از قعر دریا و از طبقات پائین آن بالا می آید همین طور است در انقلابات سیاسی انقلابی که ثمرهٔ خوب میدهد انقلابی است که در سایهٔ جنبش طبقهٔ عامهٔ ملّت بظهور رسد و الّا انقلابی خواهد بود نا رس و نا بهنگام و سطحی که مانند امواج سطحی دریا هرگز آن قوّت را نخواهد داشت که بنای استبداد و خرافات متراکههٔ چندین قرن را از بسخ بر اندازد

ازیر ر رو طبقهٔ عامّهٔ ملّت بیشتر از طبقات دیگر باید منظور نظر ارباب سخن و واعظین و مخصوصًا شعرا و ادبا باشند و من چنین تصوّر میکنم که در عالم ملّتی نیست که بقدر ملّت ایران مجذوب شعر باشد و شعر در طبیعت ابرانی جاذبهٔ مخصوصی دارد که کمتر نظیر آن در سایر اقوام ديده شده است ازبن نقطهٔ نظر شعرائي كه اصلاح حال طبقهٔ عامّهٔ ملترا در نظر دارند مرجّع بر دیگران می باشند و میان ایشان و سائرین که جز مدح و اخذ صله هنری دیگر ندارند همان فرق است که میان زاهد خود پرست و عالم دانش پرور چنانکه شیخ سعدی علیه الرحمة می فرماید گفتم میان عالم و عابد چه فرق بود' تا اختیارکردی از آن این فرینیرا' گفت آنگلیم خویش بدر می برد زموج' وین جهد می کندکه بگیرد غریقرا' و ما می بنییم که ادبا و شعرای عصر حاضر پی بدیرے نکته بردهاند یعنی ابکار معانیرا از آن دائرهٔ محدوده بیرون آورده و خوان الوان نظمرا پېش خاصٌ و عامٌ گسترده طبقهٔ عامّهرا از آن برخوردار ڪردهاند و اغلب موضوعات این ادبیّات را از وقایع بومیّه و راجع بمسائل معاشی و اجتماعی گرفته اندکه هر یك از افراد ملّت میتواند بدون صعوبت درك نماید و آگر همیری اشعارراکه از ابتدای انقلاب ایران تا امروز انشاد شده جمع آوری کنند نقریبًا نارمخ منظوم انقلابرا تشکیل خواهد داد

از بیخبری بیخبران معذورند ٔ ذوقی است درین باده که مستان دانند ٔ اینک نمونهٔ از ادبیّات وطنی و سیاسیرا که آنرا ثمرهٔ انقلاب اخیر ایران باید شمرد برای اثبات عقیدهٔ خود بنظر ارباب تتبّع می رسانم تا همچون مشکی که بخودی خود بموید آنچهرا که من هنوز نگفته در دل دارم بزبان خود بگوید ِ

این نمونهٔ ادبیّات جدیده مجنوبی ثابت می کند که روح شعر و طبع سخن پروری در ایران معدوم نشده سهل است که بواسطهٔ سوق این انقلاب اخیر رونق تازهٔ یافته و تأثیر بزرگی در آتیهٔ این ملّت بظهور خواهد آورد'

اگر درست دقت کنیم خواهیم دیدکه این اشعار جدیده دارای دوصفت مهتازه است که در ادبیّات قدیمه موجود نبوده و بهمان نسبت شاید تأثیراتش در طبقهٔ عامّه بیشتر باشد

اوّلًا از حیث موضوع: موضوع اشعار قدما نیمریبًا عبارت بود از مدایح پادشاهان و بزرگان و غزلیّات و اخلاق و فلسفه و تصوّف و آنچه راجع باوضاع و احوال معاشیّه برشتهٔ نظم در آورده اند نسبهٔ کم است اگرچه همین ادبیّات مدار افتخار ابدی ایران بوده و زبان فارسی را تا امروز نگاه داشته است ولی از جهت تأثیر خارجی در اوضاع اجتماعی مردم گویا چندان نمر نداده است زیرا که دائرهٔ انتشار آن محدود و نقریبًا مخصر بطبقهٔ عالیه و عالمهٔ ملّت بوده و فوایدش تعمیم نداشته است

تجارب تاریخی و جریان اوضاع اجنماعی ملل درین قرون اخیره بخوبی نشان میدهد که مؤثّر حقیقی در گردانیدن چرخ حیات اجتماعی یك ملّت عامّه یعنی طنقات اواسط و ادانی آن ملّت است و چنانکه امواجی که روی دریارا نتلاطم آورده و بزرگترین کشتیهارا بازیجهٔ طوفان خود میسازد

## تمنّای مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی

مقصود اصلی از جمع و نشر این اشعار آن است که برای برخی از متنبعین ادبیّات ایران که اغلب منکر وجود روح ادبی در ایران کنونی بوده و وجود شعر و شاعری را در این قرون اخیره در آن سر زمین معدوم می پندارند ثابت نمائیم که آن طبع گهربار ایرانی که اشعار آبدار قدیمه را بوجود آورده نمرده است

هنوزگویندگان هستند اندر عراق که قوّت ناطقه مدد از ایشان برد بلکه از زیر آن همه ابرهای تاریك که صفحات این مملکت را فرا گرفته باز آن روح فنا ناپذیر مانند آفتابی که زیر ابر نهفته پس از چندی با یك پرتو عالمهفروزی دیگر جلوهگرگشته است ٔ

اغلب مستشرقین که زحمت تنبع ادبیّات جدیدهٔ ایران را بخود نداده اند چنین تصوّر می کنند که طوطی شکر گفتار طبع شعرا و ادبای اعصار گذشتهٔ ایران از نطق فرو مانده و چندین قرن است که درین چمن خزان دیده بلبلی بترنّم نیامده و شاید هم هیچ نخواهد آمد ولی این جانب که از سی و سه سال بدین طرف عمر خودرا صرف تحصیل این زبان کرده و بواسطهٔ کشرت معاشرت با آقایان ایرانی تا اندازهٔ با اشعار و ادبیّات جدیده مربوط شده و چاشنی آنرا چشیده با ایرن عقیده اشتراك ندارم و قبول آنرا دور از انصاف و حقیقت میدانم و کسانیرا که بر حسب عدم اطّلاع چنین عقیده اظهار میدارند معذور میدارم و عدم الوحدان لیس دلیلا علی عدم الوجودرا متذکرم (بیت)

#### Cambridge:

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A. AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

## I. OTHER WORKS, INCLUDING TRANSLATIONS, BY THE AUTHOR OF THIS BOOK

- A Traveller's Narrative written to illustrate the Episode of the Báb. Edited in the original Persian, and translated into English, with an Introduction and Explanatory Notes, in two volumes. Vol. 1, Persian Text, pp. riv + iv. Vol. 11, English Translation and Notes, pp. lv + 447. Price 155. net. Vol. 11, separately. 105. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1891.
- A Year amongst the Persians: Impressions as to the Life, Character and Thought of the People of Persia, received during twelve months' residence in that country in the years 1887-8. Pp. x+594. Published at 21s. London: A. and C. Black, 1893. (Out of print.)
- The Ta'ríkh-i-Jadíd or New History of Mírzá 'Alí Muḥam-mad the Báb...translated from the Persian, with an Introduction, Illustrations and Appendices. Pp. lii+459+57 Price 10s. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1893.
- A Catalogue of the Persian Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge. Pp. xl+472. Price 155. Cambridge University Press, 1896.
- A Hand-list of the Muhammadan Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge. Pp. xviii+440. Price 155. Cambridge University Press, 1900.
- A Literary History of Persia. Vol. 1, from the earliest times until Firdawsí. Pp. xiv + 521. Vol. 11, from Firdawsí to Sa'dí. Pp. xiv + 568. Price 125. 6d. each. London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1902 and 1906.
- An Abridged Translation of the History of Tabaristán...of Muhammad ibn Hasan ibn Isfandiyár, being Vol. 11 of the "E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series." Pp. xv+356. Price 8s. London: Luzac and Co., 1905.
- The Persian Revolution of 1905-1909. Pp. xxvi + 470. With 46 illustrations. Price 10s. net. Cambridge University Press, 1910. (Out of print.)

#### II. THE PERSIAN HISTORICAL TEXT SERIES

(Five volumes printed by Messrs E. J. Brill of Leyden, and published by them and by Messrs Luzac and Co., London. The complete set is obtainable at the reduced price of 30s.; single volumes 7s. 6d. each.)

#### (VOL. I.)

The Tadhkiratu'sh-Shu'ará ("Memoirs of the Poets") of Dawlatsháh of Samarqand, 1901, in one volume of pp. \$\vec{\cup}\_{+\forall 11} + 16\$. Edited by E. G. Browne.

#### (VOLS. II AND IV.)

The Lubábu'l-Albáb (the oldest biography of Persian Poets, compiled about A.D. 1221) by Muḥammad 'Awfi. Edited by E. G. Browne and Mírzá Миңамман of Qazwin, in two volumes, published in 1903 and 1906. Pp. 4\*rr + 11, and 4 + 4\*rr + 78.

#### (VOLS. III AND V.)

The Tadhkiratu'l-Awliyá ("Memoirs of the Saints") of Shaykh Farídu'd-Dín 'Attár. Edited by R. A. NICHOLSON, in two volumes, published in 1905 and 1907. Pp. roy + 66 and ril + ix + 119.

# III. PERSIAN TEXTS EDITED FOR THE "E. J. W. GIBB MEMORIAL" SERIES

By E. G. Browne and Mírzá Muḥammad of Qazwín conjointly or separately, and obtainable from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C., the Publishers to the Trust.

#### (VOL. VIII.)

The Marzubán-náma, a book of Fables...by Sa'du'd-Dín Waráwíní. Edited by Mírzá Muhammad, and published in one volume in 1909. Pp. 48.4 xvi. Price 8s.

#### (VOL. X.)

Al-Mu'jam fí Ma'áyíri Ash'ári'l-'Ajam, a rare and ancient treatise on the Prosody and Poetic Art of the Persians by Shamsu'd-Dín Минаммар іви Qays ar-Rází. Edited by Мі́гzа́ Минаммар, and published in one volume in 1909. Pp. 4+154+xx. Price 85.

#### (VOL. XI.)

Chahár Maqála ("The Four Discourses") by NIZÁMÍ AL-'ARÚDÍ Of Samarqand. Edited, with Introduction, Notes and Indices, by MÍRZÁ MUHAM-MAD, and published in one volume in 1910. Pp. 45 + rz. + xxiv. Price 8s. (An English translation, by E. G. Browne was published in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (Vol. XXXI) in 1899, and can be obtained as a separate reprint from the Secretary of the Society, 22, Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.)

#### (VOLS. XIV, I AND 2.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Guzída ("Select History") of Hamdu'lláh Mustawfí-i-Qazwini, compiled in A.D. 1330, reproduced in facsimile from a MS. written in A.D. 1453, with a Translation by E. G. BROWNE and Indices by R. A. NICHOLSON. Vol. I, containing the facsimile of the text, 1910; Vol. II, containing the Translation and Indices, 1913. Pp. + Aor + xix and xxi + 237 + 5A3. Price 155. and 105. respectively.

### (VOL. XV.)

## (VOLS. XVI, 1.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Alá'u'd-Din 'Aṭá Malik-i-Juwayní, composed in A.D. 1260, in three volumes. Vol. 1 (all as yet published) containing the history of Chingíz Khán and his successors, edited with an Introduction, Notes and Indices from several old MSS. by Mírzá Muḥammad and published in 1912. Vol. 11 is in the Press, and Vol. 111 in preparation. Pp. 25 + 532 + xciv. Price 8s.

# IV. ARTICLES CONTRIBUTED FROM 1889 TO 1908 TO THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

Separate reprints of the later ones (Nos. 10-20) can in most cases be obtained from the Author, or from the Secretary of the Society, 22. Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co.

- The Bábís of Persia. I. Sketch of their History, and Personal Experiences amongst them. II. Their Literature and Doctrines. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXI, 1889.)
- 2. Some Remarks on the Bábí Texts, edited by BARON VICTOR ROSEN... (J. R.A.S., Vol. XXIV, 1892.)
- 3. Catalogue and Description of 27 Bábí Manuscripts. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXIV, 1892.)
- 4. Description of an Old Persian Commentary on the Qur'án. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXVI, 1894.)
- 5. Some Notes on the Poetry of the Persian Dialects. (J.R.A.S., Vol. xxvii, 1895.)
- A Specimen of the Gabrí Dialect of Persia. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXIX, 1897.)
- Personal Reminiscences of the Bábí Insurrection at Zanján in 1850. translated from the Persian. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXIX, 1897.)
- 8. Some Notes on the Literature and Doctrines of the Huruff Sect. (J.R.A.S., Vol. xxx, 1898.)
- g. The Sources of Dawlatsháh; with some Remarks on the Materials available for a Literary History of Persia, and an Excursus on Bárbad and Rúdagí. (J. R. A.S., Vol. xxx1, 1899.)
- io. Yet More Light on 'Umar-i-Khayyám. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXI, 1899.)
- The Chahár Maqála ("Four Discourses") of Nidhámí-i-'Arúdí-i-Samarqandí, translated into English. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXI, 1899.) Price 3s. paper covers, 4s. cloth.
- 12. Some Account of the... Niháyatu'l-irab fí akhbári'l-Furs wa'l-'Arab, particularly of that part which treats of the Persian Kings. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXII, 1900.)
- 13. Biographies of Persian Poets contained in Ch. v, § 6, of the Tarikh-i-Guzida, or "Select History" of Hamdu'llah Mustawff of Qazwin. (J.R.A.S., Vols. XXXII-XXXIII, 1900-1901.)
- 14. Account of a rare manuscript History of Isfahán, presented to the Royal Asiatic Society on May 19, 1827, by Sir John Malcolm. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXIII, 1901.)
- Account of a rare manuscript History of the Seljúqs in the Schefer Collection of MSS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXIV, 1902.)

- 16. Note on the Contents of the Ta'ríkh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Atá Malik-i-Juwayní. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXVI, 1904.)
- 17. Násir-i-Khusraw, Poet, Traveller, and Propagandist. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXVII, 1905.)
- 18. Mas'úd-i-Sa'd-i-Salmán, by Mírzá Минаммар івп 'Аври'L-Wahháb of Qazwin. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vols. xxxvii-xxxviii, 1905-1906.)
- 19. Further Notes on the Literature of the Hurúfís and their connection with the Bektáshí Order of Dervishes. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XXXIX, 1907.)
- Suggestions for a complete edition of the "Jámi'u't-Tawáríkh" of Rashidu'd-Din Fadlu'lláh. (J.R.A.S., Vol. XL, 1908.)

#### V. POLITICAL PAMPHLETS ON PERSIA

- A Brief Narrative of Recent Events in Persia, followed by an Appendix on the Persian Constitution. Pp. 101. Luzac and Co., London, 1909. Price 15.
- The Persian Crisis of December, 1911, how it arose and whither it may lead us, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee, privately printed at the University Press, Cambridge, and published on New Year's Day, 1912. Pp. 18.
- The Reign of Terror at Tabríz: England's Responsibility: with Photographs and a brief Narrative of the events of December, 1911, and January, 1912, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee and published in October, 1912, by Messrs Taylor, Garnett, Evans, and Co., Blackfriars Street, Manchester, and Messrs Luzac and Co., London. Pp. 15. With the Photographs. Price 6d.

# VI. PAPERS READ TO AND PUBLISHED FOR THE PERSIA SOCIETY.

By John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C.

- The Literature of Persia, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on April 26, 1912. Pp. 43. Price 15.
- The Persian Press and Persian Journalism, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on May 23, 1913. Pp. 28. Price 13.
- VII. A History of Ottoman Poetry, by the late E. J. W. GIBB, M.R.A.S., in six volumes. Vol. 1, 1900; Vols. 11-VI, 1902-9, edited by E. G. Browne. Vol. VI contains the Turkish originals of the poems translated in the previous volumes. A seventh volume, dealing with the most modern period, by Dr RIZA TEVFÍQ, formerly Deputy for Adrianople in the Ottoman Parliament, is in course of preparation. Price 215. net each volume except Vol. V, which is 125. 6d. net. Luzac and Co., London.